ENGLISH LANGUAGE LEARNING · 教育部、新闻出版总署优秀外语期刊、免检期刊

# 英语学习 E.L.L.

Internet

A Familiar
Unfar
陌生的地方

Bridging

Edward Wilson: Ta
from Ants o

ENGLISH LANGUAGE LEARNING
英语学习 E.L.L.
Internet
A Familia
Unfar
陌生的地方
Bridging
Edward Wilson: Ta
from Ants o

# 英语学习相关

## 百家

## 简介

网上搜集的资料，汇集一下，觉得多少还有些能看的地方，加上现在又是非常时期，还是很有必要多看看的！

# 专门替中国人写的英文基本文法

序

我们二人都有过教初级英文的经验，我们发现我们中国人写英文句子时，会犯独特的错误，比方说，我们常将两个动词连在一起用，我们也会将动词用成名词，我们对过去式和现在式毫无观念。更加不要说现在完成式了。而天生讲英文的人是不可能犯这种错的。

我们还发现一个有趣的现象，那就是很多文法中的基本规则，一般的文法书上反而没有提， 比方说，第三人称，单数，现在式，动词要加s，虽然这是个非常重要的规定，很少文法书上会提到这个规则，既使提到，也在很后面的地方。因为很多句子中都要碰到这种情形，又因为文法书上没有强调，很多人就永远犯这个错误。

两个动词连在一起用，对我们中国人来说，是很正常的事，可是在英文里，这是犯大忌的。令我们大吃一惊的是，居然绝大多数的英文文法书里根本找不到这个规则。难怪大家一天到晚犯这种错误了。

我们这本英文文法书，是专门为中国人写的。以下是这书的一些特征：

我们一开始祇就强调一些英文文法的基本规定，这些规定都是我们中国人所不太习惯的。也就是说，我们一开始就告诉了读者，大家不要犯这种错误。

我们马上就进入动词，理由很简单，这是我们中国人最弱的地方。如果我们拖到很晚才讨论动词的规则，极可能为时已晚。读者已有了一些很坏的习惯，无可救药矣。根据我们的经验，绝大多数我们的错误，都与动词有关。这也难怪，中文里面，那儿有什么动词的规则?

我们一再叫大家做中翻英，毕竟我们是初学英文，也没有和外国人生活在一起的环境，不可能在脑子里一开始就用英文想。我们一定要先想中文，才再想英文，这是初学英文者所无法避免的。如果我们会翻译很多的中文句子，我们已经很厉害了。也会有成就感。

我们强调改错，因为初学者一定犯错。

这本书最适合高中一年级的同学念，国中生当然也可以念，只是会感到生字多了一点。老师不妨略过那些有生字的句子。只要基本观念学会，就可以了。我们已经尽量用了最简单的字。

这本文法书是入门的文法书，读了这本书，再去读其它文法书，会比较好。单靠这本书，嫌太浅了一点。

最后我们要劝告初学的读者，你们不妨多背句子，背到后来，你自然不会犯错。英文文法并没有太多逻辑可言，很多规则用惯了，习惯成自然。就大功告成矣。到那时侯，你一定会很奇怪，为什么别人会犯那些荒谬的错误了。

如果你背了很多正确的句子，总有一天，你说英文的时候，动词该加s，你就会加s。该用过去式，就会用过去式。两个动词也不会连在一起用，疑问句也会用疑问句的语法。那是多么美好的一天。

希望这一天早日到来！

## 第一章英文文法的最基本规则

英文和我们中文最大的不同，是在动词，我们中文的动词很简单，没有所谓的第几人称，也没有复数和单数之分，更没有过去式或进行式，英文可不同了，凡是用动词的时候，必须注意很多很多的规则，一旦弄错了，常常是犯了大错。

在这一章，我要将英文最基本的规则一一列下。这些规则都是我们中国人所常常不注意的。

为了不要误导读者，凡本书内错误的句子前面都有〝*〞的符号。

规则（1）：两个动词是不能联在一起用的。

在中文，我们常说“我是爱你的”，翻成英文，这就变成了

* I am love you.

滑稽的是，这句英文句子犯了大忌，因为〝am〞是动词，〝love〞也是动词，两个动词是不能联在一起用的。这句话的正确说法是：

I love you. 或者 I am in love with you.

我们中国人也会说〝我喜欢看电视〞，翻成英文，这变成

* I love watch television.

这个句子也犯了同样的错。

以下几个句子都是错的，因为这些句子中都有两个动词连在一起的情形：

I hate eat fish.

I love play basketball.

I love swim.

如果你一定要讲“我爱游泳”，怎么办呢？请看以下的规则。

规则（2）：如一定要同时用两个动词，后者的前面必须加“to”或者将后者加入“ing”。

“我爱游泳”，因此有两种正确的译法：

I love to swim.

I love swimming.

以下的句子都是正确的：

I hate to eat fish.

I hate eating fish.

I love to play basketball.

I love playing basketball

I keep going to church.

规则（3）：主词如果是第三人称，现在式及单数，动词必须加 s.

我们中国人最不容易记得的规则，恐怕就是这一条了，以下的句子都是错的。

＊ He write very well.

＊ Jack love playing the violin.

＊ Mary swim every day.

正确的句子是：

He writes very well.

Jack loves playing the violin.

Mary swims every day.

规则（4）：绝大多数的否定的句子，不能直接加“not”。

我们中文对否定语气，规则极为简单，我们可以说“我不爱你”，但是我们不能说

＊ I not love you.

我们也不能说：

＊ I not saw that movie.

＊ I not like swimming.

＊ He not likes playing violin.

我们必须用一种助动词来完成否定的句子，以下才是正确的否定句子：

I do not love you.

I did not see that movie.

He does not like playing violin.

请注意，在以上的句子中，do和did都是助动词，do是现在式，did是过去式。

关于现在式和过去式，究竟是怎么一回事，以后我们会解释清楚的。

助动词不限于“do”和它的变型，can、will、would、shall、may、must等等都是助动词，因此，以下的英文句子又都是对的：

He can not swim.

They will not go to church tomorrow.

Mary should not go to the party.

I shall not see you.

He may not go out tonight.

He must not eat meat any more.

规则（5）：在不定词“to”的后面，必须用原形动词

英文中的动词，是会变化的，以have为例，第一人称和第三人就不同：

I have a dog.

He has a dog.

如果是过去式，动词又要变化。have的过去式是had，不论第几人称，一概都要用had。

几乎每一个英文动词的过去式都有变化，以下是几个例子：

现在式

过去式

go

went

come

came

eat

ate

play

played

swim

swam

不论那一个动词，都有一个原形动词，一切都是从这个原形动词变出来的，像go、drink、have、walk、love、like等等都是原形动词。

如果我们有必要要用不定词to，就必须用原形动词，例如to go、to drink、to have，都是正确的，＊to went；＊to drank；＊to loved等等都是错的。

英文中有一个动词最为麻烦，那就是am、are、is、was、were等等，翻译成中文，这都是，而这些动词的来源都是be，所以我们说这些动词都是verb to be。

以下的句子都用上了〝be〞

I want to be a teacher.

He wants to be a good father.

They all love to be rich.

No one likes to be poor.

规则（6）：英文中有所谓的助动词。必须注意

英文中有很多动词都是助词动，在规则（4）中，我们说在绝大多数的否定语句中，必须用助动词do或did。Do是原形动词，did 和does都是do的变形。

除了do是助动词以外，can、may、might、will、would、must也都是助动词。

以上所提到的助动词，都有一个共同的特色，那就是这些助动词后的动词必须是原形动词，以下的句子都是正确的：

He can swim.

He does not swim.

I do not speak English.

You must walk to work every day.

I did not work yesterday.

You may leave now.

I will go to Taipei tomorrow.

以下的句子都是错的：

＊ I did not went.

＊ He does not goes to work.

＊ You must walked to work.

除了以上的助动词以外，还有一个非常特殊的助动词，那就是have，在这个助动词的后面，动词绝对不能用原形动词，以下是用这个助动词的例子：

I have been to England.

I have slept all day.

I have studied English since I was a child.

been、slept 和studied都是过去分词（past participle），以下的句子也都是现在完成式，我们后讨论完成式的时候，会将这些解释清楚的。

规则（7）：英文问句要有助动词

我们先看看以下的英文句子，这些都是错的：

＊ How many books you wrote?

＊ How many sons you have?

正确的句子是：

Why do you drink so much water?

How many books did you write?

How many sons do you have?

绝大多数的英文问句子是一定要有助动词，以下全是正确的英文问句，你可以看出每一句的助动词吗?

Do you love me?

Did you go to school yesterday?

How many books do you have?

How much money does he have?

Why don't you go back home?

Do you like to swim?

Can you play violin?

Will you go home tomorrow?

Would you give me a call?

当然啦，一旦动词是verb to be，我们又不需要助动词了，以下都是正确的英文问句：

Are you a teacher?

Is he a student?

Is Mr. Chang your father?

Were your mother and father in England last year?

规则（8）：特殊动词随主词的变化

英文中，有些动词因主词不同而改变，verb to be是其中之一，因此，我们必须记得以下的规则：

第一人称

第二人称

第三人称

现在式

单数

I am

You are

（He，She，It）is

复数

We are

You are

They are

过去式

单数

I was

You were

（He，She，It）was

复数

We were

You were

They were

Verb to have也有类似的变化：

第一人称

第二人称

第三人称

现在式

单数

I have

You have

（He，She，It）has

复数

We have

You have

They have

过去式

单数

I had

You had

（He，She，It）had

复数

We had

You had

They had

【练习一】

以下的句子都有错，请将正确的句子写出来：

1.* I am like my parent.

2.* He is loves his teacher.

3.* He keeps swim every day.

4.* He wants drink a glass of water.

5.* He likes play violin.

6.* Jack do not love mathematics.

7.* Mary hate singing.

8.* My mother cook very good food.

9.* He want me to see him tomorrow.

10.* He not knows my name.

11.* I not like you.

12.* He not like swimming.

13.* You not went home.

14.* I not like swimming.

15.* I wanted to went to my mother's home.

16.* I do not like to swimming.

17.* I did not ate dinner.

18.* I will not went home.

19.* H did not went home.

20.* You may leaving now.

21.* He can swimming.

22.* He does not goes to work.

## 第二章现在式和现在进行式

### 2§1 现在式

英文中，现在式（present tense）好像是最容易的，其实现在式都是我们常常用错的时式。

首先，我们不妨举一个例子来说明我们对现在式惯有的误解，假设我们要说〝我在吃午饭〞，这总该用现在式了吧。很多人将这句话翻成

I eat lunch.

这就错了，因为〝I eat lunch.〞的意思并不是〝我在吃午饭〞，而是〝我有吃午饭的习惯〞，意思是说，有人中午不吃午饭（可能是在减肥），我可是每天中午都会吃午饭的。

〝我在吃午饭〞，应该要用现在进行式，这是我们以后会谈的。

现在式不是指任何一个行为，而是一种状况。举例来说，以下几句话都应该用现在式：

我是一个学生

I am a student.

他是一个老师

He is a teacher.

他每天游泳

He swims every day.

汤姆勤奋工作

Tom works hard

他早起

He gets up early.

玛莉喜欢看电影

Mary loves watching movies.

这里常常下雨

It rains often here.

我每天喝一杯牛奶

I drink a glass of milk every day.
我是中国人
I am a Chinese.
他会讲英文
He speaks English.
他有喝茶的习惯
He drinks tea.
我骑脚踏车上学
I ride a bicycle to school.
他搭乘公交车上班
He rides a bus to go to work.
我不喜欢你
I do not like you.
他爱他的太太
He loves his wife.
他守法
He obeys the law.
我不喜欢莎士比亚
I do not like Shakespeare.
他不抽烟
He does not smoke.
他喝酒
He drinks.
他唱歌唱得很好
He sings well.
他跳舞跳得很好
He dances well.
他不会游泳

He can not swim.
他不是一个好学生
He is not a good student.
他们都很懒
They are all very lazy.
凡是真理，自然界的现象，数学里的定理，都要用现在式：
太阳从东方升起
The sun rises in the east.
地球是圆的
The earth is round.
月亮是地球的一个卫星
The moon is a satellite of the earth.
美国是一个大的国家
America is a large country.
在北极的夏天，太阳永不落下
The sun never sets at the North Pole in summer.
树叶吸收二氧化碳
Tree leaves absorb CO2 .
计算机的基本原理是布尔代数
The basic principle of computers is Boolean algebra
二点决定一线
Two points define a line.
三点决定一平面
Three points define a plane.
三基本颜色是红、黄、蓝
Three of the basic colors are red, yellow and blue.
【练习二】
将以下中文句子翻成英文，都用现在式。

1.他是一个好学生。

2.我的哥哥17岁。

3.我弟弟每天游泳。

4.他们都喜欢音乐。

5.他们现在在日本。

6.喜玛拉雅山是全世界最高的山。

7.亚马孙河是全世界最长的。

8.他的爸爸是位老师。

9.我们都喜欢中国菜。

10.他不喜欢冰淇淋。

11.我爱你。

12.每个人都怕蛇。

13.每个人都喜欢狗。

14.今天真冷。

2§2 现在进行式

假如我们正在做一件事，是不能用现在式的，而必须用现在进行式，现在进行式的形态是：

verb to be + present participle（现在分词）

verb to be 大家都懂，什么叫做现在分词呢？现在分词就是

动词＋ing

以下是现在分词的例子

动词

现在分词

work

working

go

going

read

reading

run
running
play
playing
swim
swimming
sing
singing
write
writing
eat
eating
walk
walking
come
coming
love
loving
like
liking
watch
watching
smoke
smoking
如果我们说
I am watching a movie.
那是指我现在正在看电影，这和
I watch movies.

意义上截然不同的，I watch movies是说我有看电影的习惯。

因此有些动词是没有现在进行式的，举例来说

I am loving you.

是不通的，因为严格说起来，love是一种状态，而不是一个动作。现在进行式，都是指动作，很少指状态的。

以下是现在进行式的例子：

I am calling my father.

He is swimming now.

He is playing basketball.

They are all eating now.

He is walking in the woods now.

He is reading a detective novel.

Mr. Brown is driving to work.

Mrs. Brown is cooking.

It is raining now.

【练习三】

将以下句子译成英文，都用现在进行式：

1.他在看电影。

2.我在游泳。

3.她在和她妈妈打电话。

4.他的哥哥在散步。

5.我现在正在吃饭。

6.我们在唱歌。

7.他在弹钢琴。

8.他在看一本小说。

9.我在写一封信。

10.他在跑步。

【练习四】

将下列句子译成英文，有的用现在式，有的用现在进行式：

1.我爱你。
2.我正在吃饭。
3.他不是一个学生。
4.我是一个老师。
5.他正在唱歌。
6.他在游泳。
7.他喜欢游泳。
8.他会唱歌。
9.他正在唱歌。
10.他的爸爸是一个医生。
11.他的爸爸在美国。
12.我正在洗澡。
13.他正在睡觉。
14.你的姊姊在骑脚踏车。
15.你的姊姊每天骑脚踏车上学。

## 第三章过去式和过去进行式

### 3§1 过去式

过去式是指过去所发生的事，举例来说，假如我昨天去看了一场电影，我就可以说

I went to see a movie yesterday.

以下全部是正确的句子：

I saw your father last night.

I met your son last month.

I ate three apples this morning.

He went to church to pray last night.

可是，我们必须非常小心，因为一不小心，我们就可能犯了大错，我们如果要向情侣表示爱情，当然说

I love you.

如果我们说

I loved you.

事情就可能闹大了，因为这表示我过去曾经爱过你，可是现在已经不爱了。〝I loved you〞等于是〝I loved you before. But I do not love you now.〞

假如我们看过一个小男孩然后我们说

He was a good boy.

那就是说他现在已不是一个好男孩了，变成了一个不乖的孩子，或者他已经死了。

英文里的过去式常常是侦探用来破案的线索。有一次，有一个母亲，向警察报案，说她的女儿失踪了，她在记者面前，声泪俱下地说

She was such a nice girl.

警察马上觉得这位母亲有问题，因为她不该用过去式的，用了过去式，表示女儿已经死了，可是母亲不是说她失踪了吗？为什么她用过去式，极有可能因为她知道她女儿已经死了，才脱口而出，用了过去式。警察因此怀疑母亲本人就是凶手，事实也果真如此：这位母亲

打自己的女儿，出手太重，将女儿打死了，谎报女儿失踪，她用了过去式，使警察知道她有问题。整个案子的侦破，就在于过去式。

我们因此不能轻易用过去式，但我们也千万要注意，该用过去式的时候，一定要用过去式，以下句子都是错的：

＊I go to school yesterday.

＊I see a movie last night.

＊My mother comes to see me last month.

＊I eat three apples this morning.

＊He is happy yesterday.

以上句子的正确写法是：

I went to school yesterday.

I saw a movie last night.

My mother came to see me last month.

I ate three apples this morning.

He was happy yesterday.

【练习五】

将以下中文句子翻成英文，全部用过去式：

1.我昨天参加了一个舞会。

2.他的哥哥昨天打电话给我。

3.我去年到美国去。

4.昨夜我遇到你的姊姊。

5.我写了一封信给你。

6.我今晨吃了一个蛋。

7.他昨夜整夜跳舞。

8.我们昨天跑了五千公尺。

9.他昨夜非常疲倦。

10.他昨夜去台北探访他的爸爸。

【练习六】

将下列的句子译成英文句子，有的用现在式，有的用过去式：

1.他是一个强壮的男孩。
2.他昨天生病了。
3.他每天吃一个苹果。
4.他昨天吃了三个苹果。
5.我喜欢看电影。
6.我是个快乐的人。
7.昨天我看了两场电影。
8.他昨天寄了一封信给你。
9.他常常抽烟。
10.我每天读圣经。
11.他昨天没有念圣经。
12.他昨天没有游泳。
【练习七】
将以下句子译成英文，用现在式，现在进行式或过去式:
1.他在打篮球。
2.他喜欢打篮球。
3.他昨天打篮球。
4.他每天骑脚踏车上学。
5.他昨天骑脚踏车到乡下去。
6.我喜欢唱歌。
7.他正在唱歌。
8.你的爸爸昨天来看我。
9.他的哥哥每天步行二公里。
10.他的弟弟是个好孩子。
11.他去年非常虚弱。
12.他正在打电话。
13.他每天都努力工作（work hard）。
14.你的弟弟喜欢游泳。

15.他过去是个好学生。

3§2 过去进行式

过去进行式和现在进行式有点类似，只是verb to be要用过去式的。可是有一点不同，过去进行式，很少单独用的，而常和另一句子一齐用。举例来说以下的中文句子：

我昨天去看你的时候，你正在打篮球，如译成中文，就是

You were playing basketball when I went to see you yesterday.

以下是典型的过去进行式用法

I was taking a bath when you called.

I was watching TV when you came to see me.

They were dancing when the teacher came in.

They were singing in the station when the train arrived.

Mr. Brown was cleaning his house when his son came home.

总而言之，过去进行式通常牵涉到几件事，这两件事同时发生，其中一件事用过去式，另一件事用过去进行式

【练习八】

将以下句子译成英文，其中一部份使用过去进行式：

1.他昨天到学校去的时候，天在下雨。

2.当火车停下的时候，他在看报（read newspaper）。

3.当火车进站的时候，他们在唱歌。

4.我昨天去他家的时候，他在和他爸爸打电话。

5.昨天晚上八点钟，我在家看电视。

6.当我爸爸昨晚打电话给我的时候，我正在刷牙（brush my teeth）。

7.当我昨晚打电话给他时，他在游泳。

8.当这猫走进来的时候，那只狗在睡觉。

9.当他弟弟回家的时候，他在拉小提琴。

10.当我爸爸回家的时候，我妈妈在烧饭。

【练习九】

填充

1. I （be） a Christian.

2. He （be） a Catholic when he was a child.

3. I （go） to see my mother yesterday.

4. I （like） to lay piano.

5. He （eat） now.

6. It （rain） now.

7. He （walk） to school every day.

8. He （walk） now.

9. He （be） a good boy.

10. He （swim） when I called him.

11. He （go） to see his mother yesterday.

12. I （take） a bath when my mother called me.

13. I （like） to swim.

14. I （like） to swim when I was young. Now, I don't because I am too old.

15. It （rain） now.

16. It （rain） when I drove to work yesterday.

17. It （rain） last night.

18. It （rain）very often here.

19. He （read） a book when I went to see him yesterday.

20. I （be） a student when I was young. Now I am a teacher.

【练习十】

改正以下句子的错误

＊They are driving when I went to see them yesterday.

＊It rained here very often in Taipei.

＊He gives his book to his brother last month.

＊He go to work every morning.

＊He likes to told stories.

* I like to went to church.
* The sun sets now.
* They are play the piano now.
* I am love you.
* He were a good student before.
* He goes to church last Sunday.
* It rains last night.
* I am playing when you called.
* It is raining when I drove to work last night.
* He do not know me.
* I were swimming when my mother came.
* They is singing now.
* He do not like to swim.
* He always wear a black coat.
* He is watch TV now.

## 第四章完成式（Perfect Tense）

### 4§1 现在完成式（Present Perfect Tense）

完成式的形式是 verb to have + past participle，每一个动词，都有过去式和过去分词，以下就是一些例子：

原式

过去式

过去分词（past participle）

go

went

gone

come

came

come

see

saw

seen

do

did

done

watch

watched

watched

get

got

gotten（或got）

have

had

had

use
used
used
buy
bought
bought
listen
listened
listened
draw
drew
drawn
paint
painted
painted
leave
left
left
arrive
arrived
arrived
dance
danced
danced
kill
killed
killed
write

wrote
written
run
ran
run
swim
swam
swum
snow
snowed
snowed
eat
ate
eaten
love
loved
loved
fly
flew
flown
spread
spread
spread
hit
hit
hit
drink
drank

drunk
take
took
taken
grow
grew
grown
sell
sold
sold
ride
rode
ridden
steal
stole
stolen
break
broke
broken
walk
walked
walked
read
read
read
sing
sang
sung

work

worked

worked

以下的句子都是用了现在完成式：

I have read this book.

I have seen the movie.

I have lived here since 1973.

I have studied English for a long time.

He has washed his hands.

He has left.

He has already completed the report.

The storm has arrived.

I have taken the job.

I have written the letters.

I have not seen him since 1975.

I have never seen this man before.

什么情况之下要用现在完成式呢?

首先假设我们有一件事，发生在过去，而一直延续到现在，就要用现在完成式，这种句子后面常有since或for。以下是这种情形的例子：

（1）自从1963年，我一直在念英文。

I have studied English since 1963.

（2）自从1975年以后，我就住在这里。

I have lived here since 1975.

（3）自从我是一个小孩子，我就喜欢摇滚乐。

I have loved rock and roll music since I was a child.

（4）自从去年，我就从来没有见过他。

Since last year, I have never seen him.

（5）自从1950年以后，他就一直在此工作。

He has worked here since 1950.

（6）我认识他已经很久了。

I have known him for a long time.

（7）他练习网球已经四年了。

He has already practiced tennis for （the past） four years.

（8）我穿这件夹克很久了。

I have worn this jacket for a very long time.

（9）我开这辆汽车很久了。

I have driven this car for a long time.

（10）好久没有下雨了。

It has not rained for a long time.

2.使用现在完成式的另一情况是强调已经完成的事，比方说，你说〝我已经写了那封信〞，就可以用现在完成式，或者，你说〝他已经完成了工作〞。以下是这类的例子：

（1）我已经写了这封信。

I have already written the letter.

（2）他已经完成了工作。

He has already completed the work.

（3）我已经测试了这个程序。

I have already tested the program.

（4）我已经收到了你的信。

I have already received your letter.

（5）他已搬到了一个较大的房子。

He has already moved to a bigger house.

（6）虽然他很年轻，但他已写了三本小说。

lthough he is young, he has already written three novels.

（7）我打了二次电话给他，他都没有回答。

I called him twice, he has never answered.

3.现在完成式用来表示一种经验，举例来说，〝我曾经到过美国〞、〝我曾见过李总统〞、〝我有生以来没有跳过舞〞，这些都应该用现在完成式，例如：

我曾经到过美国。

I have been to America.

我曾见过李总统。

I have seen President Lee.

我有生以来没有跳过舞。

I have never danced in my life.

我看过〝双城记〞。

I have read The Tale of Two Cities.

他曾吃过这种冰淇淋。

He has tasted this kind of ice cream.

我未曾见过雪。

I have never seen snow.

你曾见过雪吗?

Have you ever seen snow?

你登过玉山吗?

Have you ever climbed Jade Mountain?

4.现在完成式可以用来表示一件过去常发生的事：

今年我国已有二次台风。

We have already had two typhoons so far this year.

他今年已发表了三篇论文。

He has already published three papers this year.

过去一年，我看了三次〝铁达尼号〞。

In the past year, I have seen The Titanic three times.

对读者而言，最重要的是〝现在完成式〞和〝过去式〞不同究竟在那里？最重要的不同在于，一旦在句子中讲一件过去发生的事，而且指定特定的时间，就一定要用〝过去式〞，而不能用〝现在完成

式″。比方说，〝我曾经看过「铁达尼号」″，可以用现在完成式，因为这句话没有指明任何特定的时间，假如说，〝我昨天晚上去看「铁达尼号」″，就一定用过去式，读者不妨看看以下的比较：

（a）I went to America last year.

I have been to America.

（b）I saw The Titanic last year.

I have seen The Titanic twice.

（c）I finished my homework late last night.

I have finally finished my homework.

（d）I studied English when I was a small child.

I have studied English since I was a child.

（e）I went to church yesterday.

I have never been to church.

以下的句子是错的，请特别注意：

＊（1）I have seen the movie last year.

＊（2）I have never been to America last year.

＊（3）He has never finished his work last night.

现在完成式常和since、for、already、never、ever等字一起使用，以下都是这类的例子：

（1）I have already had dinner.

（2）Since this summer began, we have already had two storms.

（3）It has not rained for a long time.

（4）I have never talked to this man before.

（5）I have never met your father.

（6）Have you ever been to America?

（7）He has already won three awards.

（8）I have stayed here since June.

Never 和 ever 也常是我们弄不清楚如何使用的字，一般说来，never 有否定的意思，ever则只有在问句中才会出现。

【练习十一】

将以下句子译成英文，全部用现在完成式：

1.自从1980年，我就每天早上游泳。

2.我已收到了你的信。

3.我从未去过美国。

4.从他是一个小孩开始，他就是一个基督徒（Christian）。

5.我见过你的祖父。

6.你的弟弟一直住在这里。

7.他学钢琴已经很久了。

8.我已写了三封信给他，他都没有回。

9.过去三年我都在开这部车。

10.自从1975年以来，他一直是一位老师。

11.他教英文很久了。

12.我曾经看过乱世佳人（Gone with the Wind）。

13.我已吃过饭了。

14.今年我去过海滩三次。

15.我终其一生都爱你的。

【练习十二】

将以下句子译成英文，有的用过去式，有的用现在完成式

1.昨天我去看〝乱世佳人〞（Gone with the Wind）。

2.我从未看过〝乱世佳人〞。

3.去年，我住在美国。

4.自从1985年，我就一直住在美国。

5.他从未去过英国。

6.他已经完成了报告。

7.我昨天晚上完成了报告。

8.昨夜，我见到了你的父亲。

9.我已经见过你的父亲好几次了。

10.我终生都住在台中。

【练习十三】

填充

1. I （become） a Christian when I was a child.

2. I （be） a Christian all my life.

3. He （live） here since 1939.

4. Stop eating now. You （eat） too much.

5. It （rain） last night.

6. John is a writer. He （written） thirteen novels.

7. Last night, I （see） your father for the first time in my life.

8. I （talk） to my father last night.

9. Since 1961, I （be） a teacher. Before that, I （be） a student.

10. I （read） many novels written by Charles Dickens.

4§2现在完成进行式（Present Perfect Progressive Tense）

在上一节，我们知道，如果有一个行动，从过去发生后，就一直延续到现在，我们可以用现在完成式。举例来说，以下的例子都应该用现在完成式：

自从1974年，我就在学校学英文。

Since 1974, I have studied English at school.

自从我大学毕业以后，我就在这里工作。

Since I graduated from college, I hav worked here.

以第一句话为例，假如我们要强调我一直在练习游泳，而且没有间断，我们可以用现在完成进行式（present perfect progressive tense）。所谓现在完成进行式，形式如下：

verb to have + been + present participle

verb to have 是为了完成式，been 和 present participle 都是为了进行式。

以下是现在完成进行式的例子：

I have been studying English since 1974.

I have been working here since I graduated from college.

I have been living here since I was a child.

He has been acting like a fool lately.（他最近一直在做傻事）

They have been dancing since seven o'clock.

It has been snowing since yesterday.

I have been taking music lessons since last year.

He has been drinking heavily since last year.（他去年起，就一直在酗酒）

【练习十四】

将以下的句子译成英文，全部用现在完成进行式：

1. 自从我们是小孩子起，我们就一直努力工作。

2. 从去年起，他就在念英文。

3. 从昨天起，就一直在下雨。

4. 从五时起，他就在做功课（do homework）。

5. 从三岁起，我就一直住在台中。

4§3 过去完成进行式（Past Perfect Progressive Tense）

过去完成式的形式如下：

had + past participle

过去完成式是不能单独用的。我们用的时候，必须有另一个事件。也就是说，假如我们有两件事 A 和 B，两件事都发生在过去，但 A 发生在 B 以前，A 应该用过去完成式，B 则用过去式。以下是几个例子：

他到台湾以前，曾学过中文。

He had studied Chinese before he came to Taiwan.

他念大学以前，曾前工作过。

He had worked before he decided to go to college.

我写这篇有关爱尔兰的小说以前，曾去过爱尔兰。

I had been to Ireland before I wrote this book about Ireland's people.

我在上大学以前，已经学过微积分。

I had studied calculus before I got into college.

周一以前，已经下过雪了。

It had already snowed before Monday.

如果我们要强调较早发生事件的连续性，我们可以用过去完成进行式。占去完成进行式和现在进行式惟一不同的地方是 verb to have 的地方一定要用had 。以下是一些过去完成进行式的例子：

I had been watching TV before you called me.

I had been working hard in a company for many years before I went to college.

He had been studying before he went to class.

He had been driving all day before he went to sleep.

【练习十五】

将以下中文句子译成英文，每一句都要用过去式和过去完成式：

1.我十四岁以前，就曾见过你的母亲。

2.我1974年以前，曾去过美国。

3.六年前，他曾念过圣经（the Bible）。

4.我念大学以前，曾经是个工程师（engineer）。

5.你来以前，我曾打电话给你。

6.在我昨天晚上吃饭以前，曾和李先生见过面。

7.在他辞职（resign）以前，他是个好校长（president）。

8.在他去世（die），他是个好医生。

9.在他到教堂以前，他一直在练习唱歌。

10.在今天早上八时以前，天一直在下雨。

【练习十六】

将以下的中文句子译成英文，选适宜的时态。

1.他昨天去看你的时候，你在唱歌。

2.他从前是个好孩子。

3.他们都喜欢打篮球。

4.我们正在看电视。

5.你在台湾住了很久了。

6.我已经看完了这本书。

7.他们一直都住在这里。

8.我来以前，曾去过教堂。

9.他喜欢看日出。

10.他喜欢游泳。

11.他自从六岁起，就一直在学钢琴（piano）。

12.他过去是个强壮的孩子。

13.在他生病以前，他曾是个非常健康（healthy）的人。

14.当火车进站时，人们在跳舞。

15. 在战争爆发（break out）以前，他曾是个音乐家（musician）。

16.我曾见过你。

17.我去年见过你。

18.我已经将信写好了。

19.自从1974年以来，我就是一个军人（soldier）。

20.我读了很多英文书。

【练习十七】

将正确的动词填入以下各句的空白：（有的地方可能有多种答案）

1. He (love) his country.

2. He (love) his country, but now he does not.

3. I (be) a teacher since 1975.

4. I (be) a teacher before I went to college.

5. I (read) Shakespeare ever since I was a little girl.

6. When I went to see her yesterday, she (watch) TV.

7. I (see) your father before I saw you.

8. He (read) many detective stories.

9. He (go) to church every Sunday.

10. It (be) a cold day yesterday.

11. It (rain) for the last two days.

12. I (eat) too much. I am full now.

13. You (be) a nurse before the war broke out.

14. I (have) never (see) you in my life.

15. He (be) a teacher since 1980.

16. It (be) good to eat vegetables every day.

17. It (be) so nice to meet you last night.

18. She (be) sucha nice girl before she died.

19. Peter (go) to America many times.

20. He (work) hard since last year. He (hope) to succeed in the college entrance examination this time.

# 第五章 未来式

5§1 未来式的基本规则

如果我们在句子中，有需要提到未来的事情，就可以使用未来式，举例来说，以下的句子都用未来式。

I will go to America tomorrow.

He will dance tonight.

Peter will finish his work next month.

如果不用〝will〞，我们可以用〝verb to be +going to+ verb〞，如果我们如此做，以上的三个句子就变成了以下的句子

I am going to go to America tomorrow.

He is going to dance tonight.

Peter is going to finish his work next month.

以下是一些未来式的例子：

1. I will call you tonight.

I am going to call you tonight.

2. He will graduate next June.

He is going to graduate next June.

3. Mr. Lee will teach us English soon.

Mr. Lee is going to teach us English soon.

4. He will help you.

He is going to help you.

5. The war will break out soon.

The war is going to break out soon.

6. It will rain tonight.

It is going to rain tonight.

有一个规则必须注意，就是will是一个助动词，现在式第三人称单数的主词，仍不用在will后面加s。

不仅如此，will后面的动词必须用成原式，如果用verb to be +going to+ verb这里面的verb也必须用原式。

因为这里面的to式infinitive，infinitive里面永远要用原型动词。

以下例子都是错的

1.＊He wills go to school.

2.＊He will goes to school.

3.＊They will went to work tomorrow.

4.＊Tom is going to saw me tonight.

5.＊Peter is going to working next month.

未来式常和别的句子用在一起，以下是典型的例子

1. When you come tomorrow, I will already be in Taipei.

2. After I graduate, I am going to be a good doctor in Africa.

3. Before I leave tomorrow, I will finish my work.

4. After the war is over, every one will be happy.

5. I will go to a concert after my classes are over.

6. I will eat lunch as soon as I have time.

但千万不可写出以下错误的句子：

＊When you will come tomorrow, I will already be in Taipei.

＊After the war will be over, every one will be happy.

＊I will eat lunch as soon as I will have time.

【练习十八】

将以下的中文句子翻成英文句子，用will或to be going to：

1. 我明天要上教堂（go to church）。

2. 他下周一要和我见面。

3. 他明天要整理这个房间（clean this room）。

4. 我明天吃晚饭后要去台北。

5. 我明天晚上回家以后，就打电话给你。

6. 我毕业以后会去念法律。

7. 明天你走以后，我要看电视.。

8. 明天我会去台南。

9. 今天晚上我要写一封信给你。

10. 今晚，我要等我的哥哥。

【练习十九】

填充：

I (be) in America next year, after I (graduate).

I (explain) this to you tonight after I (read) the report.

I (see) you tonight.

As soon as you (come) to see me, I (give) you my book.

When you (arrive) in New York tomorrow, Tom (be) in the airport to meet you.

I (go) to church after the rain stops.

I (watch) the new TV program after you (leave).

When you (get) here tomorrow, everyone (wait) for you.

I (get) a job as soon as I get out of college.

He_____ (have) dinner very late tomorrow.

I_____ (quit) my present job, after I_____ (find) a better one.

5§2 未来式的变形

未来式可以和进行式合起来用，以下是未来进行式的例子

I will be watching TV tomorrow at eight.

He will be eating a big dinner after he gets out of the hospital.

I will be studying mathematics at home when you come.

Two days later, I will be driving a new car.

未来式可以和完成式合在一起用，而成为未来完成式，这种句子都是在于强调未来要完成的事。举例来说，"我明天六点以前，我会完成这工作了"，就可以用未来完成式：

I will have finished this work by six o'clock tomorrow.

以下是一些未来完成式的例子

By the time he arrives at the station, the train will have left.

We will have had three meetings before six o'clock tonight.

He will have written six novels next summer.

【练习二十】

填充：（用未来进行式或未来完成式）

I (watch) the baseball game tomorrow night.

He (finish) the report when you arrive at his home.

I (wash) my car tonight when my mother comes.

They (play) their violins when the clck strikes twelve.

He (complete) writing this program before ten o'clock tonight.

He (be) the president for three years next May.

I (wash) my car when you come tonight.

I (read) this report before six o'clock tomorrow evening.

Peter (dance) in the streets if Mr. Robertson is elected president.

I (drive) four hundred miles tomorrow.

【练习二十一】

将以下中文句子译成英文

1. 彼得生于1965年，他从小就喜欢音乐，自从1975年起，他就一直在练习小提琴。现在他是一个很好的小提琴家。

2. 我的哥哥明天会来看我，他来的时候，我会在家里看电视。我喜欢看有关医院的节目。

3. 在我小的时候我常常喜欢打篮球，现在我不打篮球了，因为我曾有一次车祸（car accident）。

4. 我现在在打电话给我的母亲，我的母亲现在88岁，他在台北已经住了60年。

5. 在我去美国以前，我曾经去过英国，当我在英国的时候，我碰见了一个美丽的女孩子，他后来成为我的太太。

【练习二十二】

填充

I (watching) TV now. I (watch) TV every day.

He (have) a big dinner before we arrived last night. It (be) a good meal. He seldom (eat) so much.

He (work) on this novel for a very long time. By the time he (finish) it, he (written) six novels.

I (be) to America several times. I (go) to America again next year.

I (live) in Taipei when I was a child. When I was six years old, I (move) to Taiwan and (live) there ever since.

He (be) an honest person all his life. That is why so many people (like) him.

It (be) my birthday tomorrow. Yet I (have) a test the day after tomorrow. So I (study) in the library tomorrow night.

He (be) a strong kid when he was young. Now although he (be) seventy years old, he (be) still quite healthy.

I (have) this car for nine years. I (sell) it and (buy) a new one next year.

He (take) a bath every morning. Today, since he (get) up very late, he (go) to school directly without taking a bath.

## 第六章否定句子(Negative Sentences)

### 6§1 否定句的基本规则

在任何语言，我们都有必要造出〝否定〞的句子，在中文，写出否定句子并非难事，在英文，无论任何否定句子，都必须遵行一些规定，以下是否定句子的例子

肯定句子

否定句子

I like music.

I don't like music.

He loves swimming.

He does not love swimming.

They have come to work.

They have not come to work.

Mary went to see a movie yesterday.

Mary did not go to see a movie yesterday.

John is a good boy.

John is not a good boy.

I will go to New York tomorrow.

I will not go to New York tomorrow.

He can sing.

He can not sing.

You may go now.

You may not go now.

He should sleep early.

He should not sleep early.

It is raining now.

It is not raining now.

It rains very often here.

It does not rain very often here.

He has a lot of money.

He does not have a lot of money.

It is exciting to see this game.

It is not exciting to see this game.

He asked me three questions.

He did not ask me three questions.

从以上的例子来看，我们可以归纳出以下的规则：

1.Verb to be 后面可以直接加not。例如：

He is not a good teacher.

Mary was not very happy when she was young.

They are not strong boys.

Peter is not coming.

John is not going to work.

2.助动词后面可以直接加not。例如：

He has not written any letter.

They will not come.

He cannot swim.

They should not cry very often.

Tom had not eaten any thing before you came.

He may never eat cakes in the future.

John has not lived here.

3.一般句子的动词必须加入do或他的变形。

He does not smoke.

He did not go.

I do not love sports.

You do not like to eat fish.

They do not swim very well.

We did not see that movie.

在英文中，我们可以用have to来代替must，以下是have to的例子：

He has to go to Chicago tomorrow.（他明天应该去芝加哥）

They had to buy three tickets to go to the concert.（他们必须买三张票去听音乐会）

I have to work very hard.（我必须努力工作）

含有have to的句子，如要改成否定句子，必须在have to前面加do或它的变形，请看以下的例子：

肯定句子

否定句子

He has to eat a lot of food.

He does not have to eat a lot of food.

He had to leave

He did not have to leave.

I have to write that letter.

I do not have to write that letter.

【练习二十三】

将以下的肯定句子改成否定句子：

I saw your brother last night.

I like apples.

She is a beautiful girl.

They can play violin very well.

Mr. Chang must answer the following questions.

He went to see his brother last night.

He could sing many songs.

He will buy this car.

It rained heavily last night.

I have lived here for three years.

He has to see his mother.

He had to stay here yesterday.

6§2 No, Never和Any的用法

要达成否定的意思,有时我们也可以用no和never这些字，no必须跟一个名词，请看下面的例子：

1.I saw no students here.

2.There are no lakes in this country.

3.I have no money.

4.I had no choice.

5.He has no friends.

以上这些例子也可以用not来表示否定的意思，如果用not，则以上的句子应该照下面的方式写；

1.I did not see any student here.

2.We can not find any lake in this country.

3.I do not have any money.

4.I did not have any choice.

5.He does not have any friends.

除以上not之外，never也可以表达否定的意思，以下都是never的例子，请注意never常用在完成式的句子里：

I have never gone there.

He has never written any song.

They have never washed their clothes.

【练习二十四】

用no，not和never填空在以下的句子里:

I have money.

A selfish person does have any friends.

man is entirely alone.

one is living here. We can get into this house.

a single person loves me.

one loves me.

The person whom I saw did come.

I did go to work yesterday.

I had work to do yesterday.

I can find any one in this hall.

I have gone to America.

He has written to me.

# 第七章 问句(Questions)

7§1答案只是〝Yes〞或〝No〞的问题

有些问题，答案只有〝Yes〞或〝No〞，以下是一些例子。

原来句子

问句

I am a boy.

Am I a boy?

He has a car.

Does he have a car?

I gave him three books.

Did I give him three books?

He cannot work.

Can he work?

He has not seen me.

Has he seen me?

They like your novel.

Do They like your novel?

The sun sets in the west.

Does the sunset in the west?

They are good teachers.

Are they good teachers?

He will not go to a concert tonight.

Will he go to a concert tonight?

He is going to swim.

Is he going to swim?

They must eat vegetables.

Must they eat vegetables?

They have to go.

Do they have to go?

I walked two kilometers yesterday.

Did I walk two kilometers yesterday?

It is raining now.

Is it raining now?

根据以上的例子，我们可以归纳乘以下的规则：

凡动词是verb to be的，变成问句时，动词移到主词前面去。

例子：

原来句子

问句

You are a girl.

Are you a girl?

He was a teacher.

Was he a teacher?

They were all old.

Were they all old?

This song is beautiful.

Is this song beautiful?

Peter is a good student.

Is Peter a good student?

动词不是verb to be，也没有助动词，改成问句时，必须加助动词do或他的变形，这个助动词必须在主词的前面。

例子：

原来句子

问句

I like music.

Do I like music?

He likes sports.

Does he like sports?

Peter went to America.

Did Peter go to America?

He ate three apples last night.

Did he eat three apples last night?

Her mother calls her every week.

Does her mother call her every week?

句子中间如已有助动词，改成问句时，只要将助动词移到主动词前面即可。

例子：

原来句子

问句

He did not eat.

Did he eat?

He has gone to America.

Has he gone to America?

She can dance.

Can she dance?

I will see you tonight.

Will I see you tonight?

They are going to Washington.

Are they going to Washington?

我们的问句中，当然也可已有否定的意义，比方说，我们可以问：

你不喜欢音乐吗?

他不是你的弟弟吗?

你从未见过他?

英文句子也可以如此，例如：

Don't you like music?

Doesn't he play piano?

Aren't you his brother?

Isn't he a good student?

Didn't he go to school?

Hasn't he lived here?

Won't he leave tomorrow?

注意，这时not通常和动词连在一起了。

有一件事，是我们中国人必须注意的，假如有人问你：

你不喜欢音乐吗?

而你本人的确也不喜欢音乐，你会回答说：

是，我不喜欢音乐。

也就是说，我们中国人的回答是顺着问句的。问句说你不喜欢，我们同意他的说法，所以前面加一个〝是〞。假设我喜欢音乐，我会回答说：

不，我喜欢音乐。

可是，英文正好相反，英文的yes和no，与问句的问法无关，而对应了回答的事实。举例来说，我们的问句也许是：

Don't you like music?

你如不喜欢音乐就回答说：

No, I don't like music.

你如喜欢音乐，就回答说：

Yes, I like music.

再举一例，有人问：

Isn't he Chinese?

他是中国人就回答：

Yes, he is.

他如不是，就回答：

No, he isn't.

反正，英文的yes和no，都和答案的事实对应，而与如何问无关。

【练习二十五】

将以下句子翻译成英文问句：

你喜欢他吗?

他是美国人吗?

你昨天有没有去教堂?

他曾经到过日本吗?

你要去台北吗?

他不喜欢体育吗?

你从未去过日本吗?

他有一个妹妹吗?

他们都是学生吗?

你的哥哥昨天见过我爸爸吗?

7§2 回答不只是〝yes〞和〝no〞的问句

问句的答案当然不一定只是yes或no，以下的问句都是例子：

Where did you buy this book?

Where did you see him?

How do you like America?

Whom do you like?

Which cake do you want?

Whose book is this?

What kind of method is this?

Which country were you born in?

Which do you want, an apple or an orange?

Whom do you like most, your brother or your sister?

Where did you go last night?

When did you meet your father?

When did you read this book?

Whom did you give this book to?

以上的问句中都有助动词，但以下的问句中，助动词是不存在的：

Who gave you this car?

Who wrote this letter?

Who took my pen away?

Who wants to go with me?

Who can sing this song?

【练习二十六】

将以下的中文问句翻译成英文问句：

你在哪里买这本书的?

他什么时候到美国去的?

他爸爸的名字是什么?

这是谁的书?

你从哪里来的?

你要哪一本书?

这个孩子是谁?

他最喜欢谁?

他叫什么名字?

你昨天到哪里去了?

这是谁的狗?

【练习二十七】

填空

did you go last night?

book do you like?

is your brother?

is his name?

wrote this letter?

did you give this book to?

gave you this book?

car is this?
dog is this?
movie did you see?
can speak English?
did you speak to?
kind of car is this?
fruit do you like most?
does not swim?

# 第八章 被动语气(Passive Voice)

8§1 及物动词和不及物动词

任何一个英文句子必定有一个动词，请先注意以下例句的动词

He was a teacher before.

He went to school yesterday.

He hit a dog.

I saw you yesterday.

He walks to school every day.

He sent this book to me.

They are good students.

He wrote two novels.

They ate all of the apples.

10. He swims every morning.

在以上的例子中，第3、4、6、8及9句子中的动词都是及物动词（transitive verbs）。这些动词后面都跟着一个名词，而这个名词是动词的受词（object），其它句子的动词，都是不及物动词，因为他们都没有任何受词。

我们将以上句子中，主词、及物动词和受词的关系分析如下：

句子

主词

及物动词

受词

He hit a dog.

He

hit

dog

I saw you yesterday.

I

saw

you

He sent his book to me.

He

sent

his book

He wrote two novels.

He

wrote

two novels

They ate all of the apples.

They

ate

all of the apples

一旦动词是及物动词，我们就可以将这个句子由原来的主动语气（active voice）改成被动语气（passive voice）。但我们也要警告读者，不要轻易用被动语气，因为有时被动语气的句子是不自然的。

8§2 没有助动词的被动语气

在这以前，我们的句子都是主动语气，这种句子的基本形式如下：

主词＋动词＋受词

所谓的被动语气，乃是将原来的受词变成主词。举例来说，主动语气中，我们说〝我看到一些狗〞，在被动语气中，我们说〝一些狗被我看到〞。在英文中，将主动语气改成被动语气，必须做以下的动作：

原有受词变成名词

动词变成verb to be＋过去分词（past participle）

原有主词变成在动词后面，但前面加by。

举例来说，主动语气的句子可以是

I saw a cat.

被动语气就成了

A cat was seen by me.

最重要的是，verb to be的时式必须和原句子的相同，以上的例子中，动词是过去式，所以verb to be也是过去式。除此以外，verb to be也要配合新的主词。请看以下的例子：

I saw two cats.

改成被动语气以后，句子是：

Two cats were seen by me.

以下是主动改被动的例子，最重要的是注意verb to be的形式：

主动语气（active voice）

被动语气（passive voice）

Mr. Jones hit the dog.

The dog was hit by Mr. Jones.

My brother saw you yesterday.

You were seen by my brother yesterday.

He sent the book to me.

The book was sent to me by him.

Dickens wrote those two novels.

Those two novels were written by Dickens.

They ate all of the apples.

All of he apples were eaten by them.

Jane wrote that song.

That song was written by Jane.

My mother loves me.

I am loved by my mother.

【练习二十八】

将以下的句子由主动语气改成被动：

He saw that movie last night.

He wrote that letter to me.
He teaches those English classes.
God loves you.
They bought two houses.
I painted this room.
He grows those roses.
He helps his students.
I sold the house.
My uncle bought this car.
【练习二十九】
将以下的句子由被动语气改成主动语气：
The policeman was seen by me.
Those two books were written by me.
These sentences were corrected by my teacher.
He was hit by a car.
His door was locked by me.
His house was built by my father.
His boat was given to me by my father.
This bird is rarely seen by people here.
He is liked by every one.
They were given ten dollars by their friends.
This picture was taken by him.
Too much wine was drunk by the young men.
I was taught by Mr. Wang.
He was helped by his father.
They were served by that waiter.
His food was prepared by my mother.
His toy was made by my sister.

The book was returned to me by Jim.

That song was written by my brother.

I was invited by him to a party.

8§3 有助动词肯定句子的被动语气

在上一节，我们所有的例子都只是肯定句子，句子中没有助动词，可是有些肯定句子还是有助动词的，以下是一些例子：

主动语气

被动语气

现在进形式

I am writing this letter.

The letter is being written by me.

现在完程序

I have written the letter.

The letter has been written by me.

过去进形式

I was writing the letter when you came.

The letter was being written by me when you came.

过去完程序

I had written the letter before you came.

The letter had been written by me before you came.

未来式

I will write the letter.

The letter will be written by me.

未来完成式

I will have written this letter.

This letter will have been written by me.

未来式

I am going to see you.

You are going to be seen by me.

以下是更多的例子：

主动语气

被动语气

I have seen him.

He has been seen by me.

He is going to help you.

You are going to be helped by him.

He will teach English.

English will be taught by him.

He has helped me all my life.

I have been helped by him all my life.

He had called me before you came.

I had been called by him before you came.

He was calling his mother when we went there.

His mother was being called by him when we went there.

助动词不一定和时式有关，can、should、has to等等都是助动词，这些助动词在改成被动语气的时后，都应维持原状，只需加入verb to be和过去分词即可。以下是一些例子：

主动语气

被动语气

I can play the piano.

The piano can be played by me.

I may use this room.

This room may be used by me.

He must give the book to me.

The book must be given to me by him.

You should help him.

He should be helped by you.

You have to write this letter.

This letter has to be written by you.
He ought to write this report.
This report ought to be written by him.
【练习三十】
将以下的句子改成被动语气：
He has written three novels.
He will write that letter.
They will sing these songs tomorrow.
He will give the speech.
They are painting the house.
I have given him three books.
I can do this job.
He had told me that story before we went there.
Teachers should help the students.
He is writing the report now.
The students must read this book.
I have to give this letter to my mother tonight.
All citizens ought to obey the law.
He has eaten all of the cakes.
The reporters were taking pictures when the storm started.
He had finished the work before five o'clock last night.
Peter will write that letter.
John has received my letter.
Millions of people saw the movie "Gone with the wind".
He has proved that theorem.
【练习三十一】
将以下句子改成主动语气：
Two books have been written by Joseph.

Football is being played by John.
He should be given that lecture by his father.
That report will be written by him.
The letter has been received by the King.
This movie should be seen by every one.
This book ought to be read by every student.
They are being helped by me.
The movie is going to be seen by all of us.
This cake can be eaten by kids.
8§4 否定句子的被动语气
将一个否定句子或一个问句改成被动语气，其步骤如下：
将此句子改成肯定句子
将此肯定句子改成被动语气
将此被动语气的句子改成否定句子
现在举一个否定的例子：
I did not take this picture.
对应的肯定句子是：
I took this picture.
改成被动语气：
This picture was taken by me.
再改成否定句子：
This picture was not taken by me.
下面的例子都是用来解释如何将一个否定句子改成被动语气：
They did not like the music.
(a). They liked the music.
(b). The music was liked by them.
(c). The music was not liked by them.
I have not written that letter.

(a). I have written that letter.

(b). That letter has been written by me.

(c). That letter has not been written by me.

You can not eat that cake.

(a). You can eat that cake.

(b). That cake can be eaten by you.

(c). That cake can not be eaten by you.

He does not play music.

(a). He plays that kind of music.

(b). That kind of music is played by him.

(c). That kind of music is not played by him.

I am not going to see you.

(a). I am going to see you.

(b). You are going to be seen by me.

(c). You are not going to be seen by me.

They will not see that movie.

(a). They will see that movie.

(b). That movie will be seen by them.

(c). That movie will not be seen by them.

They did not help me.

(a). They helped me.

(b). I was helped by them.

(c). I was not helped by them.

I did not tell that story.

(a). I told that story.

(b). That story was told by me.

(c). That story was not told by me.

在下面，我们将省略中间步骤，直接写出一个否定句子的被动语气，英文好的人应该是不需要中间步骤的：

主动语气
被动语气
They do not enjoy such music.
Such music is not enjoyed by them.
He did not tell that story.
That story was not told by him.
They have not written that story.
That story has not been told by them.
Peter is going to see me.
I am not going to be seen by Peter.
He will not help me.
I will not be helped by him.
John will not eat that cake.
That cake will not be eaten by John.
I can not drink that wine.
That wine can not be drunk by me.
【练习三十二】
将以下的否定句子改成被动语气：
The farmers here do not grow apples.
He did not meet me last night.
I have not written that letter.
John is not going to see that movie.
I did not watch that movie.
He does not speak English.
He will not speak English.
You should not eat that cake.
My mother does not eat that kind of fish.
John has not written that report.

【练习三十三】

将以下句子改成主动语气：

The book was not written by him.

I am not going to be helped by you.

That book has not been received by John.

That song is not liked by college students.

John is not loved by Mary.

I will not be met by my student tomorrow.

Meat is not eaten by vegetarians.

The door was not opened by me.

That ten dollars were not paid by me.

The car was not bought by me.

8§5 问句的被动语气

将问句改成被动语气，步骤类似上一节的步骤，我们先将问句变成肯定句子，然后将这个定句子变成被动语气，最后在将这个被动语气的句子变回，成为问句。

例如：

Do young kids enjoy classical music?

先改成肯定句子

Young kids enjoy classical music.

再改成被动语气

Music is enjoyed by young kids.

最后改成问句

Is music enjoyed by young kids?

为了使读者熟悉这些步骤，我们在下面举了很多的例子：

1. Did you eat that cake?

You ate that cake.

That cake was eaten by you.

Was that cake eaten by you?

2. Do farmers in Taiwan grow apples?

Farmers in Taiwan grow apples.

Apples are grown by farmers in Taiwan.

Are apples grown by farmers in Taiwan?

3. Have you finished the report?

You have finished the report.

The report has been finished by you.

Has the report been finished by you?

4. When did you write that letter?

You wrote that letter.

That letter was written by you.

When was the letter written by you?

5. Have you seen that movie?

You have seen that movie.

That movie has been seen by you.

Has the movie been seen by you?

6. When did Stevenson write that novel?

Stevenson wrote that novel.

That novel was written by Stevenson.

When was that novel written by Stevenson?

8. Is he painting his room?

He is painting his room.

His room is being painted by him.

Is his room being painted by him?

在下面，我们将省略中间步骤，直接写出一个问句的被动语气，英文好的人应该是不需要中间步骤的：

主动语气

被动语气

Does he help his students?

Are his students helped by him?
Did he tell that story?
Was that story told by him?
Has she written that story?
Has that story been written by her?
Whom is Peter going to visit?
Who is going to be visited by Peter?
When did you read that book?
When was that book written by you?
Does he enjoy that song?
Is that song enjoyed him?
Why do his friends avoid him?
Why is he avoided by his friends?
Whom did you see?
Who was seen by you?
Has he read that report?
Has that report been read by him?
Is he writing that letter?
Is that letter being written by him?
【练习三十四】
将以下句子改成被动语气:
Is he writing a book?
Did he write that book?
Did you sign that letter?
Where did you see that movie?
When did you see that movie?
Has he finished that job?
Did mother give you the gift?

Did your mother visit you last night?

Do they grow roses?

Do they speak English?

Did you play that game of tennis?

Will you teach English?

【练习三十五】

将以下句子改成主动语气：

Was the cake eaten by you?

Is he liked by all of us?

Is that kind of music loved by every one in Japan?

Is fish eaten by old people?

Are roses loved by most women?

Was he called by you?

Is soccer played by John?

When was this music written by Mozart?

When was he seen by you?

Were they seen by you last night?

【练习三十六】

将适宜的动词填入

I (send) two letters yesterday. (do) you (receive) them? Every letter (write) by me. Please (write) back to me soon.

I (invite) to a dancing party last week. The music (be) so noisy. I (leave) the party as early as I (can).

Did you (write) that report? Yes, it (write) by me.

He (not like) music when he was a child. After he (get) into college, he (teach) by a good music professor. Now, he (enjoy) music very much and (listen) to classical music every morning.

I (buy) a red car yesterday. It (make) in Japan. It will _____ (deliver) to me tomorrow.

I (not go) to school yesterday because my bicycle (steal).

I (buy) a new bike yesterday.

Where (do) you go last night? I (can) not (find) you. You (see) by no one.

A: (do) he (smoke)?

B: No, he (do not). Smoking has never (try) by him.

Was the book (write) by him?

I (buy) three books lately. One (write) by Graham Greene.

I (finish) reading it. There (be) many interesting stories in it.

【练习三十七】

改错:

*This is a book which wrote by Dickens.

*Are the music enjoyed by those elderly people?

*When are you visited by your father yesterday?

*This book written by John.

*He is invited to come to my home by my father yesterday.

*This house is built in 1913.

*This letter was wrote by him.

*This letter has never finished.

*Was you given a book?

*I have never called by my father. I always call him first.

# 第九章 动词如何转换成名词 动名词（Gerund）和不定词（Infinitive）

9§1 问题的来源

对我们说中文的人而言，一个字究竟是动词，还是名词，其实是很少人知道的，对一般人而言，〝唱歌〞是动词，但是如果我们说，〝唱歌是有益的〞，我们又发现〝唱歌〞其实也是名词。〝我爱唱歌〞，这句话中，〝唱歌〞也是名词。

英文就不同了，英文里很少有一个字，又是动词，又是名词的，sing是动词，绝不能当很名词用。怪不得有很多中国人会说

＊Sing is good for you. 或者是 ＊I like sing.

既然sing是动词，也没有一个〝sing〞的名词，怎么办呢？英文解套的办法很有趣，他们用动名词（gerund）和不定词（infinitive）来将一个动词改成一个名词。

9§2 动名词（Gerund）

所谓动名词，乃是将一个动词，字尾加上ing，一夜之间，这个动词就可以当作名词用了。请看以下的例子：

I like singing.

Playing basketball is good for you.

Do you enjoy listening to classical music?

Is traveling around the world meaningful to you?

Studying English is not difficult.

我们不妨将动名词的用法分一下类：

1.动名词可用作主词，如

Playing tennis is enjoyed by many people.

Taking drugs is avoided by most people.

eing kind to others is important for every one.

Respecting your parents shows good character.

2.动名词可以用作动词的受词，如

I enjoy studying English.

He does not mind walking long distances.

I have never enjoyed being alone in my life.

He loves swimming.

3.动名词可以用作介系词（preposition）的受词，英文里有很多介系词，at, in, about, of, on等等都是介系词，介系词后面必定跟一个名词，也是它的受词，举例来说

on the table

in my home

about Hitler

of my life

on this island

各位一定注意到，每一个介系词后面都有一个名词，作为它的受词。

动名词是可以作为介系词的受词的，如：

This book is about traveling.

He is responsible for cleaning the kitchen.

My brother is capable of writing programs.

You just keep on going straight.

在下面，我们要给各位更多有关gerund的例子，各位不妨看看每一个句子中，那个动名词是作什么用的。

Instead of swimming, he walks every morning.

He likes walking in the woods.

Are you interested in playing tennis?

Loving is to be kind to others.

Reading is important to students.

In addition to traveling, he also likes reading novels.

You will be happy by helping others.

He is worried about being late.

I finished writing the report yesterday.
They thanked me for lending them money.
He has never finished writing the novel.
She is in change of teaching English in our school.
My father objected to my going to the summer camp.
Please stop joking about my brother.
I look forward to seeing you.
He has never enjoyed traveling.
She was excited about going abroad.
I consider gambling a bad thing to do.
I have never dreamed of flying an airplane.
He suggested talking to our teacher.
I believe in doing some kind of exercise every day.
Playing the piano is no fun at all.
Nancy is accustomed to sleeping late.
Are you tired of driving for so long?
You should forgive others for doing wrong things.
He insists on getting up early every morning.
Thank you for participating in my concert.
He is used to studying alone.
They are not used to speaking English.
He is accustomed to being polite to others.
I object to seeing dirty movies.
You should take advantage of studying in such a good place.

【练习三十八】

改正以下的错误

1.＊Play tennis is fun.

2.＊I hate swim.

3.＊Stop talk about me.

4.＊In addition to read interesting books, you should also watch TV from time to time.

5.＊I am not interested in swim.

6.＊He talks about go to America.

7.＊I believe in do exercise every day.

8.＊The cost of transfer a student to another school is very high.

9.＊Please forgive me for make this mistake.

10.＊Swim keeps me from getting cold.

【练习三十九】

填充，每一个句子填入一个介系词和一个动名词，先举一个例子。

1. I am interested (listen) to music.

2. Please forgive me (be) so late.

3. In addition (study) , you should also have some exercises every day.

4. We talked (build) a house next year.

5. Thank you (help) me.

6. He is excited (travel) to Japan.

7. I am looking forward (meet) you.

8. He insists (talk) to me personally.

9. I believe (exercise) every day.

10. Did you participate that (swim) match.

11. He was not used (listen) to classic music.

12. My mother objected (visit) my aunt tomorrow.

13. I am not accustomed (go) to bed so late.

14. I am interested (swim) .

15. Are you responsible (write) this report?

16. He is excited (see) me tomorrow.

17. He is looking forward (see) that movie.

18. I am not used (hear) that kind of noise.

19. You should take advantage (have) such a good family.

20.He is in charge (send) students to other schools.

【练习四十】

将以下中文句子译成英文句子：

1.我不喜欢跳舞。

2.你对游泳有兴趣吗?

3.打蓝球是有趣的。

4.我们昨天谈到（talk about）教英文的事。

5.我不习惯（be not used to）抽烟。

6.我反对（object to）在公开场合哭泣（cry in public）。

7.除了游泳以外，他还应该打棒球（用in addition to）。

8.他可以（be capable of）每天跑一公里。

9.他负责（be in charge of）找寻一个好的地方。

10.我已习惯了（be accustomed to）早起。

9§3 不定词（Infinitives）

不定词＝to＋动词的原式。例如to go, to love, to eat等等，都是不定词，不定词和动名词的用法相似，以下全是用不定词用作名词的例子：

To love is to forgive.

To forgive your enemies will make you happy.

I like to eat chicken.

I asked my brother to come here.

He continued to read.

也许读者发现了不定词和动名词不同的地方：不定词不能用在介系词的后面，以下的句子都是错的：

＊I am interested in to play piano.

＊He is worried about to go abroad.

＊I am in charge of to prepare for the party.

如何将不定词用成名词呢?

1.不定词可以用作主词：如

To play tennis is great fun.

To play safe in the stock market is necessary.

To be kind to others is important for every one.

To respect your parents shows good character.

2.不家词可以用成很多动词的受词：

I like to swim.

He loves to listen to jokes.

My brother seems to be different.

I agree to lend him money.

Do you like to sing?

3.不定词可以跟在代名词的后面，形式如下：

动词（verb）＋代名词（pronoun）＋不定词（infinitive）

例如：

I told him to work hard.

I asked my brother to come back home.

He expects his friends to help him.

My teacher told me to wait for him.

I invited my sister to go to see a movie.

4.不定词常用在上述句子的被动语气中，例如：

He was told to work hard.

My brother was asked to come back home.

His friend is expected to help me.

I was told by my teacher to wait.

My sister was invited to go to see a movie.

以下是更多的不定词例子：

To give is more meaningful than to receive.

I love to swim in cold weather.

He agreed to listen to my story.

He decided to go anyway.

I told him to buy my book.

I invited him to come to my house.

I asked him to cook for me tonight.

Students are asked to work hard.

He needs to work hard.

I want you to send this letter to my father.

He requires every student to read one novel every week.

Every student is required to read one novel every week.

读者一定会问，是不是动名词可以和不定词互调，答案是否定的，有些动词后面可以跟动名词和不定词，但也有些动词，后面只能跟动名词，有些动词后面只能跟不定词。

有些动词后面可以跟动名词或不定词：love, like, hate, start, begin, 以下的动词，后面只能跟动名词：

Enjoy

I enjoy eating good food.

Appreciate

I appreciate your being kind to others.

Avoid

You should avoid making mistakes.

keep on

Keep on working hard.

keep

Keep singing.

consider

He considered leaving home.

finish

He finished writing this book.

suggest

May I suggest drinking a cup of coffee?

discuss

We discussed traveling to New Zealand.

以下的动词正好相反，只能跟不定词

agree

I agree to sign this letter.

plan

He plans to go away.

want

They want to rent a car.

decide

He decided to work hard.

seem

He seems to be very happy.

appear

He appears to be very sad.

一个字非常特殊，必须讨论一下，那就是stop：

stop smoking 指不再抽烟了

stop to smoke 指停下来，开始抽烟

9§4 动名词和不定词的被动和否定形式

将动词改成名词的时候，也可以有被动语气和否定语气，以下是一些例子：

Everyone likes to be loved.

This cup needs to be washed.

Being trusted is important.

I told him not to leave this house.

He asked me not to cry.

I was told not to fall asleep in class.

To be given a good gift on Christmas Eve makes me happy.

Being invited to that party is a great honor to me.

【练习四十一】

将下面的空格填入动名词或不定词

1. I enjoy (listen) to rock and roll music.
2. I asked him (go) away.
3. He was asked (leave).
4. I suggest (have) some fun.
5. He seems (be) a kind person.
6. You appear (be) quite tired.
7. I told him (have) a cup of wine.
8. I invited him (come) over.
9. Every one of you is required (work) hard.
10. Do you like (swim)?
11. I ordered him (read) my book.
12. I was expected (write) a letter to you.
13. He asked me (read) this letter to him.
14. Please keep (talk) to me.
15. Stop (drive) s fast. It is dangerous to drive too fast.
16. I hate (smoke).
17. (pass) the test is important.
18. (work) hard is the key to success.
19. My wife asked me to (bring) some flowers home.
20. He avoided (tell) lies.

【练习四十二】

将以下中文句子译成英文句子，用gerund或infinitive。

1.我请（invite）他到我家来。

2.我教（teach）他游泳。

3.被人爱令人快乐。

4.我讨厌（hate）抽烟。

5.我们应该避免（avoid）饮烟。

6.不要再（stop）抽烟了。

7.每个人都期待（expect）他写一本好书。

8.我要求（require）他每天念英文。

9§5 不定词的简式

不定词中一定要有to，但在有几个动词的后面，to又要省掉，最著名的是let，我们绝不可以说

＊I let him to leave.

而一定要说

I let him leave.

我们也不能说

＊I made him to work hard.（我使他努力工作）

而一定要说

I made him work hard.

以下的动词后面，不定词的后面都要省掉to。

动词

例句

let

My mother let me watch TV tonight.

make

He makes his students respect teachers.

have

He had his sons clean their rooms.

see

I saw him run away.

hear

I heard the birds sing.

watch

I watched the kids play.

notice

I noticed her cry.

因为在这些动词的后面，本来应该用不定词，仅仅是to被省掉了，因此我们在这些动词的后面仍然要用原式，以下的句子都是错的：

＊He made his son ran away from home.

＊I saw him walked away..

＊I have never heard him sang any song.

Help这一个动词非常特别，它后面的不定词中的to可省略也可不省，以下的句子都是对的：

I helped him wash his car.

I helped him to wash his car.

【练习四十三】

以下的句子都有错，请改正：

1.＊He lets his son to drive his car.

2.＊He made me felt happy.

3.＊I made my friend to discuss his problem with me.

4.＊I had my son to get up early every morning.

5.＊I helped my father painted his house.

6.＊I had my brother to carry this heavy luggage for me.

7.＊I had Mary to marry me.

8.＊This song makes everyone to cry.

9.＊I helped Nancy worked hard.

10.＊He made us to believe him.

11.＊I saw him to play.

12.＊I heard Mary sang several songs.

13. *I watched her to swim.
14. *I saw the birds to fly away.

# 第十章 如何将动词改成形容词

我们中文里，一个字有时是动词，有时却又可以用作形容词，最著名的例子是〝微笑老萧〞（萧万长院长的外号）〝微笑〞应该是动词，可是在这里，显然〝微笑〞是形容词。〝哭泣〞通常是动词，可是我们也可以说〝哭泣的孩子〞。也难怪我们常见到以下错误的英文句子：

a smile face

a run boy

需知smile和cry都是动词，是不能当作形容词来用的。

可是，更糟糕的是以下句子：〝住在台湾的人很有钱〞，我们很多人会说

People live in Taiwan are rich.

以上的话为什么错呢？因为People是主词，are是动词，live in Taiwan形容people，可是live是一个动词，不能用作形容词的。怎么办呢？我们可以将一个动词用成一个形容词，我们的做法是利用分词（participle）和不定词（infinitive），而分词有两种：现在分词（present participle）和过去分词（past participle），我们在下一节，先谈现在分词的用法。

10§1 现在分词（present participle）作为形容词

任何一个动词，都有一个现在分词（present participle），现在分词的形式是在动词后面加上ing，如：

laughing

crying

walking

swimming

running

以下的例子中，现在分词都是形容词

a crying baby

a smiling girl

an exciting story

running water

a running boy

a rising star

现在分词不一定放在名词的前面，在以下的句子中，现在分词都在名词的后面

a person walking in the woods

the young man running very fast

people living in Taiwan

the person driving that red car

the singer singing the national anthem（国歌）

the boys playing in the fields

the young boy swimming in the pool

以下句子中的现在分词，都被用作形容词。

We have a crying baby here.

Seeing is believing.（believing是形容词，seeing是名词）

Loving is forgiving.

He always wears a smiling face.

Running water is important for mankind.

Look at the rising sun.

The person swimming in that cold river is quite strong.

The young man driving the red car is rich.

Those boys playing basketball are happy.

This movie is exciting.

This news is very upsetting.

This story is troubling.

The young boy swimming in the pool is my brother.

People living in the United States consume more energy than other people.

The person painting the house there is from Mexico.

She has a loving husband.

He is a rising star.

【练习四十四】将以下的中文句子译成英文，每句都要用现在分词

1. 这是一本有趣的故事。

2. 这门课很无聊（boring）。

3. 看那只在唱歌的鸟。

4. 那位微笑的人是我的哥哥。

5. 住在乡下的人通常很健康。

6. 我不认识那位骑脚车的男孩子。

7. 那位正在吃冰淇淋的小孩子是我的儿子。

8. 那位在问问题的学生非常聪明。

9. 你见过那位打篮球的男孩子吗?

10.那位垂死（dying）的病人是我的老师。

10§2 过去分词（past participle）作为形容词

在完成式中，我们要用过去分词，过去分词也可以作为形容词，以下是一些例子：

a broken window （破碎的窗）

a fallen angel （堕落的天使）

a fallen star （已经不走红的明星）

a depressed person （一个沮丧的人）

a much appreciated action （为人很欣赏的动作）

究竟过去分词和现在分词何不同呢？过去分词多半有动被和已经完成的意思。最好的例子是：开发中家叫做a developing country，已开发国家就叫做a developed country。

以下的例子可以解释过去分词和现在分词的不同：

1. (a)这本书很有趣。
This book is interesting.
(b)我对这本书很有兴趣。
I am interested in this book.
2. (a)这是一部令人沮丧的电影。
This is a depressing movie.
(b)我看了这部电影以后，感到非常沮丧。
I felt very much depressed after seeing that movie.
3. (a)结果令人失望。
The result is frustrating.
(b)他因这个结果而非常失望。
He was frustrated because of the result.
4. (a)这个消息真令人难过。
This news is really upsetting.
(b)他们都很难过。
They are all upset.
5. (a)约翰的进步令人鼓舞。
John's progress is encouraging.
(b)我因约翰的进步而感到鼓舞。
I am encouraged by John's progress.
6. (a)水在烧。
The water is boiling.
(b)这是烧开的水。
This is boiled water.
7.(a)这个消息出人意外。
This news is surprising.
(b)我对这个消息感到意外。
I was surprised by the news.

8. (a)他的谈话令人困惑。

His words are confusing.

(b)他是一个充满困惑的人。

He is a confused person.

记住，以下的句子都是错的：

*His statements are confused to me.

*I am interesting in music.

*He is an interested person.

*This is indeed a surprised news.

*This news is encouraged.

正确的句子应该是：

His statements are confusing.

I am interested in music.

He is an interesting person.

This is indeed a surprising news.

This news is encouraging.

以下是含有过去分词的句子，每一个过去分词都用作形容词：

America is a developed country.

I found that dog killed in a car accident.

The frustrated student needs help.

I want the report completed before midnight.

He is totally depressed.

They are all frustrated.

The car driven by that young man is a Cadillac.

This book, read by almost every one, was written by Charles Dickens.

This is still an unrealized dream.

Are you interested in music?

I am really surprised to meet you.

I was excited by his arrival.

The girl dressed in white is from Japan.

A depressed person needs love from others.

Millions got killed in the Second World War.

He is a troubled child who needs advice.

I have a broken leg.

Broken glass is all over the place.

千万注意，我们不可以轻易乱用过去分词，以下的句子都是错的：

＊He is suffered.

＊This article will be appeared in the next issue of Science.

正确的说法是：

He suffers.

This article will appear in the next issue of Science.

【练习四十五】

将以下的中文句子译成英文：

我对音乐有兴趣。

这部人人都看过的电影是在好莱坞制作的。

他来自一个破碎的家庭。

这个国家的法律已经崩溃（break down）了。

我因这个消息而感到兴奋。

我们应该帮助那位沮丧的学生。

三个人死于（get killed）这场车祸。

这是一个充满了困惑的学生。

他是一个很有趣的人。

【练习四十六】

填空，全部用现在分词或过去分词：

1. He is totally (confuse).

2. I am (interest) in seeing that movie.

3. This movie is really (excite).

4. That is a (break) promise.

5. He has a (break) arm.

6. Their marriage was (break) up.

7. Justice is still not a (realize) dream.

8. He is a (depress) person.

9. The bicycle (ride) by the young kid is mine.

10. I do not like to see any person (injure).

11. I was very much (surprise) to hear that news.

12. His statements are (encourage).

13. The man (talk) about Hitler is a professor.

14. The man (pilot) the airplane is quite young.

15. The company (manage) by Mr. Lee is getting better and better.

16. Poor John now has a (break) heart.

17. There are boys and girls (dance) in the garden.

18. The (steal) jacket has been found.

19. The boy (laugh) there is not my son.

20. He has a (smile) face.

21. This is indeed very (excite).

22. This song, (hear) by almost everyone, was written by me.

23. I don't like the song (write) by the Beatles.

24. She is a (care) woman.

10§3 不定词（Infinitives）作为形容词和副词

不定词可以用作名词，也可以用作形容词，以下都是不定词用作形容词的例子，要注意的是不定词不会放在名词的前面：

You don't have the right to talk so loudly.

He is to blame.

To see is to believe.（To see是名词，to believe是形容词）

My job is to teach poor kids to learn.

We all have the duty to serve our country.
He has a talent to sing.
I don't have time to play.
He is a person to be liked by us all.
This is a book to be read by all students.
He has no money to spend.
This is not a good place for kids to grow up in.
This law is to protect innocent citizens.
I am glad to see you.
He is ready to start a war.
He is rich enough to buy the entire building.
They are afraid to die.
He has no right to kill anyone.
John is too weak to do this job.
My mother is too old to drive a car.
It is easy to fall behind in school.
【练习四十七】
将以下句子改成英文：
我们都有纳税的义务。
我们都有保持缄默（remain silent）的权利。
他有游泳的天才。
我已无钱可花。
我无处可去。
他太累了，不能开车了。（too.....to.....）
我很高兴看到你。
他够聪明，可以进入大学。（enough.....to.....）
我的工作是教小孩英文。
我看到你，感到很意外。（surprised to.....）

我们有很多可谈的事。
他没有可以交谈的朋友。

# 第十一章 词组（Phrases）和子句（Clauses）

请看以下的句子，特别注意划线的字群：

Understanding English is easy.

I want you to work hard.

Peter, who has been to England, speaks good English.

I told him that I was going away.

Understanding English和to work hard有一共同特色，他们都没有主词，也没有动词，这种字群，叫做词组（phrase）。

Who has been to England和I was going away中，内部都有主词和动词，这种字群，叫子句（clause）。

由于我们已经对词组很熟悉，我们在这里不再讨论，而我们在这一章将多多介绍子句的用法。

11§1 问题型式的名词子句

假如我们说〝我不知道他住在哪里〞，或者〝他究竟住在哪里仍是个谜〞，我们就可以用这种问题型式的名词子句，每一个名词子句都要用who, where, whether, which等来开始。以下是典型的例子：

I don't know where he came from.（我不知道他来自何处。）

Whether or not he is an American is still a secret.（他是否是个美国人仍然是个秘密。）

I will find out where he is living.（我要找出他住在哪里。）

I can not remember whether he smokes or not.（我不记得他是否吸烟。）

Please let me know how old he is.（请让我知道他多大年纪。）

Kindly tell me what you really need.（请让我知道你需要什么。）

You have to decide which book you want to buy.（你应该决定买哪一本书。）

Do you know where he is from?（你知道他是从哪里来的？）

Do you know who he is?（你知道他是谁吗？）

Please ask your brother whether he is coming or not.（请问你的兄弟他会不会来。）

When she is coming remains a puzzle.（她何时来仍然是个谜。）

I don't know what he is interested in.（我不知道他的兴趣何在。）

I don't understand what he is talking about.（我不知道他在谈什么。）

Do you know whose bicycle this is?（你知道这辆脚踏车是谁的吗？）

Do you know which country Hawaii belongs to?（你知道夏威夷属于哪一个国家吗？）

You should ask your mother where you were born.

（你应该问你的母亲你在哪里生的。）

虽然每一个名词都有问题的意义，我们却不能在名词子句中用问句的型式，因为毕竟这个名词子句仅仅是一个子句而已，它的结尾并不是〝？〞。

因此以下的句子都是错的：

＊I don't know where did he come from.

＊I will find out how old is he.

＊Kindly tell me what do you need.

＊You have to decide which book do you want to buy.

＊When is he coming remains a puzzle.

【练习四十八】

将以下的中文句子译成英文：

我不知道你是谁。

请告诉我你是否是美国人。

我不记得你是否喝咖啡。

请问你的姊姊她去年是否去过日本。

你知道他是谁吗？

他从哪里来的是一个谜（puzzle）。

我要找出他哥哥会不会游泳。
我知道他为何如此悲伤。
你知道玛丽什么时候来吗?
你知道发生了什么事吗?
我知道天空为什么是蓝的。
请告诉我你去年去哪里工作的。
你知道他在谈什么吗?
我不懂他的问题是什么。
【练习四十九】
改错:
Please tell me why is he so sad.
I do not know where is she from.
Please tell me how many people are there in this house.
Let me know how old are you.
Is he a Japanese is a mystery.
Do you know who is the president of the United States?
May I ask you which kind of coffee do you like?
I can not remember how old am I?
What is he talking about is unclear to me.
Do you know why is he coming?
【练习五十】
选择适当的代名词，如whether, which, what, who, how, when, why等填入下面句子的空格（有时会有多种正确的填法）：
1. I don't know book you bought.
2. Do you know he is from?
3. Please ask him he drinks tea or not.
4. he is thinking about is well known to all of us.
5. Let me guess old you are.
6. May I ask you are so sad?

7. I don't know he is.

8. Do you know house this is?

9. This is not I want.

10. I don't care you want to say.

11§2 以that开始的名词子句

现在我们先试着翻译以下的句子：

地球是圆的是众所周知的事。

一种直接了当的翻译是：

＊The earth is round is known to everyone.

遗憾的是，以上的句子是不对，我们必须加一个that到名词子句里去，以下的翻译是正确的：

That the earth is round is known to everyone.

我们再来翻译一个中文句子：

我要求他一定要用功念书。

直接了当的翻译可能像下面的：

＊I demand he must work hard.

这是错的，我们应该加一个that在这个名词子句的前面。以下的翻译才是正确的：

I demand that he must work hard.

虽然我们常看到这种that被省略的情形，我们仍希望大家知道，为保险起见，最好不要省掉that。以下是一些例子：

That the sun rises from the west is wrong.（太阳从西方升起是错的）

That a lot of Jews were killed during the Second World War is now a historical fact.

（大批犹太人在第二次大战中被杀是历史上的事实）

I didn't know that he is such a diligent student.（我不知道他是如此勤快的学生）

I demand that you go away.（我要求你离开）

I suggest that you go swimming every morning.（我建议你每天早上游泳）

That we should all respect our parents should be taught to our kids.

（我们该教孩子们尊敬父母）

I don't think that he is a good athlete.（我不认为他是一个好运动员）

Do you think that she is a good actress?（你认为她是一个好的演员吗？）

That he can speak good English helps him.（他能说很好的文，这点对他很有帮助）

I propose that we get married.（我建议我们结婚）

Let us always remember that there are a lot of poor people in the world.

（我们永远记住世界上有很多穷人）

Never forget that we should always love one another.（不要忘记我们应该互相友爱）

I am surprised to find out that he is a Catholic.（我很惊讶地发现他是个天主教徒）

That we lost the game made all of us frustrated.（我们输了，这件事令我们大感沮丧）

I can hardly believe that his English is so good.（我不能相信他的英文如此之好）

【练习五十一】

请将that加到以下句子去：

1.＊I told you you must leave.

2.＊I am glad you are here now.

3.＊He is an American is unknown to us.

4.＊Can you imagine he is Chinese?

5.＊Do you think he is a Chinese?

6.＊Hitler was defeated in the Second World War is an important event in the history of mankind.

7.＊I do not think he is a bad student.

8.＊I am surprised to know she is from Japan.

9.＊It is hard to imagine he does not have a high school diploma.

10.＊Do you believe he is innocent?

11.＊I demand my students they work hard.

12.＊The sun rises in the east is a fact.

【练习五十二】

将以下句子翻译成英文：（用that）

1. 我不相信他是我的哥哥。
2. 我劝（advice）他到美国去。
3. 你相信地球是圆的吗?
4. 我告诉他他一定要读这本书。
5. 我忘记了你是个小孩。
6. 你能相信我会讲英文（speak English）吗?
7. 他没有来令我生气（make me angry）。
8. 我认为他是个好人。
9. 不要忘记世界上有很多穷人。
10. 我知道他教英文。
11. 我从不知道他如此聪明。
12. 我知道他不能来。
13. 我希望他能来。
14. 你相不相信他在台湾长大的?
15. 我无法决定他该不该念大学。
16. 你告诉我他去年到美国了。
17. 这位老师不知道我的爸爸也是老师。
18. 我要问他明天会不会来我家。
19. 你知道这火车到台北吗?

20. 请告诉我你会不会说英文。

11§3 形容词子句（Adjective Clauses）

在上二节，子句都是用作名词的。在这一节，我们要介绍一种新的子句，那就是形容词子句。请看以的中文句子：

位在那房子里的人是我的哥哥。

我们不能直接了当地将以上的句子译成：

＊The person live in that house is my brother

第一种办法是将live in the house改成living in the house，也就是说，我们可以将那个中文句子译成下列的形式：

The person living in the house is my brother.

以上的句子中，living in the house是一个词组，我们可以将这个词组改成子句。因此，以下的翻译是正确的：

The person who lives in the house is my brother.

在以上的句子中，who lives in the house是一个子句，因为它有主词，也有动词。他的作用是形容The person，所以是一个形容词子句。

由于形容词子句永远都是在形容一个名词，因此我们在这个子句中必需有一个代名词（pronoun），像who, when, where, whom等。

以下是一些形容词子句的例子，读者应该弄清楚每一个形容词子句所形容的名词。

The people who live in the country are often very healthy.

（住在乡下的人常常很健康）

Do you like people who always talk about themselves.

（你喜欢那些永远讲他自己的人吗？）

The house which we bought last year is located beside a lake.

（我们去年买的房子座落在湖边）

I met your uncle who has a red car.（我遇见了你的有红色汽车的叔叔）

Do you know the author who wrote this novel?（你知道写这本书的作者吗？）

I have been to the house where Charles Dickens lived.

（我曾去过狄更司住过的房子）

I don't remember the year when the Second World War broke out.

（我不记得二次世界大战哪一年爆发的）

Let me know the date when you got married.（让我知道你是哪一天结婚的）

I bought the car which Michael Johnson drove.（我下了麦克强森开的车子）

The storm which hit India last week is very strong.

（上周袭击印度的暴风雨是很强烈的）

I thank all of you who helped me.（我要谢谢所有帮助过我的人）

The girl whom you met last night works in a library.

（你昨晚碰到的女孩子在一个图书馆里工作）

The students whom you taught like you very much.（那些你教过的学生很喜欢你）

I like the professor who taught me English.（我喜欢那位教我英文的老师）

In this country, there are a lot of students who go to school by bus.

（这个国家有很多学生搭乘公交车上学）

Have you heard about the murder case that occurred last night?

（你有没有听到有关昨天晚上发生的谋杀案？）

Those who love others will be loved by others.（爱人者人恒爱之）

He is a person whom everyone is talking about these days.（他是大家最近在讨论的人）

The party which I went to is interesting.（我去参加的宴会很有趣）

The professor whom I spoke to is very friendly.（这位我和他谈话的教授很和善）

Russia, which this island belongs to, is a big country.

（这个岛屿属于俄国，俄国是一个大的国家）

请注意以上最后的四个句子，它们有一个共同的特性，那就是子句的最后一个字是一个介系词（preposition），我们先看第一个句子：

He is a person whom everyone is talking about these days.

这一句话可以分成两个句子来讲

He is a person.

Everyone is talking about him these days.

因此我们将这两句话合并而成为

He is a person whom everyone is talking about these days.

在正式的英文中，我们必须说：

He is a person about whom everyone is talking these days.

再看下一句：

The party Which I went to is interesting.

这句话也可以分成两句来讲：

The party is interesting.

I went to the party.

因此我们将两个句子合并为一个句子：

The party which I went to is interesting.

正式的讲法应该是

The party to which I went is interesting.

同理，在正式英文中，其它二个名词子句中的介系词，也应该放到前面去：

The professor to whom I spoke is very friendly.

Russia, to which this island belongs, is a big country.

我们还有一点必须在此指出，请看以下错误的句子：

*I like the book which you gave it to me.

以上句子中的it是多余的，因为gave的受词是which，不需要加it。

以下的句子都是错的：

*He is the person whom everyone loves him.

*He is not the person whom you saw him.

【练习五十三】

将以下句子译成英文：（用形容词子句）

1. 我见到那位开快车的孩子。
2. 我们在讨论那些有问题的学生。
3. 每天游泳的人一定很强壮。
4. 开车送我去火车站的人是我的学生。
5. 你所看到的女孩子是我的妹妹。
6. 我喜欢你所写的诗。
7. 你们谈到的那位教授是我的哥哥。
8. 你们所听到的音乐是蓝调韵律（R & B）。
9. 我喜欢那些有图画的书。
10. 我不知道林肯在哪一个城市出生的。
11. 我很喜欢你送我的CD。
12. 我昨晚看的电影很无聊（boring）。

【练习五十四】

改错：

1. ＊I saw the man who you talked about.
2. ＊He is not the man who we met.
3. ＊Those cry very often are usually not liked.
4. ＊I like to talk to people which are friendly.
5. ＊I enjoy reading the book which you gave it to me.
6. ＊Do you know the person which every one knows?
7. ＊Peter is a good singer practices singing everyday.
8. ＊Do you know Peter who we talked about?
9. ＊Did you see the person who I spoke to?
10. ＊I have seen the person whom we talked about him.

【练习五十五】

将代名词如when, where, which等填入空格：

1. He is the man is very good in English.
2. I don't know the person you talked to.
3. This is not the house the president lives.
4. I do not like any one cries frequently.
5. Did you read the book you bought last month?
6. Do you know the year the Second World War ended?
7. Do you know that student I taught?
8. I have no idea about the person you are talking about.
9. Do you know he is talking about?
10. Do you know dress it is?

# 第十二章 冠词（Articles）

假设我们要翻译以下的中文句子：

他是聪明的孩子

也许我们会将以上的句子翻译成以下的句子：

He is clever baby.

这种翻译是错的，boy的前面，必须有一个冠词，英文冠词只有两个：a和the，在这个例子，我们应该加a，因此正确的翻译是：

He is a clever boy.

我们现在再看以下的中文句子：

他是昨天来看我的孩子。

以下的翻译是错的：

He is boy who came to see me yesterday.

为什么错呢？仍然是在于boy前面没有冠词，这次我们必须加the，正确的翻译是：

He is the boy who came to see me yesterday.

一般来说，英文句子的单数名词前面都会有冠词，没有冠词是例外，以下的句子都是错的：

He saw cat.

Swimming is good exercise.

Java is computer language.

King of England died last night.

He is professor who taught me English.

正确的句子是：

He saw a cat.

Swimming is a good exercise.

Java is a computer language.

The King of England died last night.

He is the professor who taught me English.

我们知道大多数的名词前面要加冠词，但究竟要加a，还是the呢？我们在下一节讨论。

12§1 a和the之不同用法

a和the最大的不同，在于a后面的名词不是指定的，而the后面的名词是有所指的。我们不妨看以下的两个句子，他们都是正确的，但意义却不同。

John is a boy.

John is the boy.

〝John is a boy.〞的意思是〝约翰是一个男孩〞，而〝John is the boy.〞的意思就完不同了，我们一定曾经提到过某一个男孩子，而约翰就是那个男孩子。可能的情形是：There is a boy who is very good in mathematics. John is the boy.

我们就以〝国王〞为例，如果我们泛指一般的国王，我们可以用复数，也可以用单数，但必须用a，以下是一些例子：

Kings are also human beings.

Even a king will die sooner or later.

Have you ever met a king ?

I do not like to be a king.

He is an ordinary person, not a king.

如果我们的国王是指某一个特定的国王，就必须用the，举一个例子；如果我们说〝国王万岁〞，我们当然是指我们的国王，因此〝国王万岁〞的翻译就是

Long live the King.

以下的例子都是正确

Here comes the King.

The King is a popular person in our country.

Even the King of England can not come in.

读者应该了解，同类型的句子，可以用a，也可以用the，但意义是完全不同的，请看以下的句子：

He is not a boy who would cheat others.

意思是：

他不是那种会欺骗别人的男孩子。

再看以下的句子：

He is not the boy who cheated in an examination yesterday.

他不是昨天在考试中舞弊的男孩。

再看以下的句子：

He is a King.

意思是〝他是一个国王〞。

如果说

He is the King.

意思就完全不同了，这句话的意思是〝他是我们国家的国王〞。

请注意，世界上国王有好多个，如果我们仅仅说他是一个国王，当然没有指定哪一个国家的国王，就用a king，如果我们用the King意思当然指我们共识中的国王。这时的King中的K必须大写，以示尊敬。

我们再举一个例子：

Please open a window.

是指请开一扇窗子，随便哪一扇都可以。

Please open the window.

就不同了，说这句话的人和听这句话的人一定有一个共识，〝the window〞一定是指某一扇特定的窗子，也许这间房子里只有一扇窗，也可能他们谈话中曾经提到某一扇窗，〝the window〞就是指那一扇窗。

我们可以再举一个例，假如我们说，〝我们需要一场大雨〞，我们说

We need a heavy rain

如果我们说，〝这场雨好大〞，我们说

The rain is really heavy.

有了这个基本观念以后，我们就很容易了解以下句子中，为什么要用the：

I am going to the train station.

The post office is quite near.

Where is the library?

根据这种原则，当我们提到地球，月亮这种独一无二的东西，就必须用the。

the earth

the sun

the moon

the universe

除此以外，the还有一个特殊的用途，我们可以在the的后面加一个形容词，使这两个字变成了一个名词，举例来说：

the rich＝富人

the poor＝穷人

the weak＝弱者

the deaf＝聋人

the blind＝盲人

请注意，以上的名词是复数：

The rich always get richer.

The poor are getting poorer.

The blind are often very sensitive to sounds.

以下是一些用a和the的例子，读者应设法了解句子中为何有时用a，有时用the。

He is a student.

He is the student who can swim very well.

I like to be a teacher.

He is the teacher who taught me English.

The president of the United States in an important person in the world.

I have a son and a daughter.

I have two sons. This is the son who will be a doctor.

I want to be a teacher who is loved by students.
He is not the person whom we talked about.
There is a boat in the river.
This is the boat which we can use.
The rain is going to stop tomorrow.
We need a good rain.
The weather is really bad.
Is there a train station near us?
Where is the station?
Do you know where the post office is?
There is a post office inside that building.
The library looks so good.
The rich should pay more taxes.
We should pay more attentions to the poor.
The blind can also study computer science now.
The earth is round.
The sun never sets in the British Empire.
Do you think we can reach the moon?
How large is the universe?
练习【练习五十六】
将下列中文句子译成英文:
他是一个好学生。
他是那位老师都喜欢的学生。
我要做总统。
这是总统。
请打开一扇窗。
中华民国的总统将于明年访问美国。
我要做一个好的工程师。

他是那位我们常常谈到的老师。
Java是一个新的计算器语言。
我有一只狗。
他是获大奖的教授。
火车站在哪里?
请告诉我邮局的地址。
这里有邮局吗?
富人常住在城里。
盲人可以用计算机。
太阳在东边升起。
宇宙是非常大的。
为什么我们白天不能看到月亮?
总统几岁?
【练习五十七】
将适当的冠词填入下列的空白:

1. He is student who went to see you.
2. There is river in this area.
3. I don't want to be teacher.
4. He wants to become doctor.
5. No one wants to be beggar.
6. Please open door which opens to the hall.
7. UNIX is computer operating system.
8. WINDOW is only operating system invested by Microsoft.
9. I have dog and two cats.
10. She is teacher who got many prizes.
11. earth is not flat.
12. Is there hotel around here?
13. Where is train station.

14. I really like library.

15. Please give me glass of water.

16. wind is getting stronger and stronger.

17. He is friend of mine.

18. It is hard for poor to go to colleges.

19. He is swimmer who swam across the English Channel.

20. weather is getting colder and colder.

21. This is book which I bought yesterday.

22. I don't like to be professor.

23. I am going to take vacation next month.

24. John will become basketball player.

25. I ride bicycle to work every morning.

12§2 a和an的用法

在英文里，a有时必须用an代替，凡是一个字一开始的发音是元音的话，那么前面就不能用a，而必须用an。例子：

an apple

an answer

an egg

an eye

an island

an idea

an old lady

an odd case

an umbrella

请注意，用an与否并不是完全和字母有关，而是和发音有关。举例来说，u虽然是一个元音字母，但是我们却说a unit，而不能用＊an unit，因为unit的一开始发音并非元音。

其它类似的例子有：

a useful car

a university

a uniform

a one-sided opinion

反过来说，有些字并不以元音开始，但是却必须用an，因为这些字的第一音节是元音发音，例子：

an honest person

an hour

【练习五十八】

填入a或an

1. He is English Professor.

2. This is easy job.

3. He is just ordinary person.

4. friend in need is friend indeed.

5. Give me hint.

6. I have American friend.

7. I will become engineer.

8. Is he honest boy?

9. hour later, he went away.

10. Is this university library?

12§3 冠词使用时的例外

在以上的两节，我们好像说冠词的使用是有一定规则的，其实不然，例外也不少。在很多情形之下，冠词是要省略的，更麻烦的是，连省略冠词的规则都有例外，应该省的却又不省了。

第一个有关冠词的特殊用法是这样的，假设我们要说〝男生通常不喜欢弹钢琴〞，我们不能说

Boy does not like to play the piano.

而要说

Boys do not like to play the piano.

这时，Boys的前面，是没有冠词的，理由很简单，我们不能加a，因为boys是复数，我们也不能加the，因为boys并没有指定哪一个男孩，也没有指定哪一种男孩。类似的例子有：

Girls are more diligent than boys.

When spring comes, flowers start to bloom.

Dogs are often close to their masters.

Cats are often quite lazy.

Men eat more than women.

Professors are all very smart.

第二个规则有关所谓不可数名词，很多名词是可以数的如：

a cup, two cups

a boy, three boys

a teacher

a student

a boat

an airplane

a glass of water

a cup of tea

可是很多名词是不可数的，以下这些名词都是抽象的，因此不可数

time

love

hatred

pain

joy

sadness

kindness

wisdom

hope

patience

这些抽象名词的前面是不要加冠词的，例子如下：

Time flies.（时间过得很快）

We can not live without love.

Let there be no hatred.

We must be able to endure pain.

Loving others creates joy.

There is sadness in his voice.

Can you feel his kindness?

He has wisdom.

There is hope among us.

I am losing patience.

以上的例子，乃是泛指的事物，如果特定的抽象名词，仍要加冠词。例如：

This is the time to cry.

Do you feel the pain?

There is a hatred towards was in our society.

Everyone can feel the joy of being loved.

We just can not avoid the sadness of losing some loved ones.

He does have the patience to listen to long talks.

It is a virtue not to steal.

还有一些不可数的名词，是所谓的物质名词，像

water

fire

air

metal

tea

coffee

bread

butter

如果这些物质名词泛指一般的东西，前面是不要加冠词的，例如

Drinking water is important.

Don't play with fire.

We need air to breath.

There is metal in this device.

I don't drink tea.

I like coffee.

Father brings bread and butter home every day.

一旦物质名词指特定的东西，前面就要加冠词，例如：

The water in this city is polluted.

There was a fire near our home last night.

The air in this town is getting worse and worse.

Copper is a metal.

The tea from India is very popular in England.

专有名词，一般说来都不要加冠词的：

Mary is from Canada.

John got married last month.

Taiwan is an island.

England is in Europe.

France is a nice country to visit.

Russia is a large country.

Park Street is the main street in this city.

Go to Taipei first.

Sun Moon Lake is a beautiful lake.

January is often very cold here.

Sunday is a day for resting.

Spring is the best season.

Mt. Everest is in Europe.

President Kennedy died when he was young.

King George was considered a mad king.

Queen Elizabeth visited Australia recently.

可惜的是，英文中专有名词仍有要加the的，我们将试着将这些例外写成规则，但这种规则一定挂一漏万，读者如要知道何种情况要加冠词，何种情况不加冠词，惟一的办法是多读英文的文章，慢慢地就会了解什么情形该用冠词，什么情形不用冠词。

哪些专门名词前面仍要加冠词the呢?

(1) 河流，海洋，沙漠，海峡，海湾等等专有名词的前面都要加the。

the Hudson River （赫德森河）

the Rhine River （莱茵河）

the Yellow River （黄河）

the River Thames （泰晤士河）

the Amazon River （亚马孙河）

the Pacific Ocean （太平洋）

the Red Sea （红海）

the Mediterranean Sea （地中海）

the Baltic Sea （波罗的海）

the Atlantic Ocean （大西洋）

the Sahara Desert （撒哈拉大沙漠）

the Gobi Desert （戈壁大沙漠）

the Taiwan Straits （台湾海峡）

the English Channel （英吉利海峡）

the Manila Bay （马尼拉海湾）

the Bay of Tokyo （东京湾）

the Persian Gulf （波斯湾）

(2) 国家的名词中如有of时，要加the

the United States of America

the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

the Republic of China

(3) 非常言式的名称，也要加the

the World Bank （世界银行）

the United Nations （联合国）

the Red Cross （红十字会）

the Catholic Church （天主教会）

(4) 帝国，朝代，时代等等专有名词的前面，要加the

the British Empire （大英帝国）

the Ottoman Empire （奥图门帝国）

the United Kingdom （联合王国）

the Byzantine Era （拜占庭时代）

the Chin Dynasty （秦朝）

the Victoria Era （维多利亚时代）

the Hanover Dynasty （汉诺威王朝）

The Renaissance Era （文艺复兴时代）

the Dark Ages （黑暗时代）

(5) 如果提到〝全体〞，就要加the

the Wangs （王家）

the Kennedys （肯尼迪家族）

请注意，Wang和Kennedy都是姓，如果要指全家人，必须在姓氏的后面加s，前面加the。

the Chinese （中国人）

the Americans （美国人）

the Africans （非洲人）

我们说过，一般的专有名词是不要加冠词的，但是有很多其它的名词前面也不要加冠词，以下是一些规则：

学科一概不加冠词

I do not like mathematics.

He hates geometry.

She teaches us history.

三餐一概不加冠词

Did you have lunch.

Missing breakfast is bad for your health.

We have had dinner already.

千万记住，如果我们的名词指定某一个特定的时候，就仍要加冠词，以下是一些例子：

I had a happy Christmas lunch with my family.

The dinner you treated me last night was really good.

Did you have a big breakfast?

假如我们说〝上学〞，〝去教堂〞等等，都不要加冠词，例如

I went to church yesterday.

He goes to church every Sunday.

She is going to college this summer.

Did you go to school last week?

但是如果我们说的是指定的教堂，学校等等，仍要加冠词，例如：

I went to the church at the corner of Park Street yesterday.

The church which I went to when I was young is still there.

I did not go to the college which my father went to.

语言不要加冠词

English is easy to learn.

There are also grammatical rules in Chinese.

Can you speech Japanese?

但是，我们必须注意语言有另一种表示的方法，例如：

The English language is easy to learn.

There are grammatical rules in the Chinese language.

运动一概前面不加冠词

Do you play tennis?

I can not play basketball.

I really love soccer.

动名词前面不加冠词，例如

Swimming is good for you.

I like playing tennis.

Do you enjoy playing piano?

【练习五十九】

以下的句子都有冠词用法的错误，请改正这些错误：

The Girls are often good in learning languages.

The dogs always chase the cats.

Do you have the time?

I have not had a water for two hours.

There is no life without the pain.

The love is the most important thing in one's life.

He has the wisdom.

I am losing the patience.

This is not time to cry.

Pain due to losing a loved one is hard to endure.

Joy being a father is really great.

Being honest is virtue.

Speaking the truth is good policy.

Can you feel sadness of his?

We need the air to live.

I do not drink the coffee. I drink the tea.

We Chinese eat the rice every day.

Water in this area is very clean.

There was fire in the next street last night.
Fire last night killed three kids.
Coffee which you are drinking is from South America.
Mary is from the Canada.
The China is a large country.
Republic of China was Founded in 1911.
Where is the England?
Is the Russian in Europe.
The President Lincoln is a great person.
The King George was a mad king.
Yellow River is a long river.
Have you been to Gobi Desert?
Manila Bay is very beautiful.
It is hard to cross Atlantic Ocean by a small boat.
Can you swim across English Channel?
United States of America is a large country.
United Nations and Red Cross often work together.
When did Ottoman Empire end?
British Empire was large before.
Catholic Church is one of the oldest organizations in the world.
This cup was made in Ming Dynasty.
Renaissance is a very important era for mankind.
We should not go back to Dark Ages.
Wangs did not invite me to their house.
I do not like Kennedys.
Chinese pay great attention to education.
I do not like the physics.
Are you interested in the chemistry?

Did you have the lunch?
Let us have the dinner together.
I always have a breakfast with my family.
I had big dinner last night.
Dinner my mother cooked for me was delicious.
I go to the church every Sunday.
He does not like to go to the school.
Did you see beautiful church in the next street?
The English is so hard for me.
Do you speak the English?
Do you play the tennis?
The swimming is good for you.
I like the walking in the woods.
I practice the baseball every week.

【练习六十】

在以下的空白处加入冠词，如不需要冠词，就让它空白：

1. boys usually do not like to sit still for long.
2. I love to have cup of coffee.
3. There is love between us.
4. Can you feel love from you mother?
5. joy for having a new baby is really great.
6. Do you have time for a walk?
7. We can not live without love.
8. I have not drunk wine for a long time.
9. Do you have wisdom to distinguish bad persons from good persons?
10. This is good dinner.
11. I did not have dinner.
12. joy being mother is great.

13. Running is good practice.
14. sadness due to the death of his mother really hurts him.
15. We need water to live.
16. We can not live without air.
17. I do not drink coffee.
18. fire with occurred last night destroyed my house.
19. coffee which you are drinking is very light.
20. Republic of China is in Asia.
21. Where is Russia?
22. Is France in Africa?
23. President Kennedy was liked by most American before be died.
24. Amazon River is a long one.
25. Have you ever been to Tokyo?
26. Have you ever been to Tokyo Bay?
27. There are more than one hundred countries in United Nations.
28. This is Ming Dynasty porcalain.
29. Wangs invited us to a dinner party.
30. I do not like mathematics.
31. spring is a pleasant season.
32. I had pleasant evening with my friends.
33. breakfast which I had this morning was too light for me.
34. It is not easy to study English.
35. I did play basketball yesterday.
36. swimming is a good exercise.
37. There should be chicken in every pot.
38. It is good idea to eat lightly.

【练习六十一】

将以下的句子译成成英文:

狗会叫（bark）。
猫会抓老鼠。
有时候（sometimes），痛苦是好的。
我不喝茶。
感觉到被爱是很重要的。
说实话令人快乐。
我们需要爱。
他是一个中国人。
中国人喜欢喝茶。
昨夜，城里有一场火。
约翰来自美国。
法国在哪里?
我喜欢林肯总统。
黄河不是黄的。
红十字会已经有一百年了（one hundred years old）。
明朝是一个重要的朝代。
你喜爱数学吗?
我今天早上没有吃早饭。
我已吃过午饭。
我昨天没有去教堂。
我今年秋天要上大学。
游泳使我强壮。

# 第十三章 形容词的比较级

如果我们要翻译〝他比较老〞，我们不能说

＊ He is more old.

而一定要说

He is older.

为什么呢？这是因为英文里面的形容词有所谓的比较级规则。在下一节，我们讲一些最基本的规则。

13§1 最基本的规则

首先，我们要说明英文形容词有三个等级：原级、比较级和最高级，最基本的规则是根据音节的多少来分的。一般来说，单音节的形容词在字后面加er，就变成了比较级，加est就变成了最高级，而双音节，或双音节以上的形容词，比较级是在字前面加more，最高级则是在字前面加most，举例来说，old, smart, strong, weak, high, low等等都是单音节的形容词，他们的变化如下：

原级

比较级

最高级

old

older

oldest

smart

smarter

smartest

strong

stronger

strongest

weak

weaker

weakest
high
higher
highest
low
lower
lowest

以上的形容词，都是单音节的，以下的例子都有关双音节的形容词：

原级
比较级
最高级
difficult
more difficult
most difficult
delicious
more delicious
most delicious
beautiful
more beautiful
most beautiful
correct
more correct
most correct
stupid
more stupid
most stupid
significant
more significant

most significant

有一个规则必须注意，我们不能将more和er混在一齐用，以下的例子都是错的：

He is more older than I.

He is more taller than his brother.

正确的句子是：

He is older than I.

He is taller than his brother.

【练习六十二】

写出以下形容词的比较级：

small

slow

intelligent

expensive

tall

short

important

cheap

famous

cold

fast

careful

colorful

long

dark

bright

13§2 特殊的比较级规则

在上一节，我们说明了最基本的规则，那就是单音节形容词加er或est，双音节的形容词前面加more或most。但以下就是这些基本规则

的例外。

单音节形容词的字是e，就直接加r或st：

原级

比较级

最高级

large

larger

largest

late

later

latest

nice

nicer

nicest

wise

wiser

wisest

形容词的字尾是y，而前一个子母是一个子音，则除掉y，加上ier，或iest：

原级

比较级

最高级

lucky

luckier

luckiest

happ

happier

happiest

pretty

prettier

prettiest

dry

drier

driest

easy

easier

easiest

单音节形容词的字尾是子音，前一音是一个元音，则字尾必须重复一次，再加er或est：

原级

比较级

最高级

fat

fatter

fattest

hot

hotter

hottest

wet

wetter

wettest

big

bigger

biggest

完全不规则的变化：

英文中，有几个特殊的字，他们的比较级完全没有规则，以下是一些例子，读者必须记住：

原级

比较级
最高级
good
well
better
best
bad
worse
worst
many
much
more
most
【练习六十三】
写下以下形容词的比较级：
cute
wide
early
happy
heavy
thin
easy
hot
wise
large
good
bad
many

13§3 比较形的用法

大多数比较级句子里会有than，以下是一些例子：

I am older than he.

His English is better than mine.

San Francisco is more beautiful than New York.

His car is cheaper than your car.

He is the most diligent student in his class.

I like apples more than oranges.

He has more money than his brother.

He is stronger than his brother.

必须注意的是以下的句子是错的：

I am older than him.

She is smarter than me.

为什么错了呢？因为原来句子应该是：

I am older than he (is).

She is more smart than I (am).

习惯上的is和am都省略掉的，由以上的解释可以看出，than后面的句词应该是主词，而非受词。

以下的错误，也请特别注意：

My head is larger than your.

正确的句子是：

My head is larger than your head.

或者 My head is larger than yours.

请看以下几个错误的句子：

My house is larger than your.

The temperature of this city is higher than San Francisco.

The height of Himalayas is greater than Mt. Fuji.

My bicycle is older than his.

正确的句子应该是：

My house is larger than your house.

或者 My house is larger than yours.

The temperature of this city is higher than the temperature of San Francisco.

或者 The Temperature of this city is higher than that of San Francisco.

The height of Himalayas is greater than the height of Mt. Fuji.

或者 The height of Himalayas is greater than that of Mt. Fuji.

请注意以下的例子，句子中没有than，但仍有比较级：

Among all the teachers who have taught me, he is the best.

This is the best movie I have ever seen.

This food is the worst one which I have ever eaten.

John is the stronger one.

Do we have a better choice?

Mary is the more diligent one.

He is the older of the two.

He is one of the best movie actors.

This area is one of the hottest areas in the world.

He is one of the fastest swimmers of America.

This is a book which I like most.

【练习六十四】

改错：

*He is more old than I.

*She is younger than me.

*This university is more larger than that university.

*He is more older than my brother.

*His house is older than my.

*The size of this city is larger than San Francisco.

*She is taller than him.

*The height of this boy is greater than his brother.

＊He is the most good student in my class.

＊He is the more bad one.

【练习六十五】

将下列句子译成英文句子：

你比他强壮。

他的英文比我的好。

他比他的弟弟更富有。

他是世界上最富有的人。

这支笔比你的贵得多。

喜马拉雅山是世界上最高的山。

亚马孙河是世界上最长的河。

他比他的爸爸高。

他是班上最好的学生。

在我遇到的人中，他是最高的。

【练习六十六】

填充：

1. He is （old）than John.

2. This problem is one of the （difficult） problems that I have ever seen.

3. This is one of the （good）movies that I have ever seen.

4. Do we have a （good）choice?

5. This place is （hot）than San Francisco.

6. He is （famous）than his sister.

7. She is getting （bad）now.

8. He is feeling （well）now.

9. He has （much）money than his father.

10. Mary is one of （beautiful）student in her class.

11. He is （happy）than before.

12. Peter is getting （thin）.

13. This summer is （hot） than last summer.
14. You have a （bright） future now.
15. He has （many） students than I.
16. I feel much （well） now.
17. Ｈe is （careful） than you.
18. Time is （important） than money.

## 第十四章 总复习的例子

在这一章，我们将给很多简短的文章，每一段文章的后面，我们都会有详细的解释，相信这些解释将有助于读者对于文法的了解。

（1）

Dear Mother:

I arrived at th Taipei Train Station around one o'clock in the afternoon yesterday. My friend, Mr. Chen, greeted me in the station. We took a taxi to go directly to the university and checked into the dormitory. The dormitory is a very old one. I will live with three other boys and I met two of them already. Both of them are from Taichung and they are both quite friendly.

We went to the dormitory cafeteria for dinner. The food is not that good. Dear Mother, I miss you and especially the food you cooked for me.

Your son

这封信很简单，所叙述的事情不是用简单的现在式，就是简单的过去式，当然也有一次用了未来式。

绝大多数的句子都用了简单的过去式，因为这些句子都是叙述过去所发生的事，用现在式的有以下几句：

The dormitory is a very old one.

Both of them are from Taichung.

The food is not that good.

I miss you and the food you cooked for me.

为什么这几句话要用现在式呢？道理很简单，这几句话描写的是一些状态，而并非过去发生的事。

〝The dormitory is a very old one.〞

〝Both of them are from Taichung.〞

〝The food is not that good.〞

〝I miss you and the food you cooked for me.〞

等四个句子都是目前存在的事实，所以要用现在式。

现在我们不妨看一下冠词的情形，我们可以看到很多地方都用了the，如：

the Taipei Train Station

the afternoon

the station

the university

the dormitory cafetervia

the dormitory

the food

the food you cooked for me

各位读者一定可以注意到在the后面的名词都有所指，举例来说，the university指那所作者要去念的大学，他的妈妈知道他所说的是那一所大学。The dormitory指那间他已搬进去住的宿舍。凡是有所指的名词前面，原则上都应该加the。

哪里用了〝a〞呢？注意，我们用了两次

a taxi

a very old one

读者应该不难看出为什么这里我们不能用the，而一定要用a。

（2）

Mary: "Hello, this is Mary. Who is calling?"

John: "Hi, this is John. How are you?"

Mary: "I am doing fine. In fact, I am studying for the final examination now."

John: "Oh, I am sorry. When will the exam be over?"

Mary: "This Friday."

John: "Then, can we have dinner Friday evening?"

Mary: "OK, where are we going to eat?"

John: "How about the Chinese restaurant called Four Seasons?"

Mary: "That is all right with me. When do we meet?"

John: "How about six o'clock?"

Mary: "That's it. See you Friday evening at 6 o'clock at the Four Seasons."

这一篇短文主要的目的在于介绍所谓现在进行式。

Who is calling.

I am doing fine.

I am studying for the final examination now.

都是标准的现在进行式，事实上，也必须用现在进行式。

（3）

I have been interested in music ever since I was a small child. When I was seven years old, my mother gave me a violin as a birthday present. I have been taking violin lessons ever since.

I am so much interested in music that I finally decided to go to music school. This was a hard decision for me. I consulted with my parents. Both of them encouraged me to go ahead.

Yesterday, I was accepted by one of the best music schools in Taiwan. I am really happy about this.

这一段话中，我们开始用现在完成式，比方说第一句话就是

I have been interested in music ever since I was a small child.

为什么要用现在完成式呢？道理很简单，这句话里面有有〝ever since〞这个词，凡是有了这个词句，我们就一定要用现在完成式了。

另外一句用了现在完成进行式的句子是：

I have been taking violin lessons ever since.

读者不妨去看看第四章，就知道为什么这里要用现在完成进行式了。凡是〝自从〞某某日开始，而就一直在做的事情，就应该用现在完成式，或者现在完成进行式。

这一段文章里面，我们还用了被动语气。

I was accepted by one of the best music schools in Taiwan.

各位读者不妨注意，这被动语气的用法是很正当而且适宜的，如用主动这句话变成了

One of the best music schools accepted me.

这样反而并不太能表达原意。

（4）

Before I got into college, I had been to the United States and lived there for one year. This is why I could speak English better than average students.

As I studied as a college student, Hitler was secretly preparing for the Second World War. The war erupted finally when I was a senior. I was forced to quit school and was drafted into the army. I luckily survived the war and came back to resume my studying after the war was over. Since I had gone to the war, I was more mature than most of the other students. Even now, I can still remember my days as a college student as well as a soldier.

这篇文章介绍了如何使用过去完成式，第一句话就用了过去完成式，因为有两件事，一件是〝进大学〞，另一件是〝去过美国〞，由于在进大学以前去美国，所以〝去美国〞就用了过去完成式。

请注意第二段的第一句：

As I studied as a college student, Hitler was secretly preparing for the Second World War.

这一次，我们用了过去进行式，因为有两件事，〝在学校念书〞是一件事，〝希特勒在准备发动第二次世界大战〞是另一件事，其中有一件可以用过去完成式。

同理，在第二段话的最后一句话中，〝曾经去打过仗〞用了过去完成式。

这段文章中，有一句话用了被动语气，读者不妨看这句话〝I was forced to quit school.〞，其实我们在这种情形之下，我们必须用被动语气，当然也可以用主动语气，不过那并不太自然。

也请读者注意这段文章的最后一句话仍一定要用现在式。

（5）

I have been interested in reading novels for a long time. Among all of the novels that I have read, I like detective novels the most. Among all

detective novels, I especially like those written by Agatha Christe.

Last year, I started reading another kind of novels, namely science fictions. I found out that some science fiction writers are quite philosophical. Unfortunately, there are not too many of them.

I always have a dream that one day I will be good in writing novels. Do you think that my dreams may come true?

这段文章中，我们介绍了动名词的用法，第一句话的reading就是动名词，除此以外，我们还有两处用了动名词：started reading和good in writing。

读者也应该了解为什么第一句话要用现在完成进行式，在第二句话里面，当我们形容novels，我们也用了现在完成式。

请读者注意第一段的最后一句话，those written by Agatha Christe。在这里，written是一个过去分词用作了形容词，形容novels，我们也可以说those which were written by Agatha Christe.

顺便讲一下，Agatha Christe是一位非常著名的侦探小说作者。

也请大家注意，我们只能说interested in reading，而不能说interesting in reading。

（6）

Tomorrow, there will be a dancing party in our university. Since we are freshmen and most of us have never been to a large dancing party, we are naturally very much excited. I must say that I am not that excited. Although dancing is interesting, I often think that the music is too loud. Besides, as a bystander, I often find the way that the young people dance these days is so funny. When they dance, they often remind me of monkeys.

Well, I must admit that playing basketball is more interesting to me. But, unfortunately, I cannot play basketball tomorrow because the courts will be used for the dancing party.

这一段话主要的目的是介绍现分词和过去分词用成形容词的做法。第一个现在分词是dancing，dancing 在这里形容party。

我们在这里看到有些时候，我们应该用现在分词，有时要用过去分词。请看以下的句子：

We are naturally very much excited.

在这里，我们一定要用excited，绝对不能用

＊We are naturally very exciting.

下一句

Although dancing is interesting,

在这里，我们必须用interesting，而不能用interested。也就是说，我们不能说

＊Although dancing is interested.

（7）

We probably all believe that we should love others and forgive those who do bad things to us. Unfortunately it is often hard for us to practice what we believe in. For example, if someone really hurts us badly, we just do not know what we should do. Should we take some kind of action to hurt the person who hurt us, or should we forgive him?

The truth is that we may still seek justice. It is right if we want a criminal to go to jail for his crime. Yet, we should never have hatred in our hearts.

这篇文章的目的在介绍〝子句〞的用法，请注意这篇文章内的很多子句，举例来说

that we should love others and forgive those who do bad things.

就是一个子句，这个子句是believe的受词，有趣的是，这个子句内部又有一个子句，那就是

who do bad things to do.

这个子句是形容those的。

以下是这一段文章的全部子句：

that we should love others and forgive those

who do bad things to us

what we believe in

what we should do

that we may still seek justice

# 口语要素228例精选

1． It's up to you.（由你决定。）

2． I envy [羡慕>you.（我羡慕你。）

3． How can I get in touch with you?

4． Where can I wash my hands? （请问洗手间在哪里？）

5． What's the weather like today?（今天天气如何？）

6． Where are you headed [朝…方向行进>? （你要到哪里去？）

7． I wasn't born yesterday.（我又不是三岁小孩。）

8． What do you do for relaxation[消遣、娱乐>?（你做什么消遣？）

9． It’s a small world.（世界真小！）

10． It’s my treat[请客、款待> this time.（这次我请客！）

11． The sooner the better. （越快越好。）

12． When is the most convenient [方便的；便利的> time for you?

13． Take your time.（慢慢来/别着急。）

14． I'm mad about Bruce Lee.（我迷死李小龙了。）

I'm crazy[着迷的；狂热爱好的> about rock music. （我对摇滚乐很着迷。）

15． How do I address you?（我怎么称呼你？）

16． What was your name again? （请再说一次名字好吗？）

17． Would you care for[喜欢> a cop of coffee?（要被咖啡吗？）

18． She turns me off.（她使我厌烦。）

19． So far so good.（目前为止，一切都好。）

20． It drives[逼迫；迫使> me crazy.（它把握逼疯了。）

21． She never showed up[出席；露面>.（她一直没有出现。）

22． That's not like him.（那不象是他的风格。）

23． I couldn't get through.（电话打不通。）

24． I got sick and tired of hotels.（我讨厌旅馆。）

25. Be my guest.（请便、别客气）
26. Can you keep an eye on my bag?（帮我看一下包好吗？）
27. Let's keep in touch.（让我们保持联系。）
28. Let's call it a day[决定或同意暂时或永久停止（进行某事）>.
29. I couldn't help[避免；阻止> it.（我没办法。）
30. Something's come up[发生/出现>.（有点事/出事了）
31. Let's get to the point[要点/核心问题>.（让我们来谈要点。）
32. Keep that in mind.（记住那件事。）
33. That was a close call.（太危险了/千钧一发）
34. I'll be looking forward to it.（我将期待这一天。）
35. Chances are slim[渺茫的；微小的>.（机会很小。）
36. Far from it.（一点也不。）
37. I’m behind in my work.（我工作进度落后了。）
38. It's a pain in the neck[麻烦的事（人）>.（那真是件麻烦事）
39. We're in the same boat.（我们处境相同。）
40. My mouth is watering.（我在流口水了。）
41. What do you recommend?（你推荐什么？）
42. I ache all over.（我浑身酸痛。）
43. I have a runny nose.（我流鼻涕。）
44. It's out of the question.（这是不可能的。）
45. Do you have any openings?（你们有空缺吗？）
46. It doesn't make any difference.（没什么差别/无所谓。）
47. I'm fed up[极其厌烦> with him.（我受够他了。）
48. You can count on[指望；依赖> us.（你可以信赖我们。）
49. It doesn't work.（坏了；不动了。）
50.It's better than nothing.（总比什么都没有好。）
51. Think nothing of it.（别放在心上。）
52. I'm not myself today.（我今天心神不宁。）

53． I have a sweet tooth.（我喜欢吃甜食。）

54． I can't express[表示；表达；表明> myself very well in English.（我不能很好地用英语表达自己。）

55． For the time being.（暂时；暂且；目前）

56． This milk has gone bad.（这牛奶变质了。）

57． Don't beat around the bush. （别拐弯抹角了。）

58． It's up in the air[悬而未决>.（尚未确定。）

59． Math is beyond[对某人而言难以想象/理解/估计> me.（我对数学无能为力。）

60． It slipped my mind.（我忘了。）

61． You can't please[使人感到满意和愉快> everyone.（你不可能讨好每一个人。）

62． I'm working on[着手；从事> it.（我正在努力。）

63． You bet!（当然！）

64． Drop me a line[短信>.（写封信给我）

65． Are you pulling my leg[同某人开玩笑；取笑>?（你在开我玩笑吗？）

66． Sooner or later.（迟早会的。）

67． I'll keep my ears open.（我会留意的。）

68． It isn't much.（那是微不足道的。）

69． Neck and neck.（不分上下。）

70． I'm feeling under the weather.（我觉得不舒服/精神不好/情绪低落。）

71． Don't get me wrong[误解>.（不要误会我。）

72． I'm under a lot of pressure.（我压力很大。）

73． You're the boss.（听你的。）

74． It doesn't make any sense!（毫无意义！）

75． If I were in your shoes[处在某人的位置>.（如果我是你的话。）

76． What's this regarding?（这是关于哪方面的？）

77． Over my dead body!（休想！）

78． Can you give me a hand[帮手；援助>?（你能帮个忙吗？）

79． We have thirty minutes to kill[消磨；打发（时间）>.（我们有三十分钟空闲时间。）

80． Whatever you say.（随便你。）

81． It'll come to me.（我会想起来的。）

82． You name[具体地（说出来）> it!（你说出来。）

83． Time will tell.（时间会证明的。）

84． I will play it by ear[见机行事；临时现做>.（我会见机行事的；到时候再说。）

85． You should take advantage of[利用> it.（你应该好好利用这个机会。）

86． Let's talk over coffee.（我们边喝边谈。）

87． Take it easy.（轻松一点；别紧张；放松放松；再见。）

[这是美国人最喜欢说的话，也可作离别用语。>

88． I'm easy to please[使…高兴；讨…喜欢>.（我很容易取悦/相处。）

89． Let's give him a big hand.（让我们热烈鼓掌。）

90． As far as I'm concerned.（就我而言。）

91． I'm all mixed up.（我全搞混了。）

92． Let's get together one of these days.（找一天聚聚。）

93． He's behind the times.（他落伍了/跟不上时代了。）

94． I'm pressed for time.（我时间紧迫。）

95． I'm up to my ears[忙得不可开交；深陷于某事物中> in work.（我忙死了。）

96． You can't do this to me.（你不能这么对我。）

97． Just to be on the safe side. （为了安全起见。）

98． I hope I didn't offend you.（希望没有冒犯你。）

99． It won't take much time.（不会花很长时间的。）
100． It's been a long time.（好久不见了。）
101． It’s nothing.（小事情；不足挂齿。）
102． It’s a long story.（说来话长。）
103． It's about time.（时间差不多了。）
104． It's incredible.（难以置信！）
105． It's hard to say.（难说。）
106． I can't imagine why.（我想不通为什么。）
107． That can't be.（不可能。）
108． That's really something.（真了不起。）
109． Are you sure?（你确信吗？）
110． Are you crazy?（你疯了吗？）
111． Excuse me for a moment.（失陪一会儿。）
112． I mean it. I'm serious. I'm no kidding!（我是认真的。）
113． I'll consider this matter.（我会考虑这件事的。）
114． I'll do something about it.（我会想办法的。）
115． What are you talking about?（你在说些什么？）
116． I'm afraid I can't.（恐怕我不行。）
117． I'm dying[很想> to see you.（我真想见你。）
118． I'm flattered.（过奖了。）
119． I'm not in the mood.（我没心情。）
120． I'm so scared.（我怕极了。）
121． I can't make[赶上> it.（我去不了/我赶不上。）
122． You can never tell.（不知道/谁也没把握。）
123． I won't buy[相信；接受> you story.（我不信你那一套。）
124． It hurts like hell!（疼死啦！）
125． It can't be helped.（无能为力。）
126． Sorry to bother you.（抱歉打扰你。[事前>）

Sorry to have bothered you.（抱歉打扰你。[事后>）

127. I'm always punctual.（我总是很准时。）

128. You may leave it to me.（交给我来办。）

129. I wish I could.（不行。）[委婉表达法>

130. What's the rush?（什么事那么匆忙？）

131. What's so funny/（有什么好笑的？）

132. I couldn't agree more.（我完全同意。）

133. Stay out of this matter, please.（请别管这事。）

134. Don't just shake you head.（别光摇头，想想办法！）

135. Don't jump to conclusions.（别仓促/过早下结论。）

136. That was a lousy movie.（那电影糟透了！）

137. Have you thought about staying home?（是否考虑在家呆着？）

138. I'll come. I give you my word.（我会来的。我向你保证。）

139. I swear I'll never tell anyone.（我发誓不告诉任何人。）

140. I'll make it up to you.（我会赔偿的。）

141. I'm very / really / terribly / awfully / extremely sorry.（十分抱歉！）

142. Forgive me for breaking my promise.（原谅我食言。）

143. Let's forgive and forget.（让我们摈弃前嫌。）

144. I've heard so much about you!（久仰大名！）

145. Don't underestimate me.（别小看我。）

146. She gives me a headache.（她让我头疼。）

147. It's very annoying.（真烦人。）

148. He often fails to keep his word.（他常常不遵守诺言。）

149. You made me feel ashamed of myself.（你让我感到羞愧。）

150. I hope it turns out all right.（我希望结果很好。）

151. I can't handle this alone.（我无法单独处理这事。）

152. How long will it take to have this radio fixed?（修理这收音机要多久？）

153. Come to me if you're in any difficulty.（有困难来找我。）

154. Who do you think you are?（你以为你是谁？）

155. You're wasting you breath.（你在白费口舌。）

156. It doesn't seem like that.（似乎不象是那样。）

157. Don't get on my nerves!（不要搅得我心烦。）

158. Everything will be fine.（一切都会很好。）

159. I'll be ready in a few minutes.（再过几分钟就好了。）

160. I wonder what happened to him.（我不知道他出什么事了。）

161. You are just trying to save face.（你只是想挽回面子。）

162. His argument doesn't hold water.（他的论点站不住脚。）

163. Your face tells it all.（你的表情透露了一切。）

164. The days are getting longer.（白天越来越长了。）

165. You've got to do something.（你一定要想办法。）

166. I hope this will teach you a lesson.（希望这会给你一个教训。）

167. I feel younger than ever.（我觉得比以前年轻。）

168. It's a hard job, but I hope he can make it.
（这不是件容易的差事，但我希望他能做到。）

169. Don't look wise.（别自作聪明。）

170. I'm afraid all my efforts were in vain.（我担心我的努力全白费了。）

171. What happened to you memory?（你的记性是怎么搞的？）

172. You're going too far!（你太过分了！）

173. Don't bury your head in the sand.（不要逃避现实。）

174. I have no other choice.（我别无选择。）

175. I don't have the nerve to do it.（我没胆/勇气去做。）

176. It's a matter of life and death.（事关生死。）

177. Nothing works.（什么都不对劲儿。）

178. Money will come and go.（钱乃身外之物。）

179. He's been behind bars for almost 30 years.（他坐了将近30年牢。）

180. If I had known that, I could have helped you.
（假如我早知道，我就能帮你了。）[最实用的虚拟语气>

181. I couldn't care less.（我不在乎。）

182. You have my word.（我保证。）

183. He hit the ceiling at the news.（他听到那消息暴跳如雷/大发雷霆。）

184. I don't mind staying up late.（我不在乎熬夜。）

185. You're too outspoken.（你太直率了。）

186. I can't afford it.（我承担/买不起。）

187. I think it's a reasonable price.（我觉得这是个合理的价钱。）

188. I'd like to try on these hats.（我想试试这些帽子。）

189. He puts me to shame.（他使我蒙羞。）

190. Every dog has his day.（凡人皆有得意时。）

191. Don't give me any excuses.（不要给我任何理由。）

192. Are you out of you mind?（你疯了吗？）

193. He's been everywhere.（他到处都去过了。）

194. What's bothering you?（什么在困扰你？）

195. Who is to blame?（该怪谁？）

196. There're a lot of rumors going around.（很多流言流传着。）

197. I don't feel up to that.（我觉得不能胜任那工作。）

198. I'm mad at myself.（我生自己的气。）

199. It's raining cats and dogs.（下着倾盆大雨。）

200. The sky is getting very cloudy.（天空的云越来越多了。）

201. You won't get away with this.（你逃不掉惩罚的。）

202. I'm tired of going to school day after day.（我厌倦每天上学。）

203. Who am I supposed to see?（我应该去见谁？）

204. His idea is childish.（他的想法很幼稚。）

205. I need small change.（我需要零钱。）

206. Don't try to brainwash me.（别想给我洗脑。）

207. I don't seem to have any luck today.（我今天运气不好。）

208. That reminds me.（那提醒了我。）

209. What the hell are you doing?（你到底在做什么？）

210. I can't seem to get to sleep.（我好象睡不着。）

211. You look very serious about something.（你似乎有很严重的事。）

212. I hope I'm not in the way.（我希望没有造成妨碍。）

213. What are you so excited about?（什么事让你如此兴奋？）

214. Tell me about you trouble.（把你的烦恼告诉我。）

215. I feel much better now.（我感觉好多了。）

216. I hope you will get well soon.（希望你很快会恢复。）

217. She is sick in bed.（她卧病在床。）

218. I have a slight fever.（我轻微发烧。）

219. A fool never learns.（傻瓜永远学不会。）

220. This is the schedule for tomorrow.（这是明天的日程安排。）

221. How late are you open?（你们营业到多晚？）

222. I'm here on business.（我来这里出差。）

223. What's Hong Kong famous for?（香港以什么闻名？）

224. What brings you to Beijing?（什么风把你吹到北京来的？）

225. She looks blue.（她满面忧伤。）

226. I just don't know what to say.（我就是不知道说什么。）

227. Let's have fun tonight.（今晚让我们乐一乐。）

228. Thank you for coming to see me off.（谢谢你来为我送行。）

# 英语考试必背100个句式

1. According to a recent survey, four million people die each year from diseases linked to smoking.

依照最近的一项调查，每年有4，000，000人死于与吸烟有关的疾病。

2. The latest surveys show that quite a few children have unpleasant associations with homework.

最近的调查显示相当多的孩子对家庭作业没什么好感。

3. No invention has received more praise and abuse than Internet.

没有一项发明像互联网一样同时受到如此多的赞扬和批评。

4. People seem to fail to take into account the fact that education does not end with graduation.

人们似乎忽视了教育不应该随着毕业而结束这一事实。

5. An increasing number of people are beginning to realize that education is not complete with graduation.

越来越多的人开始意识到教育不能随着毕业而结束。

6. When it comes to education, the majority of people believe that education is a lifetime study.

说到教育，大部分人认为其是一个终生的学习。

7. Many experts point out that physical exercise contributes directly to a persons physical fitness.

许多专家指出体育锻炼直接有助于身体健康。

8. Proper measures must be taken to limit the number of foreign tourists and the great efforts should be made to protect local environment and history from the harmful

effects of international tourism.

应该采取适当的措施限制外国旅游者的数量，努力保护当地环境和历史不受国际旅游业的不利影响。

9. An increasing number of experts believe that migrants will exert positive effects on construction of city. However, this opinion is now being questioned by more and more city residents, who complain that the migrants have brought many serious problems like crime and prostitution.

越来越多的专家相信移民对城市的建设起到积极作用。然而，越来越多的城市居民却怀疑这种说法，他们抱怨民工给城市带来了许多严重的问题，像犯罪和卖淫。

10. Many city residents complain that it is so few buses in their city that they have to spend much more time waiting for a bus, which is usually crowded with a large number of passengers.

许多市民抱怨城市的公交车太少，以至于他们要花很长时间等一辆公交车，而车上可能已满载乘客。

11. There is no denying the fact that air pollution is an extremely serious problem: the city authorities should take strong measures to deal with it.

无可否认，空气污染是一个极其严重的问题：城市当局应该采取有力措施来解决它。

12. An investigation shows that female workers tend to have a favorable attitude toward retirement.

一项调查显示妇女欢迎退休。

13. A proper part-time job does not occupy students too much time. In fact, it is unhealthy for them to spend all of time on their study. As an old saying goes: All work and no play makes Jack a dull boy.

一份适当的业余工作并不会占用学生太多的时间，事实上，把全部的时间都用到学习上并不健康，正如那句老话：只工作，不玩耍，聪明的孩子会变傻。

14. Any government, which is blind to this point, may pay a heavy price.

任何政府忽视这一点都将付出巨大的代价。

15.Nowadays, many students always go into raptures at the mere mention of the coming life of high school or college they will begin.

Unfortunately, for most young people, it is not pleasant experience on their first day on campus.

当前，一提到即将开始的学校生活，许多学生都会兴高采烈。然而，对多数年轻人来说，校园刚开始的日子并不是什么愉快的经历。

16. In view of the seriousness of this problem, effective measures should be taken before things get worse.

考虑到问题的严重性，在事态进一步恶化之前，必须采取有效的措施。

17. The majority of students believe that part-time job will provide them with more opportunities to develop their interpersonal skills, which may put them in a favorable position in the future job markets.

大部分学生相信业余工作会使他们有更多机会发展人际交往能力，而这对他们未来找工作是非常有好处的。

18. It is indisputable that there are millions of people who still have a miserable life and have to face the dangers of starvation and exposure.

无可争辩，现在有成千上万的人仍过着挨饿受冻的痛苦生活。

19. Although this view is wildly held, this is little evidence that education can be obtained at any age and at any place.

尽管这一观点被广泛接受，很少有证据表明教育能够在任何地点、任何年龄进行。

20. No one can deny the fact that a persons education is the most important aspect of his life.

没有人能否认：教育是人生最重要的一方面。

21. People equate success in life with the ability of operating computer.

人们把会使用计算机与人生成功相提并论。

22. In the last decades, advances in medical technology have made it possible for people to live longer than in the past.

在过去的几十年，先进的医疗技术已经使得人们比过去活的时间更长成为可能。

23. In fact, we have to admit the fact that the quality of life is as important as life itself.

事实上，我们必须承认生命的质量和生命本身一样重要。

24. We should spare no effort to beautify our environment.

我们应该不遗余力地美化我们的环境。

25. People believe that computer skills will enhance their job opportunities or promotion opportunities.

人们相信拥有计算机技术可以获得更多工作或提升的机会。

26. The information Ive collected over last few years leads me to believe that this knowledge may be less useful than most people think.

从这几年我搜集的信息来看，这些知识并没有人们想象的那么有用。

27. Now, it is generally accepted that no college or university can educate its students by the time they graduation.

现在，人们普遍认为没有一所大学能够在毕业时候教给学生所有的知识。

28. This is a matter of life and death--a matter no country can afford to ignore.

这是一个关系到生死的问题，任何国家都不能忽视。

29. For my part, I agree with the latter opinion for the following reasons:

我同意后者，有如下理由：

30. Before giving my opinion, I think it is important to look at the arguments on both sides.

在给出我的观点之前，我想看看双方的观点是重要的。

31. This view is now being questioned by more and more people.

这一观点正受到越来越多人的质疑。

32. Although many people claim that, along with the rapidly economic development, the number of people who use bicycle are decreasing and bicycle is bound to die out. The information Ive collected over the recent

years leads me to believe that bicycle will continue to play extremely important roles in modern society.

尽管许多人认为随着经济的高速发展，用自行车的人数会减少，自行车可能会消亡， 然而，这几年我收集的一些信息让我相信自行车仍然会继续在现代社会发挥极其重要的作用。

33. Environmental experts point out that increasing pollution not only causes serious problems such as global warming but also could threaten to end human life on our planet.

环境学家指出：持续增加的污染不仅会导致像全球变暖这样严重的问题，而且还将威胁到人类在这个星球的生存。

34. In view of such serious situation, environmental tools of transportation like bicycle are more important than any time before.

考虑到这些严重的状况，我们比以往任何时候更需要像自行车这样的环保型交通工具。

35. Using bicycle contributes greatly to peoples physical fitness as well as easing traffic jams.

使用自行车有助于人们的身体健康，并极大地缓解了交通阻塞。

36. Despite many obvious advantages of bicycle, it is not without its problem.

尽管自行车有许多明显的优点，但是它也存在它的问题。

37. Bicycle cant be compared with other means of transportation like car and train for speed and comfort.

在速度和舒适度方面，自行车是无法和汽车、火车这样的交通工具相比的。

38. From what has been discussed above, we may safely draw the conclusion that advantages of bicycle far outweigh its disadvantages and it will still play essential roles in modern society.

通过以上讨论，我们可以得出结论：自行车的优点远大于缺点，并且在现代社会它仍将发挥重要作用。

39. There is a general discussion these days over education in many colleges and institutes. One of the questions under debate is whether

education is a lifetime study.

当前在高校和研究机构对教育存在着大量争论，其中一个问题就是教育是否是个终身学习的过程。

40. This issue has caused wide public concern.

这个问题已经引起了广泛关注。

41. It must be noted that learning must be done by a person himself.

必须指出学习只能靠自己。

42. A large number of people tend to live under the illusion that they had completed their education when they finished their schooling. Obviously, they seem to fail to take into account the basic fact that a persons education is a most important aspect of his life.

许多人存在这样的误解，认为离开学校就意味着结束了他们的教育。显然，他们忽视了教育是人生重要部分这一基本事实。

43. As for me, Im in favor of the opinion that education is not complete with graduation, for the following reasons:

就我而言，我同意教育不应该随着毕业而结束的观点，有以下原因：

44. It is commonly accepted that no college or university can educate its students by the time they graduate.

人们普遍认为高校是不可能在毕业的时候教会他们的学生所有知识的。

45. Even the best possible graduate needs to continue learning before she or he becomes an educated person.

即使最优秀的毕业生，要想成为一个博学的人也要不断地学习。

46. It is commonly thought that our society had dramatically changed by modern science and technology, and human had made extraordinary progress in knowledge and technology over the recent decades.

人们普遍认为我们的现代科技使我们的社会发生了巨大的变化，近几十年人类在科技方面取得了惊人的进步。

47. Now people in growing numbers are beginning to believe that learning new skills and knowledge contributes directly to enhancing their job opportunities or promotion opportunities.

现在越来越多的人开始相信学习新的技术和知识能直接帮助他们获得工作就会或提升的机会。

48. An investigation shows that many older people express a strong desire to continue studying in university or college.

一项调查显示许多老人都有到大学继续学习的愿望。

49. For the majority of people, reading or learning a new skill has become the focus of their lives and the source of their happiness and contentment after their retirement.

对大多数人来讲，退休以后，阅读或学习一项新技术已成为他们生活的中心和快乐的来源。

50. For people who want to adopt a healthy and meaningful life style, it is important to find time to learn certain new knowledge. Just as an old saying goes: it is never too late to learn.

对于那些想过上健康而有意义的生活的人们来说，找时间学习一些新知识是很重要的，正如那句老话：活到老，学到老。

51. There is a general debate on the campus today over the phenomenon of college or high school students doing a part-time job.

对于大学或高中生打工这一现象，校园里进行着广泛的争论。

52. By taking a major-related part-job, students can not only improve their academic studies, but gain much experience, experience they will never be able to get from the textbooks.

通过做一份和专业相关的工作，学生不仅能够提高他们的专业能力，而且能获得从课本上得不到的经验。

53. Although people's lives have been dramatically changed over the last decades, it must be admitted that, shortage of funds is still the one of the biggest questions that students nowadays have to face because that tuition fees and prices of books are soaring by the day

近几十年，尽管人们的生活有了惊人的改变，但必须承认，由于学费和书费日益飞涨，资金短缺仍然是学生们面临的最大问题之一。

54. Consequently, the extra money obtained from part-time job will strongly support students to continue to their study life.

因此，业余工作挣来的钱将强有力地支持学生们继续他们的求学生活。

55. From what has been discussed above, we may safely draw a conclusion that part-time job can produce a far-reaching impact on students and they should be encouraged to take part-time job, which will benefit students and their family, even the society as a whole.

通过上面的讨论，我们不难得出结论：业余工作对学生们会产生深远的影响，我们应鼓励学生从事业余工作，这将有利于学生和他们的家庭，甚至整个社会。

56. These days, people in growing numbers are beginning to complain that work is more stressful and less leisurely than in past. Many experts point out that, along with the development of modern society, it is an inevitable result and there is no way to avoid it.

现在，越来越多的人们开始抱怨工作比以前更有压力。许多专家指出这是现代社会发展必然的结果，无法避免。

57. It is widely acknowledged that computer and other machines have become an indispensable part of our society, which make our life and work more comfortable and less

laborious.

人们普遍认为计算机和其他机器已经成为我们社会必不可少的一部分。 它们使我们的生活更舒适，减少了大量劳动。

58. At the same time, along with the benefits of such machines, employees must study knowledge involved in such machines so that they are able to control them.

同时，随着这些机器带给我们的好处，员工们也必须要学习与之相关的知识以便使用它们。

59. No one can deny the basic fact that it is impossible for average workers to master those high-technology skills easily.

没有人能否认这一基本事实：对于一般工人来讲，轻松掌握这些技术是不可能的。

60. In the second place, there seem to be too many people without job and not enough job position.

第二方面，失业的人似乎太多而又没有足够的工作岗位。

61. Millions of people have to spend more time and energy on studying new skills and technology so that they can keep a favorable position in job market.

成千上万的人们不得不花费更多的精力和时间学习新的技术和知识，使得他们在就业市场能保持优势。

62. According to a recent survey, a growing number of people express a strong desire to take another job or spend more time on their job in order to get more money to support their family.

根据最近的一项调查，越来越多的人表达了想从事另外的工作或加班以赚取更多的钱来补贴家用的强烈愿望。

63. From what has been discussed above, I am fully convinced that the leisure life-style is undergoing a decline with the progress of modern society, it is not necessary a bad thing.

通过以上讨论，我完全相信，随着现代社会的进步，幽闲的生活方式正在消失并不是件坏事。

64. The problem of international tourism has caused wide public concern over the recent years.

近些年，国际旅游的问题引起了广泛关注。

65. Many people believe that international tourism produce positive effects on economic growth and local government should be encouraged to promote international tourism.

许多人认为国际旅游对经济发展有积极作用，应鼓励地方政府发展国际旅游。

66. But what these people fail to see is that international tourism may bring about a disastrous impact on our environment and local history.

但是这些人忽视了国际旅游可能会给当地环境和历史造成的灾难性的影响。

67. As for me, Im firmly convinced that the number of foreign tourists should be limited, for the following reasons:

就我而言，我坚定地认为国外旅游者的数量应得到限制，理由如下：

68. In addition, in order to attract tourists, a lot of artificial facilities have been built, which have certain unfavorable effects on the environment.

另外，为了吸引旅游者，大量人工设施被修建，这对环境是不利的。

69. For lack of distinct culture, some places will not attract tourists any more. Consequently, the fast rise in number of foreign tourists may eventually lead to the decline of local tourism.

由于缺乏独特的文化，一些地方不再吸引旅游者。因此，国外旅游者数量的快速增加可能最终会导致当地旅游业的衰败。

70. There is a growing tendency for parents to ask their children to accept extra educational programs over the recent years.

近些年，父母要求他们的孩子接受额外的教育呈增长的势头。

71. This phenomenon has caused wide public concern in many places of world.

这一现象在全世界许多地方已引起了广泛关注。

72. Many parents believe that additional educational activities enjoy obvious advantage. By extra studies, they maintain, their children are able to obtain many kinds of practical skills and useful knowledge, which will put them in a beneficial position in the future job markets when they grow up.

许多家长相信额外的教育活动有许多优点，通过学习，他们的孩子可以获得很多实践技能和有用的知识，当他们长大后，这些对他们就业是大有好处的。

73. In the first place, extra studies bring about unhealthy impacts on physical growth of children. Educational experts point out that, it is equally important to take some sport activities instead of extra studies when children have spent the whole day in a boring classroom.

首先，额外的学习对孩子们的身体发育是不利的。教育专家指出，孩子们在枯燥的教室里呆了一整天后，从事一些体育活动，而不是额外的学习，是非常重要的。

74. Children are undergoing fast physical development; lack of physical exercise may produce disastrous influence on their later life.

孩子们正处于身体快速发育时期，缺乏体育锻炼可能会对他们未来的生活造成严重的影响。

75. In the second place, from psychological aspect, the majority of children seem to tend to have an unfavorable attitude toward additional educational activities.

第二，从心理上讲，大部分孩子似乎对额外的学习没有什么好感。

76. It is hard to imagine a student focusing their energy on textbook while other children are playing.

当别的孩子在玩耍的时候，很难想象一个学生能集中精力在课本上。

77. Moreover, children will have less time to play and communicate with their peers due to extra studies, consequently, it is difficult to develop and cultivate their character and interpersonal skills. They may become more solitary and even suffer from certain mental illness.

而且，由于要额外地学习，孩子们没有多少时间和同龄的孩子玩耍和交流，很难培养他们的个性和交际能力。他们可能变得孤僻甚至产生某些心理疾病。

78. From what has been discussed above, we may safely draw the conclusion that, although extra studies indeed enjoy many obvious advantages, its disadvantages shouldnt be ignored and far outweigh its advantages. It is absurd to force children to take extra studies after school.

通过以上讨论，我们可以得出结论：尽管额外学习的确有很多优点，但它的缺点不可忽视，且远大于它的优点。因此，放学后强迫孩子额外学习是不明智的。

79. Any parents should place considerable emphasis on their children to keep the balance between play and study. As an old saying goes: All work and no play makes Jack a dull boy.

任何家长都应非常重视保持孩子在学习与玩耍的平衡，正如那句老话：只工作，不玩耍，聪明的孩子会变傻。

80. There is a growing tendency for parent these days to stay at home to look after their children instead of returning to work earlier.

现在，父亲或母亲留在家里照顾他们的孩子而不愿过早返回工作岗位正成为增加的趋势。

81. Parents are firmly convinced that, to send their child to kindergartens or nursery schools will have an unfavorable influence on the growth of children.

父母们坚定地相信把孩子送到幼儿园对他们的成长不利。

82. However, this idea is now being questioned by more and more experts, who point out that it is unhealthy for children who always stay with their parents at home.

然而，这一想法正遭受越来越多的专家的质疑，他们指出，孩子总是呆在家里，和父母在一起，是不健康的。

83. Although parent would be able to devote much more time and energy to their children, it must be admitted that, parent has less experience and knowledge about how to educate and supervise children, when compared with professional teachers working in kindergartens or nursery schools.

尽管父母能在他们孩子身上投入更多时间和精力，但是必须承认，与工作在幼儿园的专职教师相比，他们在如何管理教育孩子方面缺乏知识和经验。

84. From what has been discussed above, we may safely draw a conclusion that, although the parents desire to look after children by

themselves is understandable, its disadvantages far outweigh the advantages.

通过以上讨论，我们可以得出如下结论：尽管家长想亲自照看孩子的愿望是可以理解的，但是这样做的缺点远大于优点。

85. Parents should be encouraged to send their children to nursery schools, which will bring about profound impacts on children and families, and even the society as a whole.

应该鼓励父母将他们的孩子送到幼儿园，这将对孩子，家庭，甚至整个社会产生深远的影响。

86. Many leaders of government always go into raptures at the mere mention of artistic and cultural projects. They are forever talking about the nice parks, the smart sculptures in central city and the art galleries with various valuable rarities. Nothing, they maintain, is more essential than such projects in the economic growth.

只要一提起艺术和文化项目，一些政府领导就会兴奋不已，他们滔滔不绝地说着美丽的公园，城市中心漂亮的雕塑，还有满是稀世珍宝的艺术展览馆。他们认为在经济发展中，没有什么比这些艺术项目更重要了。

87. But is it really the case? The information Ive collected over last few years leads me to believe that artistic and cultural projects may be less useful than many governments think. In fact, basic infrastructure projects are playing extremely important role and should be given priority.

这是真的吗？这些年我收集的信息让我相信这些文化、艺术项目并没有许多政府想象的那么重要。事实上，基础设施建设非常重要，应该放在首位。

88. Those who are in favor of artistic and cultural projects advocate that cultural environment will attract more tourists, which will bring huge profits to local residents. Some people even equate the build of such projects with the improving of economic construction.

那些赞成建设文化艺术项目的人认为文化环境会吸引更多的游客，这将给当地居民带来巨大的利益。一些人甚至把建设文化艺术项

目与发展经济建设等同起来。

89. Unfortunately, there is very few evidence that big companies are willing to invest a huge sums of money in a place without sufficient basic projects, such as supplies of electricity and water.

然而，很少有证据表明大公司愿意把巨额的资金投到一个连水电这些基础设施都不完善的地方去。

90. From what has been discussed above, it would be reasonable to believe that basic projects play far more important role than artistic and cultural projects in peoples life and economic growth.

通过以上讨论，我们有理由相信在人们的生活和经济发展方面，基础建设比艺术文化项目发挥更大的作用。

91. Those urban planners who are blind to this point will pay a heavy price, which they cannot afford it.

那些城市的规划者们如果忽视这一点，将会付出他们无法承受的代价。

92. There is a growing tendency these days for many people who live in rural areas to come into and work in city. This problem has caused wide public concern in most cities all over the world.

农民进城打工正成为增长的趋势，这一问题在世界上大部分城市已引起普遍关注。

93. An investigation shows that many emigrants think that working at city provide them with not only a higher salary but also the opportunity of learning new skills.

一项调查显示许多民工认为在城市打工不仅有较高的收入，而且能学到一些新技术。

94. It must be noted that improvement in agriculture seems to not be able to catch up with the increase in population of rural areas and there are millions of peasants who still live a miserable life and have to face the dangers of exposure and starvation.

必须指出，农业的发展似乎赶不上农村人口的增加，并且仍有成千上万的农民过着缺衣挨饿的贫寒生活。

95. Although rural emigrants contribute greatly to the economic growth of the cities, they may inevitably bring about many negative impacts.

尽管民工对城市的经济发展做出了巨大贡献，然而他们也不可避免的带来了一些负面影响。

96. Many sociologists point out that rural emigrants are putting pressure on population control and social order; that they are threatening to take already scarce city jobs; and that they have worsened traffic and public health problems.

许多社会学家指出民工正给人口控制和社会治安带来压力。他们正在威胁着本已萧条的工作市场，他们恶化了交通和公共卫生状况。

97. It is suggested that governments ought to make efforts to reduce the increasing gap between cities and countryside. They ought to set aside an appropriate fund for improvement of the standard of peasants lives. They ought to invite some experts in agriculture to share their experiences, information and knowledge with peasants, which will contribute directly to the economic growth of rural areas.

建议政府应该努力减少正在拉大的城乡差距。应该划拨适当的资金提高农民的生活水平；应该邀请农业专家向农民介绍他们的经验，知识和信息，这些将有助于发展农村经济。

98. In conclusion, we must take into account this problem rationally and place more emphases on peasants lives. Any government that is blind to this point will pay a heavy price.

总之，我们应理智考虑这一问题，重视农民的生活。任何政府忽视这一点都将付出巨大的代价。

99. Although many experts from universities and institutes consistently maintain that it is an inevitable part of an independent life, parents in growing numbers are starting to realize that people, including teachers and experts in education, should pay considerable attention to this problem.

尽管来自高校和研究院的许多专家坚持认为这是独立生活不可避免的一部分，然而越来越多的家长开始意识到包括教师和教育专家在

内的人们应该认真对待这一问题。

100. As for me, it is essential to know, at first, what kind of problems young students possible would encounter on campus.

我认为，首先应看看学生们在校园可能遇到哪些问题。

# 800个有趣句子帮你记忆7000个单词（完整修正版）-1

学习是件苦差事，自己不努力，资料再好也白搭。不过还是希望这些有趣的句子能给你的学习带去些许的乐趣。

本想一次性贴完，但作为一个资深“电脑洁癖综合症”患者，发现这800个句子中有很多标点错误，不免癖性大发，非要一个个修改过来才肯罢休。学习是件苦差事，发帖也是体力活。于是决定每次贴100句，分8次贴完（当然，你也可以直接去搜完整版的，如果你不太在意那些小瑕疵的话）。

发这个帖子的另外一个感触是（不耐烦的同学可以直接跳过了），在资讯越来越庞杂的今天，我们好像还患了一种叫“收集癖”的癖病——收集了N多的资源（比如书籍、学习资料、电影），心里说以后有时间慢慢品读，而真正潜心进入的却少之又少。事实是，我们正陷入“收集”这件事本身而快感连连。呜呼哀哉。

1. With my own ears I clearly heard the heart beat of the nuclear bomb.

我亲耳清楚地听到原子弹的心脏的跳动。

2. Next year the bearded bear will bear a dear baby in the rear.

明年，长胡子的熊将在后方产一头可爱的小崽。

3. Early I searched through the earth for earthenware so as to research in earthquake.

早先我在泥土中搜寻陶器以研究地震。

4. I learn that learned earnest men earn much by learning.

我得知有学问而认真的人靠学问挣很多钱。

5. She swears to wear the pearls that appear to be pears.

她发誓要戴那些看起来像梨子的珍珠。

6. I nearly fear to tear the tearful girl's test paper.

我几乎害怕撕那个泪流满面的女孩的试卷。

7. The bold folk fold up the gold and hold it in hand.

大胆的人们将黄金折叠起来拿在手里。

8. The customers are accustomed to the disgusting custom.

顾客们习惯了令人讨厌的风俗。

9. The dust in the industrial zone frustrated the industrious man.

工业区里的灰尘使勤勉的人灰心。

10. The just budget judge just justifies the adjustment of justice.

公正的预算法官只不过为司法调整辩护而已。

11. I used to abuse the unusual usage, but now I'm not used to doing so.

我过去常滥用这个不寻常的用法,但我现在不习惯这样做。

12. The lace placed in the palace is replaced first, and displaced later.

放在皇宫的带子先被替换，后来被转移。

13. I paced in the peaceful spacecraft.

我在宁静的宇宙飞船里踱步。

14. Sir, your bird stirred my girlfriend's birthday party.

先生，你的鸟搅了我女友的生日聚会。

15. The waterproof material is suitable for the aerial used near the waterfall.

这种耐水材料适合用在瀑布附近的天线。

16. I hint that the faint saint painted the printer with a pint of paint.

我暗示说虚弱的圣徒用了一品脱油漆涂印刷机。

17. At any rate, the separation ratio is accurate.

无论如何,这个分离比是精确的。

18. The boundary around the round ground separates us from the surroundings.

围绕着圆形场地的边界将我们同四周隔开。

19. The blunder made the underground instrument undergo an undermining of the thunderbolt.

这个失策让地下仪器经受了一次雷电的破坏。

20. The tilted salt filters halt alternately for altering.

倾斜的盐过滤器交替地停下以便改造。

21. The wandering band abandoned her bandaged husband on Swan Island.

流浪的乐队把她那位打着绷带的丈夫遗弃在天鹅岛上。

22. The manly Roman woman manager by the banner had man's manner.

军旗旁那位有男子气概的古罗马女经理具有男子风度。

23. In the lane the planer saw a planet airplane under the crane.

在巷道里，刨工看见了起重机下的行星飞机。

24. The wet pet in the net hasn't got on the jet plane yet.

网中的湿宠物还没有登上喷气飞机。

25. After maintenance the main remains and remainders are left on the domain.

维修之后，主要遗骸和剩余物留在了领地上。

26. The grandson branded the brandy randomly.

孙子给白兰地随机地打上烙印。

27. The landlord's land on the hightland of the mainland expanded a lot.

地主在大陆高原上的土地扩张了很多。

28. Utilize the fertilizer to keep the land fertile.

利用化肥保持土地肥沃。

29. The grand commander demands thousands of sandy sandwiches.

大司令官要成千个沙色三明治。

30. I infer that he is indifferent to differentiating the offers in different conferences.

我推断他对区分不同会谈中的报价漠不关心。

31. The maximum plus or minus the minimum makes minute difference.

最大值加上或者减去最小值只产生极小的差异。

32. The witty witness withdraws his words within minutes without any reason.

诙谐的证人在几分钟之内无故地收回了他说的话。

33. The cake maker shakes a naked snake with the quaking rake without sake.

蛋糕制造者无缘无故地用抖动的耙子摇一条赤裸的蛇。

34. By the crook, the cook looked through a cookbook before making hooked cookies.

在溪边，厨子在做钩形饼干之前查阅了一本食谱。

35. The writer writes the white book quite quietly in quilt.

作家在被子里十分平静地写白皮书。

36. On the chilly hillside, he is unwilling to write his will on the ten-shilling bill.

在寒冷的山坡上，他不愿意将遗嘱写在十先令的账单上。

37. The weaver will leave for the heavy heaven.

那位纺织工将要到阴沉的天国里去。

38. The handy left-hander left a handsome handkerchief on the handle of the handbag.

手巧的左撇子把一方漂亮手帕留在手提包的提手上。

39. The thief chief achieved the theft of a handkerchief for mischief.

贼首领完成了偷手帕的恶作剧。

40. I believe my brief words will relieve her grief.

我相信我简短的话会减轻她的悲痛。

41. At the dock I'm shocked to see the pocket rocket made of a block of rock.

在码头看到一块岩石做的小巧火箭，我感到震惊。

42. Standing under the outstanding rock I misunderstood his standard standpoint.

站在突出的岩石下，我误解了他的标准立场。

43. The substantial part of the constitution about the institution of institutes is substituted.

宪法中有关设立协会的实质性部分被替换。

44. Spell smell! Very well, the well-being for human being will swell.

拼写气味（一词）！很好，人类的福利将会膨胀。

45. Once none of you is here, the man in throne will live alone in the lonely zone.

一旦你们没有人在此,王位上的人就要孤独地生活在这个孤寂的地带。

46. Nowadays the once unknown snowy hill is well-known for snowstorm.

如今那座曾经不出名的多雪小山因暴风雪而出名。

47. For instance, I can instantly know the constant distance.

例如，我可以即刻知道该恒定距离。

48. The man beyond the bond is fond of the second wonderful diamond.

那位不受约束的人喜欢第二颗奇异的钻石。

49. While sinking into thinking, the shrinking linkman drank the pink ink sprinkled on the wrinkly paper.

陷入沉思时,退缩的联络员喝掉了洒在皱纹纸上的粉红色墨水。

50. The contribution distributor thinks the microcomputer pollution is absolutely beyond dispute.

捐款分配者认为微机污染是绝对不容置疑的。

51. He repeatedly repeats, "Eat meat."

他再三重复说：“吃肉。”

52. Having canceled X-ray scan, the cancerous candidate on the canvas ate the idle candles in the candy can.

取消X线扫描后，帆布上的癌症候选人吃了糖果罐里的闲置蜡烛。

53. The dominant candidate is nominally nominated for president.

占优势的候选人名义上被任命为总统。

54. The extravagant savage made the interior and exterior criteria of deterioration.

奢侈的野蛮人制定了腐败的内外标准。

55. No, nobody's body is noble, nor is his.

不，没有任何人的躯体是高贵的，他的也不是。

56. Axe the tax on taxis. Wax may relax the body.

削减出租车的税费。蜂蜡可以使身体放松。

57. The man in mask asked me for a task; I let him put the basket on the desk in the dusk.

戴面具的人向我要任务,我让他在黄昏时把篮子放到桌子上。

58. The lump jumped off the pump and bumped on the trumpet in the dump.

傻大个跳下水泵撞到垃圾堆里的喇叭上。

59. On my request the conqueror questioned the man who jumped the queue.

根据我的请求，征服者质问了插队者。

60. They are arguing about the document of the monumental instrument.

他们在辩论关于那件不朽乐器的文献。

61. However, Lever never fevers; nevertheless, he is clever forever.

无论如何，杠杆从未发烧；尽管如此，他始终机灵。

62. I never mind your unkind reminding that my grindstone hinders your cylinder.

我决不介意你不友善的提醒说我的磨刀石妨碍了你的汽缸。

63. I feed the food to the bleeding man in the flood.

我把食品喂给洪水中的那个流血的人。

64. It's a treason terror of the seasonal oversea seafood is reasonable.

认为季节性的海外海鲜的价格是合理的就是背叛。

65. The veteran in velvet found that the diameter of the thermometer was one metre.

穿天鹅绒的老兵发现温度计的直径为一米。

66. The cube in the tubular cup occupies one cubic meter.

筒状杯中的立方体占有一个立方米（的体积）。

67. Put the spotless potatoes, tomatoes and tobacco atoms into the hot pot.

把无斑点的土豆、番茄和烟草微粒放进热锅里。

68. The preacher preached to the teacher's teacup.

传教士对着老师的茶杯说教。

69. "My behavior is on behalf of half zebras," the algebra teacher said.

“我的行为代表了一半斑马的利益。”代数老师说。

70. Unlike my uncle, I likely like that bike (bicycle).

我不象叔叔,我很可能喜欢那辆自行车。

71. She likes nothing but things of clothing and cloth.

除了衣物和布料之类的东西外，她什么也不喜欢。

72. The doctor's doctrine undid one dollar and a dozen of collars.

博士的学说毁掉了一美元和一打衣领。

73. On the bus the busy businessman did a business with the buyer.

在公共汽车上,忙碌的商人与买主做了一笔生意。

74. Vegetables and tablets on the stably established table show no instability.

放在稳定设置的桌子上的蔬菜和药片没有显示不稳定性。

75. Primarily, the prime criminal's crime has nothing to do with lime and overtime.

首犯的犯罪基本上与石灰和加班无关。

76. The ring on the spring string rings during springtime.

弹簧弦上的环在春天鸣响。

77. Shut in the hut, I'm puzzled how to cut down the output of nuts.

关在茅棚里，我为削减坚果的产量犯难。

78. It's better to put letters at the inlet and outlet.

最好在进口和出口处标上字母。

79.?During this serious period, the superior asked the inferior a series of questions about the supermarket.

在这段严肃时间内,上级问了下级一连串有关超级市场的问题。

80. I tuned the tone of the stone phone with a bone.

我用骨头调整了石质耳机的音调。

81. On Revenue avenue, the grave traveler jumped the gravestone bravely.

在税收大道上，严肃的旅行者勇敢地跳过墓碑。

82. The slave safely saved the sharp shavers in a cave nearby the cafeteria.

奴隶将锋利的剃刀安全地保存在自助餐厅附近的洞穴里。

83. Most hosts are hostile to the foremost ghost hostage almost to the utmost.

大多数主人对最前面的幽灵人质的敌对态度几乎到了极顶。

84. The mapper trapped in the gap tapped the tap wrapper with strap.

陷在缝中的制图者用皮带轻击塞子套。

85. The scout with shoulder-straps shouted on the outermost route as a routine.

戴肩章的侦察员照例在最外围的路线上叫喊。

86. The reproached coach unloaded the loaves to the approachable roadside.

遭到责备的教练把面包卸到可接近的路旁。

87. The news about the broadened breadth is broadcast abroad.

宽度加宽的消息被广播到国外。

88. The motive of the emotional movie is to move the removed men.

那部情感电影的动机在于感动被开除的人。

89. Otherwise, mother will go to another movie together with brother.

不然，妈妈就和弟弟一起去看另一场电影。

90. Furthermore, we gathered leather and feather for the future colder weather.

而且，我们收集了皮革和羽毛以应付将来更冷的天气。

91. Before the premier, the old soldier scolds the cold weather.

老兵当着首相的面咒骂寒冷的天气。

92. Whether the weather is good or bad, neither father nor I am going to the gathering.

无论天气是好是坏,父亲和我都不去参加那个聚会。

93. The Particle party's partner participated in the particular Parliament.

粒子党的合伙人参与了特别议会。

94. For convenience of intensive study, he has an intense intention of making friend with me.

为便于强化学习，他有和我交朋友的强烈意向。

95. The virtueless girl's duty is to wash the dirty shirts and skirts in the outskirts.

无美德女孩的职责就是在郊区洗脏衬衣和裙子.

96. I glimpsed the dancer balancing herself on the ambulance by chance.

我碰巧瞥见舞蹈者在救护车上使自己保持平衡。

97. Balloon, baseball, basketball, football and volleyball all dance ballet on the volcano.

气球、棒球、篮球、足球和排球都在火山上跳芭蕾舞。

98. A gallon of gasoline and the nylon overalls fall into the valley.

一加仑汽油和尼龙工作裤落进了山谷。

99. Palm calmly recalled the so-called caller.

“手掌”平静地回忆了那个所谓的拜访者。

100. In the hall, the shallow challenger shall be allowed to swallow the swallows.

在大厅里，肤浅的挑战者将被允许吞下燕子。

## 800个有趣句子帮你记忆7000个单词（完整修正版）-2

不知上次的100个句子们在大家的胃里还残存多少。

有人说这些句子有很多长得莫名其妙不知所云，我倒觉得有一些有一种歪打正着的诗意，比如：

我亲耳清楚地听到原子弹的心脏的跳动。

快活的市长大概躺在婴儿湾边上的干草中。

昏昏欲睡的爬虫一步一步爬进我的袖子里睡觉。

表哥看见一群穿着斗篷的夫妇在肥皂汤里浸泡灵魂。

有一些如果说是从某本魔幻现实主义小说里挑出来的句子都不会有人怀疑：

在列车上过度用脑受到约束。

照过X光的祈祷者捕获了一个灰色盘子。

在大厅里，肤浅的挑战者将被允许吞下燕子。

这个复杂的指示器被奉献给精密而美妙的机器。

101. The tall man installed a small wallet on the wall.

高个男子把一小钱包安放到墙上。

102. Except dishonest ones, anyone who is honest can get honey, everyone thinks so.

除了不诚实的人外，任何诚实的人都能得到蜂蜜，人人都这么想。

103. The exhausted man and the trustful guy thrust a knife into the rusty crust.

精疲力竭的男子和深信不疑的家伙将一把刀子刺向生锈的外壳。

104. I finally find that the financial findings are binding.

我终于发现财经调查结果具有约束力。

105. At the windy window, the widow finds a blind snake winding.

在当风的窗口，寡妇发现有条瞎眼蛇在游动。

106. I refuse to accuse Fuse of diffusing confusion.

我拒绝控告导火索散播混乱。

107. He had an amusing excuse for executing the executive.

对于处决决策人，他有一个可笑的理由。

108. At the dawn on the lawn the yawning drowned man began to frown.

拂晓时在草坪上，打呵欠的溺水者开始皱眉头。

109. Mr Brown owns the brown towels in the downtown tower.

布朗先生拥有闹市区塔里的棕色毛巾。

110. Lots of pilots plot to dot the rotten robot.

大批领航员策划给腐烂的机器人打点。

111. In the hot hotel the devoted voter did not notice the noticeable notebook.

在炎热的旅馆里，热心的投票者没有注意到显而易见的笔记本。

112. The notorious man's noted notation denotes a notable secret.

那个臭名昭著的男子的著名符号代表一个值得关注的秘密。

113. Yes, yesterday was the my pay-day; I pay you the payment today.

是的，昨天是我的发薪日，我今天付给你报酬。

114. Lay a layer of clay on the displayed layout before the relay race.

接力赛之前在展示的陈设上铺一层黏土。

115. "The gay mayor maybe lay in the hay by the Baby bay," he says in dismay.

他沮丧地说：“快活的市长大概躺在婴儿湾边上的干草中。”

116. The delayed player delegation stay on the playground.

被耽搁的运动员代表团停留在操场上。

117. The X-rayed prayer preyed a gray tray.

照过X光的祈祷者捕获了一个灰色盘子。

118. Anyway, the prayer swayed by me always goes away by subway.

不管怎样，受我支配的祈祷者总是从地铁走向远方。

119. The chocolates on the plate stimulated my son to calculate.

盘子里的巧克力鼓励了儿子进行计算。

120. One of my relatives, a late translator, translated a book relating to public relations.

我的一位亲戚，一个已故翻译，翻译了一本有关公共关系的书。

121. He relates that he is isolated from his relatives.

他叙述说他与亲戚们隔离开了。

122. The educator located the local location allocated to him.

教育家定出了分配给他的局部的位置。

123. Comply with the compatible rule of complement when using compliments.

使用问候语时遵守补语的相容规则。

124. The complicated indicator is dedicated to the delicate delicious machine.

这个复杂的指示器被奉献给精密而美妙的机器。

125. Likewise, my bike gave a striking strike to the two men alike.

同样，我的自行车给那两个相象的人惊人的打击。

126. The smoke choked the joking stroker at one stroke.

烟一下呛住了开玩笑的抚摩者。

127. Somewhere somebody sometimes does something good.

在某处某人有时做某些好事。

128. Wherever I go, nowhere I like; I dislike everywhere.

无论我到哪里，没有哪里为我喜欢，我讨厌每一个地方。

129. Therefore, the atmosphere is merely a sphere.

因此大气层只不过是一个球体。

130. The funny cunning runner uses his gum gun before sunrise or after sunset.

滑稽乖巧的赛跑者在日出之前或日落之后使用胶皮枪。

131. The applause paused because of the cause caused by a cautious plausible clause.

掌声停了是因为一条谨慎的似乎有理的条款引起的原因。

132. The county councilor encountered the accountant at the counter of a countryside shop.

县委委员在一乡村商店的柜台边碰到了会计师。

133. I mounted the mountain and found a fountain with large amount of water.

我登上那座山发现一个水量很大的喷泉。

134. Step by step, the sleepy creeper crawled into my sleeve to sleep.

昏昏欲睡的爬虫一步一步爬进我的袖子里睡觉。

135. After a deep sleep, the weeping sweeper keeps on peeping the sheep on the steep.

酣睡之后，哭泣的清扫者继续窥视峭壁上的羊。

136. The vice-adviser advised the reviser to devise a device for getting rid of vice.

代理顾问建议校订者想出一个根除恶习的计策。

137. The wise man used his wisdom in the vertical advertisement device.

聪明人把智慧用在垂直的广告装置上。

138. With rhythm, the arithmetic teacher put the artist's artificial articles on the vehicle.

算术老师把艺术家的人造物品有节奏地放到运载工具里。

139. The smart star starts to make cart chart for the commencement.

精明的明星开始制作授学位典礼用的马车图表。

140. The lady is glad to give the salad to the sad lad on the ladder.

女士乐意把色拉送给梯子上的那位悲哀的小伙子。

141. You mad madam, my dad doesn't like the bad badminton pad.

你这个疯太太，我爸爸不喜欢这种坏羽毛球垫。

142. The one-legged beggar begins to beg eggs illegally.

独腿乞丐开始非法讨蛋。

143. The promoter promptly made a quotation for the remote control motors.

发起人立刻制了一份遥控马达的报价单。

144. Each pea and peach on the beach can be reached by the peacock.

海滩上的每一颗豌豆和桃子孔雀都能触及。

145. Although the plan was thorough, it was not carried through.

尽管计划很周详，但是没有得到贯彻。

146. Thoughtful men ought not to be thoughtless about the drought.

体贴的人不应该对干旱考虑不周。

147. “Rough cough is tough enough,” Bough said while touching the torch.

“剧烈咳嗽是够难以对付的。”大树枝在触摸手电筒时说道。

148. The football team stopped the steam stream with beams.

足球队用横杆堵住了蒸汽流。

149. "Ice-cream!" he screamed in dream.

“冰淇淋！”他在梦中惊叫道。

150. For example, this simple sample similar to his can be exemplified.

例如，这件与他的相似的简单样品可以作为例证。

151. The spy is shy of taking shelter on the shelf of the shell-like shed.

间谍怕在壳子一样的棚里的架子上栖身。

152. The optional helicopter is adopted to help the optimistic helpless in the hell.

可选用的直升飞机被用来帮助地狱里那些乐观的无助者。

153. The cell seller seldom sees the bell belt melt.

小单间的卖主很少见到铃铛带子融化。

154. The costly post was postponed because of the frost.

那件昂贵的邮件由于霜的缘故而延搁。

155. Strain brain on the train is restrained.

在列车上过度用脑受到约束。

156. The gained grain drained away with the rain, all the pains were in vain again.

收获的谷物随雨水流失了，所有辛劳又白费。

157. Cousin saw a group of couples in cloaks soak their souls in the soapy soup.

表哥看见一群穿着斗篷的夫妇在肥皂汤里浸泡灵魂。

158. The wounded founder bought a pound of compound.

受伤的奠基人买了一磅化合物。

159. It's easy and feasible to control the disease after cease-fire.

停火之后控制这种病很容易也可行。

160. After a decrease, the price of the grease increases increasingly.

下跌过一次之后，润滑脂的价格日益上涨。

161. Please release that pleasant peasant teaser who brings us plenty of pleasure.

请释放那个带给我们巨大快乐的友好的农民逗趣者。

162. In the canal, the Canadian analyzed the bananas.

在运河里，那个加拿大人化验了香蕉。

163. I pointed out the joint on the coin at the disappointing appointment.

在令人失望的约会上，我指出了硬币上的接头。

164. His parents apparently stare at the transparent cigarettes.

他父母显然凝视着透明香烟。

165. The careful man is scarcely scared by the scarce parcel.

细心男子勉强被罕见的包裹吓了一下。

166. I'm rarely aware that the square area is bare.

我很少觉察到那个正方形区域是光秃秃的。

167. “Beware the software in the warehouse during the warfare,” hare said glaring at me.

野兔怒视着我说：“战争期间当心仓库里的软件。”

168. I daren't declare that the shares are my spare fare and welfare on the farewell party.

在告别会上，我不敢宣称这些股票是我的备用车费和福利。

169. The external and internal interference interrupts my interpretation at short intervals.

内部和外部干涉以很短的间隔打扰我翻译。

170. The form of the former formula is formally formulated.

前一个分子式的形式得到正式表述。

171. The performer reformed the performance of the transferred transformer.

表演者改良了转让的变压器的性能。

172. Normally, enormous deformation is abnormal.

通常，巨大的变形是不正常的。

173. The bookworm in uniform is informed of the storm.

穿制服的书呆子得到暴风雨的消息。

174. The story about the six-storeyed dormitory tells a glorious history.

关于六层楼宿舍的故事讲述一段光荣历史。

175. The perfume consumer presumably assumes that the volume is resumed.

香水消费者假定地设想音量已恢复。

176. The voluntary revolutionaries revolted like the outbreak of volcano.

志愿革命者们象火山爆发一样起义了。

177. It's resolved by resolution that the solution will be used to solve the involved problem.

决议决定用这个办法解决那个复杂的问题。

178. The generous general's genuine genius is in making generators.

那位慷慨将军的真正天才在于制造发电机。

179. Several severe federal generals drank the mineral water on the miner's funeral.

好几个严厉的联邦将军在矿工的葬礼上喝了矿泉水。

180. The lean man leans on the clean bean plant to read a leaf leaflet.

瘦人斜靠在干净的豆科植物上读叶片传单。

181. I mean he used mean means in the meantime on the ocean.

我的意思是其间在海洋上他用了卑鄙手法。

182. The honourable journalist spent an hour on the journey of tour.

可敬的新闻记者在观光旅程上花了一个小时。

183. The sour vapour pours into the flourishing flour factory. It's the source of resources.

酸蒸汽涌进兴旺的面粉厂。这是资源的源泉。

184. Of course the man's courage encouraged the discouraged tourists in the courtyard.

自然那个勇敢男子的勇气鼓舞了院子里泄气的游客们。

185. The zealous dealer has an ideal idea of dealing with the meal.

热心的商人有一个处理膳食的理想主意。

186. He conceals the fact that he is jealous of my seal and wants to steal it.

他隐瞒了他嫉妒我的印章并想偷的事实。

187. I really realized that a realm came into reality.

我真地认识到一个王国已变成现实。

188. The healer reveals an appealing fact that health is great wealth to the commonwealth.

医治者揭示一个吸引人的事实：健康是联邦的巨大财富。

189. The absent-minded student consents to the sentence in the presence of me.

心不在焉的学生在我面前同意这份判决。

190. Presently the present is presented to the representative.

现在这份礼物已呈现在代表面前。

191. Not for a moment has the comment on commercial phenomenon been mentioned.

那个关于商业现象的评论从未被提及过。

192. The mental patient thinks the cement is the elementary element of the ornament.

精神病人认为水泥是装饰品的基本成分。

193. As an exception I accept all his concepts and conceptions except one.

作为例外，我接受他所有的概念和构想，只有一个除外。

194. I perceived that the veil clung on the ceiling of the clinic was deceit.

我觉察到粘附在诊所天花板上的幔子是个骗局。

195. The receptionist received a receipt from the receiver.

接待员收到一份来自接收者的收据。

196. The reaper leaped over a heap of cheap weapons.

收割者跃过一堆廉价的武器。

197. The newly imprisoned prisoners poisoned poisonous moisture are hoisted out from the prison.

中了有毒湿气毒的新近关押的囚犯被从监狱吊出。

198. The gross grocer crossed his legs before the boss.

粗鄙的杂货商在老板面前叉起腿子。

199. The lost Bible is possibly the biggest loss of my possessions.

丢失的圣经可能是我最大的财产损失。

200. A dose of poison made the noisy man's nose rosy.

一剂毒药使得吵闹的男子的鼻子变成玫瑰色。

## 800个有趣句子帮你记忆7000个单词（完整修正版）-3

【本期趣味句子选录】

那个自私的人把自己束之高阁。

象棋教授在供状中承认了其职业福气。

他猛冲过去用现金砸那个过时的烟灰盘。

本版中的编辑社论可以食用让人难以置信。

孪生国王两次赢得冬季机翼下的荡秋千赛。

她带着暗淡的喜悦在泳池边整理泳装的边缘。

在教堂里，护士诅咒了追求紫色钱包的人们。

他对缺点的钟爱受到具有感染力的完美效果的影响。

借助勺子你可以立刻看到电话亭上方月亮的光滑牙齿。

根据政策，警方不客气地把政客的政治书籍切成了薄片。

打过高尔夫球之后，穿羊毛衣的狼歇在动物园里的工具凳上。

201. The loser closely enclosed himself in the closet.

那个失败者把自己严密地封闭在小室内。

202. The composer was proposed to decompose his composition into components.

作曲家被建议将著作分解成单元。

203. Suppose you were exposed in the opposite position by your opponent...

假设你被对手暴露在相反的位置……

204. The depositor positively positioned the preposition in that position on purpose.

储户有意确信地介词放置在那个位置。

205. In church the nurse cursed the people pursuing the purple purse.

在教堂里，护士诅咒了追求紫色钱包的人们。

206. The faculty for agricultural culture isn't difficult to cultivate.

农业栽培能力不难培养。

207. The reservoir in the reserved preserve is an obstacle to the obstinate observer.

预留保护区内的水库对固执的观察者是一个障碍。

208. The desert deserves the nervous servants to observe.

那个沙漠值得神经紧张的公务员们去观察。

209. The bulk of the ruby rubbish on the pebble bubbles when stirred by bulbed rubber club.

小卵石上的大部分红宝石废料在用有球状突起的橡胶短棍搅动时会起泡。

210. The adjective injected new meaning into the objected objective object.

这个形容词给受到反对的客观物体注入了新的意义。

211. The projector is subject to rejection and may be ejected from the project.

投影机有遭到否决的倾向并可能被逐出工程。

212. A day goes through daybreak, morning, noon, afternoon, evening and midnight.

一天经过拂晓、上午、正午、下午、傍晚和午夜。

213. His affection for the defects is affected by the infectious perfect effect.

他对缺点的钟爱受到具有感染力的完美效果的影响。

214. The critic's criticism is critical to the crisis.

评论家的批评对这场危机至关重要。

215. The director's indirect direction led to the incorrect erection of the rectifier.

指导者间接的指导导致整流器的错误安装。

216. The prospective inspector prospected his prospect with his own perspective.

未来的检查员用自己的观点勘察他的前景。

217. Two suspicious aspects are suspected respectively.

两个可疑的方面分别受到怀疑。

218. This section about insects is written by a respectable specialist.

关于昆虫的这一节是由一位可敬的专家撰写的。

219. I assure the injured jury that a sure insurance is ensured.

我让受伤的陪审团确信一笔有把握的保险得到确保。

220. My durable endurance made me endure the injury during insurance.

我持久的忍耐力使我忍受了保险期间的伤害。

221. I can't endure the leisured man's measures for the treasures in the treasury.

我不能容忍那个悠闲男子对金库财宝采取的措施。

222. In the exchange the oranges are arranged into strange ranges.

在交易所里橙子被排成奇怪的行。

223. The ashtray, splashed with ash, crashed with a clash in a flash while being washed.

那个溅有灰尘的烟灰盘在清洗时咣当一声一下子摔碎了。

224. He dashed to smash the fashionable ashtray with cash.

他猛冲过去用现金砸那个时髦的烟灰盘。

225. I feel a bit of bitterness for his ambitious exhibition.

我为他雄心勃勃的展览感到一点点触痛。

226. On the orbit, the rabbits habitually inherited the merits of the inhabitants.

在轨道上，兔子习惯性地继承了居民们的优点。

227. Her rejoicing voice is void of something avoidable.

她那令人高兴的声音缺少某种可避免的东西。

228. I prefer the preferable preference you referred to in the reference books.

我更喜欢你在参考书中提到的那个更可取的优先权。

229. The specialist specifically specified a special pacific means especially.

专家特地明确指定了一种和解的特殊方法。

230. The speculator specifically specified the specification of this species specimen.

投机者特地指定了这种物种标本的规范。

231 I'm to be punished for publishing his bad reputation to the public of the republic.

我将因把他的坏名声公布给共和国的公众而受到惩罚。

232. The drug trafficker is concerned about the condition of the traditional concert.

毒品贩子担心传统音乐会的状况。

233. It's a fable that the cable enables the disabled man to be able to walk.

电缆使得残疾人能够行走是天方夜谭。

234. The problem is that those who are out of jobs probably rob.

问题是那些失业者们可能行劫。

235. His wicked trick is to get the kids to kick bricks and lick the cricket ticket.

他的缺德恶作剧是让孩子们踢砖和舔板球门。

236. The thin sick chicken picks the thick sticky stick quickly.

瘦病鸡快速地啄粘乎乎的粗棍。

237. The animals unanimously vanished from the mammal's room furnished with Spanish furniture.

动物一齐从配备有西班牙家具的哺乳动物的房间消失。

238. The loosened goose chooses the cheese to eat.

被解开的鹅挑选奶酪吃。

239. By policy, the police impolitely sliced the politician's politics books.

根据政策，警方不客气地把政客的政治书籍切成了薄片。

240. At the neck of the wrecked deck, the reckoner checked the opaque cheque.

在遭破坏的甲板的颈部，计算者检查了这张不透明支票。

241. The scholar foolishly took the school cooling pool for swimming pool.

学者愚蠢地把学校的冷却池当成游泳池。

242. Having played golf, the wolf in wool rested on the tool stool in the zoo.

打过高尔夫球之后，穿羊毛衣的狼歇在动物园里的工具凳子上。

243. Citizens in the city's civil buildings are all civilized.

城市全民建筑中的市民都是可教化的。

244. The pious man is dubious about the vicious civilian's vivid description of his vicinity to his wife.

虔诚的男子对邪恶的平民生动地描述他与其妻子的密切（关系）半信半疑。

245. The corps' corn in the corner is scorned by the stubborn corporation.

军团种在角落里的玉米遭到顽固公司的蔑视。

246. The attorney's horn lies horizontally in the thorns.

代理律师的号角水平地躺在荆棘中。

247. I seem to deem his foreseeing of that the man will seek seeds in the weed.

我似乎相信他的预见，他预见那个人将在杂草中寻找种子。

248. The agreement disagrees in the degree of agreeable freedom.

协议在使人愉快的自由程度上存在分歧。

249. In the freezing breeze, the breeder greedily squeezed oil from the seeds.

在冰冷的微风中，饲养员贪婪地从种子中榨油。

250. We need reed needles to speed the deed indeed.

我们确实需要一些芦苇针来加快行动。

251. The accessory successor never made concessions to difficulties, so he succeeded in accessing successive successes.

附属继承人从未向困难妥协，因此在走向连续的成功之路上成功了。

252. I exceed the excellent student who has excessive excellence.

我胜过那个有过多优点的优秀学生。

253. During the procession, the microprocessor finished the processing procedure.

在队伍行进时，微处理器完成了加工过程。

254. The chess professor confessed his professional blessing in the confession.

象棋教授在供状中承认了其职业福气。

255. The progressive congressman dressed in black stressed his distress.

穿着黑色衣服的进步国会议员强调了他的不幸。

256. The man depressed by the pressure from the press expressed the impression on him.

那个受到来自新闻界压力压抑的人表达了他的印象。

257. Initially I kept silent to the essential essay.

起初我对这个重要的短评保持沉默。

258. The enforced law reinforced that forced divorce is forbidden.

实施的法律强化了禁止强迫离婚。

259. In the cork workshop, the workers fork the pork.

在软木车间，工人们用叉子叉猪肉。

260. That person personally persuaded the personnel with persuasive words.

那个人用有说服力的话亲自说服了人事部门。

261. The dull bull fully fulfilled pulling the bulletproof bulletin board.

迟钝的公牛充分履行了拖防弹公告牌（的职责）。

262. The lucky duck tucked in truck suddenly sucked the gas from the bucket.

塞在卡车里的幸运鸭子突然从桶里吸汽油。

263. Boil the oil soiled by the coil in the toilet lest it spoil.

把被盥洗室里的线圈弄脏的油煮开，免得它变质。

264. The selfish man put himself on the shelf.

那个自私的人把自己束之高阁。

265. In this climate, the climber climbed up the cliff with his stiff limbs.

在这种气候下，攀登者用僵硬的四肢爬上悬崖。

266. The puffy staff's stuffy chests are stuffed with sufficient suffering.

喘气的职员们闷热的胸中填满了足够的痛苦。

267. The member of good memory remembers to commemorate his friend with memorials.

那位记性好的成员记得用纪念品纪念他的朋友。

268. The room is lumbered with numerous cucumbers.

房间里乱堆着大量黄瓜。

269. The poet's toes get out of his shoes. Here heroes are zeros.

诗人的脚趾露出了鞋子。在这里英雄无足轻重。

270. In the library, the?arbitrary librarian wrote the auxiliary diary about military literature.

在图书馆，武断的图书管理员写下了有关军事文学的辅助日记。

271. The royal destroyer employs lots of loyal employees.

皇家驱逐舰雇佣了很多忠心的雇员。

272. On the voyage, the enjoyable toy brought me joy and annoyance.

在航行中，使人愉快的玩具给我带来快乐和烦恼。

273. Her boyfriend fed a box of oxygen and hydrogen to the ox and fox.

她男朋友给牛和狐狸喂了一盒子氧和氢。

274. The instructor struggled to say, "The structure of the construction led to the destruction."

教师挣扎着说：“建筑物的构造导致这场毁灭。”

275. I debated that the debtor was doubtless in double troubles.

我争论说债务人很可能处在双重困境中。

276. With a dim triumph, she trims the swimming-suit rim at the swimming-pool brim.

她带着暗淡的喜悦在泳池边整理泳装的边缘。

277. Twice the twin king wins the winter swinging under the wing of the plane.

孪生国王两次赢得冬季机翼下的荡秋千赛。

278. Having piled miles of files, the compiler smiled a while at the profile.

堆了几英里长的文件之后，编辑对着侧面笑了一会。

279. By the spoon you'll soon see the smooth tooth of the moon above the booth.

借助勺子你可以立刻看到电话亭上方月亮的光滑牙齿。

280. She met me in the Fleet Street and greeted me with a sweet smile.

她在舰队街上遇见我，并对我致以甜甜的一笑。

281. The conductor is reluctant to reduce the conductivity of the semiconductor.

导演不情愿降低半导体的导电率。

282. The producer introduced a productive technological product into production.

制造者把一项多产的技术成果引进到生产中。

283. The anxious man is unconscious of my anxiety.

那个不安的人没有觉察到我的忧虑。

284. Previously he was obviously envious of my success.

先前他明显地嫉妒我的成功。

285. I highly appreciate the preceding man's precious precise exercise.

我高度欣赏前面那个人可贵的精确演练。

286. The miracle mirrors a horrible error made by the terrorists in the terrible territory.

这件奇事反映了恐怖分子在这一可怕地区犯的可怕错误。

287. I hurt my tongue when I hurried to eat cherry and strawberry merrily.

我匆忙快活地吃樱桃和草莓时伤了舌头。

288. The man proclaimed in exclamation that he aimed to reclaim the aimless claim.

那个人呼喊着声明说他打算索回无目标的索赔。

289. In no circumstances can the bicycle in the circle of the circus be a focus.

马戏表演圈子中的自行车决不会成为焦点。

290. I'm busy unless I'm blessed with less lesson.

我很忙，除非我很幸运只有少量功课。

291. How to pronounce the noun "ounce" in the announcement?

布告中的名词“盎司”怎样发音?

292. It's incredible that the editor's editorial in this edition is edible.

本版中的编辑社论可以食用让人难以置信。

293. The whistler whispered, "Which is rich?"

鸣笛者低语道：“哪一个富有？”

294. Which method of making the metal helmet is more economical in total?

生产这种金属头盔的方法哪一种总体上更节约?

295. The diligent teller told a tedious story about the intelligent satellite.

勤奋的出纳讲述了一个关于智能卫星的乏味故事。

296. The soda made the goddess nod by the fishing rod.

苏打使女神在钓竿旁打盹。

297. The modest man moderately modified the model in this mode.

谦虚者适度地用这种方式修改了模型。

298. The humorous rumour has something to do with human humanity and vanity.

那个幽默传闻与人类的仁慈和虚荣心有关。

299. The wakened cake baker awakes to that he has to brake by the lake.

被唤醒的蛋糕师傅醒悟到他必须在湖边刹车。

300. I overtake the undertaker who takes my stake by mistake.

我追上那个误拿我赌注的承办人。

## 800个有趣句子帮你记忆7000个单词（完整修正版）-4

【本期趣味句子选录】

坚定的消防员首先克服口渴欲望。

而且，新政府忽视了炉子上方的州长。

谁在神圣的假日里打了一个完整的孔?

那个家伙的黄色枕头被他的跟随者掏空了。

在远方的农场上，陆军的武器被一群蜜蜂保暖。

已婚男子把有疤痕的汽车和马车带到了航母上。

在平坦的站台上，蝙蝠会拍打它喜欢的任何帽子。

食堂里的少年们巴望见到坐在温室里绿色屏风间的女王。

301. The crying boy tries to fry the dry crystal.

哭喊的男孩试图用油炸干晶体。

302. In the chimney the donkey and monkey found the key to the money monitor.

猴和驴在烟囱里找到了货币监视器的钥匙。

303. At the edge of the wedged hedge, I acknowledged the knowledgeable man.

在楔形篱笆的边缘上，我向那位博识的人致谢。

304. The shark's remark on the marble mark in the market is remarkable.

骗子关于市场上大理石标记的评论值得关注。

305. In the sparking park, the darling dark dog barked at the embarked larks.

在闪着火花的公园里,可爱的深色狗对着装载于船云雀吠叫。

306. The drifter swiftly shifted the gift to the left of the lift.

那个漂泊者敏捷地将礼物换到电梯的左边。

307. The rival's arrival gives him a forgivable chance.

对手的到来给他一个可原谅的机会。

308. From the fact, the shivering driver derives that the diver may thrive on river.

发抖的司机从这个事实得出结论说跳水员可以靠河流繁荣。

309. The striver contrives to derive that privacy can't be deprived.

奋斗者想方设法推导得出隐私（权）不可剥夺。

310. The lively survivor surveyed the conveyer.

活泼的幸存者考察了输送装置。

311. The living olive keeps the deliverer's liver alive.

活橄榄使发货人的肝脏继续存活。

312. With a knife the knitter ends his wife's life in the lifeboat.

在救生艇上编织者用小刀结束了他妻子的性命。

313. Who made a whole hole in the holy holiday?

谁在神圣的假日里打了一个完整的孔?

314. The man who broke the sole solid lid is solemnly condemned.

打破这个仅有的实心盖子的人受到庄严谴责。

315. By the ruler's schedule, the molecule capsules will play an important role in the roller.

根据统治者的时间表，这种分子胶囊将在滚筒上起重要作用。

316. I deliberately liberated the man who was in despair and desperately struggled for liberation and liberty.

我有意解放了那个拼命地争取解放和自由的绝望者。

317. At the outset this set of setting settled the offset problem of the kettle.

在开始，这一套设置解决了水壶的弥补问题。

318. I bet that he forgot the forged alphabetical targets.

我打赌他忘记了按字母顺序排列的锻造靶子。

319. The draft for aircraft is sent to the airline by airmail.

订购航空器的汇票用航空邮件寄给了航空公司。

320. On the impaired dairy the chairman lay in a pair of repaired chairs for haircut.

在遭到损害的牛奶场，主席躺在一对修理过的椅子上理发。

321. I met a fairly unfair affair upstairs.

我在楼上遇到一件颇不公平的事。

322. At the breakfast, the steak leaked from the break.

早餐时，肉片从缺口处漏出来。

323. The weak speaker made a speech on the bleak peak.

虚弱的讲话者在荒凉的山峰上发表了演说。

324. The mouse's tearing the blouse and trousers aroused the housewife's anger.

老鼠撕咬短衫和裤子激起了主妇的怒火。

325. We beat (defeated) the cheat who heated the wheat.

我们打败了给小麦加热的骗子。

326. He created the great creature with concrete for recreation.

他用混凝土创造了这个伟大的创造物作消遣。

327. In the theater I threatened to treat the treaty with retreat.

在剧院里，我威胁要以退却来对待条约。

328. The man in neat sweaty sweater seated himself in the rear.

穿整洁的汗湿毛衣的男子在后面就坐。

329. The lagging man tagged the bags among the luggage with small flags.

落伍者给行李中的袋子加上小旗标签。

330. The ragged man drags a waggon of rag fragments.

那个衣衫褴褛的人拉着一货车破布碎片。

331. The lawyer's son-in-law likes hawk's claws and jaws.

律师的女婿喜欢鹰爪和下颌。

332. The drawer put the strawberries and raw paws into a drawer in the saw-mill.

绘图者把草莓和生熊掌放进锯板厂的抽屉里。

333. I had appetite for inviting the man who bit me despite I had spite against him.

我有意邀请咬我的人，尽管我怨恨他。

334. On the exciting kite site, the excited reciter cited my verse.

在激动人心的风筝现场，激动的朗诵者应用了我的诗句。

335. The photographer put the graph in the paragraph on geographical geometry.

摄影师将图表插到论述地理几何学的段落。

336. The telegram says that the diagrams show the grammar of the program.

电报说图表表示程序的语法。

337. With gratitude he congratulated me on the celebration.

他怀着感激向我祝贺庆典。

338. The rational operator started a new era of opera cooperation in AD 2000.

理性的操作者在公元2000年开创了一个歌剧合作的新时代。

339. I can't tolerate the acceleration in decorating the refrigerator.

我不能容忍对冷库装饰的加速。

340. The fateful up-to-date data of the gate have a fatal error.

大门的决定性最新数据有一个致命错误。

341. I've hatred for the hateful man's skates bought with prior private privilege.

我对那个可恶男子用优先个人特权购买的冰鞋感到厌恶。

342. With one penny I had this peculiar pen opened.

我花了一便士让人把这支奇特的钢笔打开了。

343. I lowered flowing flowers below the table.

我把飘垂的花降低到桌子之下。

344. The plowman slowly blows at the glowing globe.

犁地者对着发红的球体慢慢吹气。

345. The fellow's yellow pillow is hollowed by his follower.

那个家伙的黄色枕头被他的跟随者掏空了。

346. The junior and senior of the senate all have driver's licenses.

参议院的年长者和年少者都有驾驶执照。

347. The immense expense in condensing the steam made me tense.

凝结蒸汽的巨大开支使我感到紧张。

348. A sensible man's sensor is sensitive to nonsense on census.

明智者的传感器对人口调查废话敏感。

349. The offensive offender defended himself with the fence.

那个讨厌的触犯者用篱笆自卫。

350. The dependent dependant can't live independently.

依靠别人的被赡养者不能独立生活。

351. The attendants attend the meeting and pretend to be attentive.

侍从们出席会议并装出专注的样子。

352. The tenderer surrendered her tremendously slender tender fingers.

投标者交出了她异常纤细娇嫩的手指。

353. The tension tends to extend to a more extensive extent.

紧张倾向于向更广泛的程度扩展。

354. I spend money on expensive things endlessly; so the expenditure trends up.

我无休止地花钱买昂贵的东西，所以开支趋向上升。

355. I send him the blend calendar and the splendid bent lens he lent to me.

我把他借给我的混合日历和绝妙的弯曲透镜送给他。

356. The goodness of the wooden goods gives me good mood.

木制商品的精华会给我一个好心情。

357. The teenagers in the canteen are keen to see the queen sitting between the green screens in the greenhouse.

食堂里的少年们巴望见到坐在温室里绿色屏风间的女王。

358. From the tiny tin pin, the spinner pinched off an inch.

纺纱工从小锡制别针上掐掉一英寸。

359. In my opinion, only the onion can grow in the iron environment.

据我看，只有洋葱能在铁质环境中生长。

360. The crazy jazzman gazed at the blaze on the razor with amazement.

疯狂的爵士音乐演奏者惊愕地盯着剃刀上的白斑。

361. The illustration illuminates the demonstrating Democrat's penetrating strategy.

图解阐明了正在示威的民主党党员的渗透策略。

362. The cat catches a fat rat and scatters the others under the mat.

猫抓了一只肥鼠并驱散了席子下面的其它老鼠。

363. On the flat platform the bat will pat whatever hat it likes.

在平坦的站台上，蝙蝠会拍打它喜欢的任何帽子。

364. Hence the hen cries whenever it sees a chicken.

从此每当那只母鸡看见小鸡时就叫。

365. The driller filled the grill with brilliant film.

钻孔者在烤架上填满辉煌的胶片。

366. The ill man had a pill and sat on the pillar in stillness until now.

那个坏人吃了一颗药丸后静止不动地坐在柱子上直到现在。

367. The skilful miller killed millions of lions with his ski.

技术娴熟的磨坊主用雪橇杀死了上百万头狮子。

368. The silly spilled the milk on the silver silk.

傻子把牛奶溅到银白色的丝绸上。

369. On the far farm the army's arms are kept warm by a swarm of bees.

在远方的农场上，陆军的武器被一群蜜蜂保暖。

370. The alarm harmed the charming harmony of the ceremony.

警报声损害了典礼迷人的和谐。

371. Squirrel inquired an acquaintance and acquired the requirements.

松鼠询问了一位熟人，得知了那些要求。

372. A title is entitled to the retired worker who repaired the entire tire tirelessly.

那个不倦地修理了整个轮胎的退休工人被授予了一个头衔。

373. The hired admirer inspired his desire for the wire.

雇佣钦佩者激发了他对铁丝的渴望。

374. The firm fireman first overcame thirst desire.

坚定的消防员首先克服口渴欲望。

375. The tiresome pirate sounded siren and let off fireworks.

讨厌的海盗鸣汽笛放焰火。

376. The career carpenter put the cargo on the carbon carpet.

职业木匠把货物放到碳质地毯上。

377. The married man carried the scarred car and carriage onto the carrier.

已婚男子把有疤痕的汽车和马车带到了航母上。

378. Apart from that apartment, the departed department leader was partly partial to this one.

除了那套公寓外，已故系领导还有点偏爱这一套。

379. I can hardly pardon his discarding the hardware and cardboard in the harbour.

我简直不能原谅他在港口丢弃五金和硬纸板。

380. The guard guards the guarantee in the garden regardless of the hazard.

卫兵不顾危险看守着花园里的抵押品。

381. I packed the jackets and rackets into packets with the sacks.

我们用袋子将夹克和球拍打成小包。

382. The bachelor is detached to attach tags to the yacht.

学士被派遣去给游艇贴标签。

383. The attacker cracked the racks and stacked them on the track.

攻击者打裂搁板并把它们堆在跑道上。

384. The backward man lacks black background.

落后的男子缺少黑色背景。

385. The awfully awkward warship is warned not to be awarded war reward.

那艘非常拙劣的军舰受到不给予战争报酬的警告。

386. Afterwards, I went toward the yard and looked upward, downward, inward, outward, forward and backward.

后来我走向院子，向上下内外前后看。

387. The bright fighter is frightened and flies upright in straight line from the right.

那架明亮的战斗机受到惊吓后呈直线地从右边垂直飞起来。

388. I slightly delight in flight in the sunlight and lightning.

我有点喜欢在阳光和闪电中飞行。

389. Money will be tight overnight after tonight's midnight.

银根将在今晚午夜之后一下紧缩。

390. The sightseer speaks highly of the highway with sigh.

观光者叹息着盛赞这条公路。

391. At the agency, the aged agent is urgently urged to go for surgery by the gentle surgeon.

在办事处，温和的外科医生急切地催促年老的代理商做外科手术。

392. If you carry the cabinet of cabbage garbage to the garage, you'll get an average wage.

如果你把这橱柜包菜垃圾扛进了汽车库，你将获得一份平均工资。

393. The villagers in rage caused a tragedy on the cage-like stage.

狂怒的村民在笼子形的舞台上制造了一场悲剧。

394. It is imaginable that breaking the engagement will damage his image.

可以想象，违反婚约将损害他的形象。

395. The extra theme of the supreme scheme is an extreme secret.

至高无上的计划的额外主题是个极端机密。

396. No extraordinary disorder happens on the orderly border.

在有序的边界上没有发生不寻常的混乱。

397. The wordy lord left his sword on the world.

多话的君主把他的剑留在了世界上。

398. According to the record, the cord was the oldest recorder the people could afford.

据记载，绳子是人们用得起的最古老的记录器。

399. Moreover, the new government overlooked the governor over the oven.

而且，新政府忽视了炉子上方的州长。

400. In the discussion I discovered that the lost cover was recovered.

在讨论中我发现盖子失而复得。

## 800个有趣句子帮你记忆7000个单词（完整修正版）-5

401. The beloved novelist put her lovely gloves above the stove.

敬爱的小说家把她美丽的手套放在火炉上方。

402. It's proved that the approver improved waterproof roof.

经证实，赞同者改善了防水屋顶。

403. In the reaction, the fraction acts as an agent.

在反应中，这些碎片起一种媒剂的作用。

404. Actually the actor and actress reacted actively to the activity.

实际上男演员和女演员对这个活动作出了积极的反应。

405. In the racial horse-race, the white racer's race-horse won.

在种族赛马运动中，白人赛手的马获胜。

406. I feel a trace of disgrace for the gracious man's embracing her bracelet.

我对仁慈男子拥抱她的手镯感到一丝耻辱。

407. The preface is written on the surface of the furnace that faces the space facilities.

序言写在面对太空设施的火炉表面。

408. "In fact, some factors are unsatisfactory to the factory,"the dissatisfied manager said.

“事实上有些因素对工厂来说是不满意的。”不满的经理说。

409. The manufacturer manually manufactured many machines for the manufactory.

制造商为工厂手工制造了很多机器。

410. The exact contact with practice has practical impact on me.

同实践的密切接触对我有实际的影响。

411. To make the contract attractive, the contractor subtracted a tractor from it.

为了使合同有吸引力，承包商从中减去了一台拖拉机。

412. In this chapter, the capture characterized the characteristics of the characters.

俘虏在本章描述了字符的特性。

413. The captive captivated by the apt adaptation rapped the cavity with rapture.

被灵巧的改编迷住了的被捕者着迷地敲打空腔。

414. I'm in charge of discharging a large amount of charcoal and coal at the coal mine.

我负责在煤矿卸一大堆木炭和煤。

415. With shortcomings overcome, the outcome become welcome.

随着缺点被克服，结果变得受欢迎。

416. At the station the statesman hesitates to state the status of the statue.

在车站政治家不愿陈述雕像的状况。

417. The limitation on the imitations is preliminarily eliminated.

对模仿的限制初步被消除。

418. The unconventional convention put many people to inconvenience.

那个不合惯例的大会使很多人感到不便。

419. The ventilator inventor's adventure prevented him from venturing revenge.

通风机发明家的奇遇阻止了他冒险复仇。

420. Even the evening event couldn't eventually spoil the joy of the New Year's Eve.

即便是傍晚的事件最终也无损除夕的欢乐。

421. After an explosion the explorer restored the storage of the explosive in the exploiter's storehouse.

爆炸过后勘探者恢复了剥削者仓库里炸药的储量。

422. The sore is orally ignored by the ignorant immoral man.

疮痛被无知的不道德者口头忽视了。

423. The boring boy bored ashore for ore core at the score.

讨厌的男孩在海岸上的刻线处钻探矿核。

424. In the famine I got familiar with this famous family name/surname.

在饥荒中，我熟悉了这个有名的姓。

425. The tame tigers play the same game on the frame.

温顺的老虎在框架上玩同一游戏。

426. The shameless lame man is to blame for the flaming frame.

无耻的跛子应为燃烧的框架负责。

427. The plain woman explained to me why she complained about the chain.

长相平平的女人向我解释她为什么抱怨那条链子。

428. After the entertainment the captain obtained an entrance fee.

娱乐表演之后，船长获得了一笔入场费。

429. It's acertained that the certificate is behind the curtain of the stainless steel container.

经查实证书在不锈钢容器的帘子后面。

430. In the building, the wild child hurt his mild chin on the china.

在大楼里，那个粗野的孩子在瓷器上弄伤了温柔的下巴。

431. The feeble man feels an ache on his heels and knees when he kneels on the steel steering wheel.

当虚弱男子跪在钢舵轮上时他的脚跟和双膝感到疼痛。

432. The bee paid the fee of coffee, beef and beer for the cheerful deer.

蜜蜂为欢快的鹿付了咖啡、牛肉和啤酒的费用。

433. To the ants, the infant elephant is a giant in the plantation.

对蚂蚁们来说，幼小的大象是种植园里的庞然大物。

434. The merciful merchant wants to grant some merchandise to the panting immigrants.

仁慈的商人要给喘气的移民们一些商品。

435. The lengthened long fishing rod alongside the lake belongs to me.

靠在湖边的加长长钓竿属于我。

436. The strong man among us strongly hates the wrongdoing.

我们当中的壮汉强烈憎恶这件坏事。

437. In occasional case the phrase emphasizes the importance of the phase to the laser.

在偶然情况下该短句强调了相位对于激光的重要性。

438. Based on the basic case, the purchaser found the vase in the basin in the basement.

根据这个基本情况，购买者在地下室的盆子里找到了花瓶。

439. On the camp of the campus the campaign champion put the camera on the camel.

在校园的营地上运动冠军将摄影机放在骆驼上。

440. He stamped on the stamps and slammed the lamp on the damp dam.

他用脚踩邮票并将灯砰地摔在潮湿的坝上。

441. When the boat floats through the throat, the goat in overcoat goes to the goal.

当船漂过狭口时，穿大衣的山羊朝目标走去。

442. The competitor is compelled to complete the competition.

竞争者被迫完成了比赛。

443. I'm perplexed by the flexible complex index of sex and age.

我被灵活复杂的性别与年龄索引迷惑住了。

444. Since then the sincere princess has known the principal principle.

从那时起诚实的公主就知道该主要原理。

445. The bead is put on the forehead of the dead shepherd ahead of the herd.

珠子被戴在牧群前面的死牧羊人的前额上。

446. The misleader let me use the lead instead of the unsteady metal.

误导者让我用铅代替不稳定的金属。

447. The reader already readily spread the thread on the ready-made bread.

那位读者已经欣然将丝线铺散在现成的面包上。

448. "Ten percent of the cents are made in recent centuries," he said with strong accent.

“百分之十的分币是最近几个世纪制造的，”他带着浓重的口音说。

449. The neutral scent of kerosene is concentrated in the center of the scene.

煤油的中性气味在场景中心被浓缩。

450. Those innocent adolescents ascending the hill are the tribe's descendants of decent descent.

这些爬山的天真青少年是这个部落具有正派血统的后代。

451. The tenant is discontented with the content of the agreement for renting the tennis tent.

承租人对租用网球帐篷的协议内容不满。

452. The current occurrence of torrent spurs him to buy fur and sulfur.

现行的倾泻事件驱使他买毛皮衣服和硫磺。

453. I'm confident that the dentist will deny the confidential accidental incident.

我确信牙医会否认那个机密的意外事件。

454. The student identified the identical idiom on the identity cards.

学生辨认出了身份证上相同的成语。

455. The stupid student rapidly studied the accident in the studio.

愚蠢的学生在画室里快速研究了事故。

456. Considering considerable spiders outside, I stay in the president's residence.

考虑到外面有相当多的蜘蛛，我呆在总统的住宅里。

457. Besides this side, I considered both the inside and outside.

除了这一面外我还考虑了内外两面。

458. It's evident that the evil devil inevitably goes to ruin.

很明显，邪恶的魔鬼必然灭亡。

459. In the company my companion accompanied me until I accomplished polishing the shoes.

在公司里同伴陪着我直到我完成擦鞋（任务）。

460. I prepare to compare the two comparable parallel companies.

我准备比较那两个可比较的类似的公司。

461. My neighbor knows the height and weight of the highjacked freight.

我邻居知道被劫持货船的高度和重量。

462. The rebels labeled the labor laboring in the laboratory and lavatory.

反叛者给在实验室和舆洗室劳动的劳工贴上标签。

463. At 8 o'clock the clerk locked the flock of cocks in the room.

八点钟时办事员将那群公鸡锁在房间里。

464. The mocker knocked the stock with the knots on the stocking and sock.

嘲笑者用长袜和短裤上的结击打存货。

465. I'm determined to permit the permanent term on detergent.

我决心同意有关洗涤剂的永久条款。

466. The committee admits it committed an omission in commissioning the mission.

委员会承认它在委任使团时犯的疏忽。

467. The odd man added an additional riddle to the middle of the saddle.

那个怪人把一个额外的谜语添加到鞍座中间。

468. The insult to the adult consulter results in multiplication of the faulty faucets.

对成年咨询者的侮辱导致有缺陷水龙头成倍增加。

469. The detective detected that the arch was under the marching Arctic architects' protection.

侦察察觉到拱门受到行进的北极建筑师们的保护。

470. In the college, I alleged that I recollected the dialog in dialect about the dial collection.

在学院里我宣称回忆起关于收集到度盘用方言进行的对话。

471. In the selection the lecturer neglected the negligible negative reflection on the election.

在选集中演讲者忽视了对选举的微不足道的消极反思。

472. The electrical connection in the photoelectric elevator involves electronics.

光电升降机内的电气连接涉及到电子学。

473. The rising risk arises from the surprised fund raiser's praise of the appraisal.

上升的风险起因于受惊的资金聚集者对评估的赞美。

474. The efficient ancient scientist had conscience in science.

那个能干的古代科学家在科学上有良知。

475. The eagle is eager to anger the tiger in danger.

鹰渴望激怒处在危险中的老虎。

476. The language angel hanged up the gang and banged them at the angle of the triangle.

语言天使将那伙人吊起朝三角形的角上猛撞。

477. equal, equator, equation, equivalent, quiver.

相等的赤道方程式均等颤动。

478. Qualified quality and adequate quantity are equally important.

合格的质量和足够的数量同等重要。

479. Televisions and telescopes give the visitors visual ability to see the casual casualty.

电视和望远镜赋予参观者们看见偶然伤亡事故的视觉能力。

480. The grown-up growled at a crowd of crows.

那个成年人对着一群公鸡咆哮。

481. I threw a row of arrows, which narrowly passed the narrow-minded man's eyebrows.

我掷了一排箭，箭紧擦心胸狭窄的人的眉毛而过。

482. "Sorry, I'll borrow the lorry tomorrow," the sorrowful man said with worry in the corridor.

“对不起，明天我要借用这辆卡车。”那个悲伤的人在走廊里担心地说。

483. The signalman's signature sign is significant to the vacant vacation.

信号员的签字符号对空假期具有重要意义。

484. The resigned designer is designated to an assignment of reigning the foreigners.

辞职的设计者被指派了一个去统治外国人的任务。

485. Because of the temperature tempo, I temporarily lost temper to my contemporary in the temple.

由于温度进度的原因，我在庙里一时地对同代人发了脾气。

486. The empty empire's emperor made an attempt to tempt the contemptuous man.

空虚帝国的皇帝试图诱惑那个轻蔑的人。

487. The one-eyed man obeyed the obedient audience's order.

独眼人服从了顺从的听众的命令。

488. The patriot's radar made the radical patient impatient.

爱国者的雷达使激进病人不耐烦。

489. From the experiment the experienced expert gained an unexpected expertise.

有经验的专家从实验中获得一项意外技能。

490. Details about the tailor's tail are available from the prevailing dailies.

有关裁缝尾巴的细节可从流行的日报上得到。

491. The sailor was nailed on the rail for he failed to trail the mail.

水手被钉在横木上，因为他未能跟踪邮件。

492. The frank man put the first-rank blank blanket into the tan tank.

直率的男子将一流空白毛毯放进黝黑的大容器。

493. Thanks to the bankrupt banker, my ankle avoided an injury.

多亏那位破产的银行家，我的脚踝免受伤害。

494. After a shot the foot began to root and shoot in the boot.

打了一针后，脚开始在靴子里生根发芽。

495. The academic topic is why the blade of the spade is still sharp after decades' decay.

学术话题是为什么铁锨刃口经过几十年的腐烂之后仍然锋利。

496. The invader saw the shadow of the lampshade fade away.

入侵者看见灯罩的影子渐渐消失。

497. The graduated comrade gradually graded the trademarks after the parade.

阅兵过后，那位毕了业的同志逐渐将商标分了等级。

498. Both the math pathfinders bathed in the bathtub.

两个数学先驱都在浴盆里洗过澡。

499. In the thesis the synthetic symbol symbolizes sympathy.

在论文中这个综合符号代表同情。

500. For unity the units united into a unique union.

为了统一，这些单位联合成一个独特的联盟。

## 800个有趣句子帮你记忆7000个单词（完整修正版）-6

【本期趣味句子】

工程师检查采矿机的发动机是否有肚子痛。

被解雇的瑞士小姐吻了一度失踪的导弹和剪刀。

在漂亮的办公署，女儿的笑声充当了香肠的调料。

按钮咕哝着发出声音说：“蝴蝶喜欢涂了奶油的花生。”

在过去，指南针可以将激情传递给在牧场上消遣的被动之人。

501. The commonsense commonwealth government no longer uses the uncommon commonplace.

有常识的联邦政府不再使用不寻常的陈腐之言。

502. The communist communicated communism to this municipal community.

那个共产党员把共产主义传入该市立社区。

503. In the bar the barber bargained for a jar of jam, then got over the barrier of barrels.

在酒巴里理发师为一罐果酱讲了价然后越过桶作的屏障。

504. The quarrelsome general quarreled about a quarter quart of oil in the headquarters.

好争吵的将军在司令部为四分之一夸脱油而争吵。

505. On the wedding I saw blooms embeded in the bed of the bedroom.

在婚礼上，我看见卧室的床上镶嵌着花朵。

506. The fisherman wishes to finish the dish of reddish fish.

渔夫希望做完那盘略带红色的鱼。

507. On the Christmas the Christian's assistant fisted Pistol Piston and twisted his wrist.

在圣诞节，基督徒的助手拳击了“手枪活塞”并扭了他的手腕。

508. My sister insists consistently on persistent resistance to transistor radios.

妹妹一贯坚决主张持久抵制晶体管收音机。

509. The chemist and the mistress insist that the mist consists of several chemicals.

化学家和女教师坚持认为薄雾由几种化学物品构成。

510. My nephew found a few dewdrops on the Jewish jeweler's jewel.

侄儿发现犹太珠宝商的珠宝上有几滴露珠。

511. The crew unscrewed the screws from the sewing-machine and chewed them.

船员们从缝纫机上旋下螺钉并咀嚼它们。

512. The interviewer reviewed the newspaper and renewed his viewpoint on the news.

采访者再次查看了报纸并更新了他对该新闻的看法。

513. The refiner defined a definite confine with her fine finger.

提炼者用她精细的手指定义了一个明确的界限。

514. The sugared vinegar is refined from the sugarcane and pine.

加糖的醋是从甘蔗和松木中精炼出来的。

515. We are dined and wined in the inner dining-room of the inn.

在旅店的内部餐厅，我们受到了酒宴款待。

516. I'm inclined to underline these disciplines in the outline written on linen.

我倾向于给写在亚麻布上的大纲中的这些学科划下画线。

517. The engineer examined the engine of the mining machine for stomach.

工程师检查采矿机的发动机是否有肚子痛。

518. The submitted submarine on the magic magazine is shining and magnificent.

魔术杂志上那艘提交的潜艇闪亮而壮观。

519. Thus the enthusiastic dumb man thumbed the humble man's umbrella.

于是热情的哑巴用拇指拨弄谦卑男子的伞。

520. The trembles of the umbrella assembly lines have resemblances.

这些雨伞装配线的抖动有相似之处。

521. I'm interested in why he is arrested while resting in aural restaurant in the forest.

我对他为何在森林里的香味餐馆歇息的时候被捕感兴趣。

522. I guess the guest's gesture suggested that he could not digest well.

我猜想客人的手势暗示了他消化不良。

523. The pretty priest protested the contest of protein test.

漂亮牧师抗议蛋白质化验赛。

524. "What a marvelous carving!" the starving harvester in vest said.

“好一件神奇的雕刻！”挨饿的穿着背心的收割者说。

525. During the festival the investor investigated his ancestor.

节日期间投资者调查了他的祖宗。

526. Subsequently the eloquent man frequently asked the consequence of quenching in sequence.

其后雄辩者频繁地询问顺序灭火的结果。

527. In this semester the westerner thinks Chest Orchestra is the best.

这学期西方人认为箱子乐队是最好的乐队。

528. Henceforth, the north wind is worthless to the northerners.

从今以后，北风对北方人没有益处。

529. On the eastern Easter feast, at least one beast's breasts were tested with yeast.

在东部复活节宴会上，至少有一头牲畜的乳房被用酵母做了试验。

530. The young youths lounged in the south mouth of the cave for one month.

无经验的青年们在南洞口闲荡了一个月。

531. The bird nests only in northeast, northwest, southeast and southwest lest it be found.

此鸟只在东北、西北、东南和西南筑巢，以免被发现。

532. The airport and seaport are important to import and export of portable goods.

机场和海港对于进口和出口轻便商品很重要。

533. On the porter's passport a portion of the portrait isn't proportional.

在搬运工的护照上，部分肖像不成比例。

534. With the reporter's support, the sportsmen are transported to the airport.

在记者的支持下，运动员们被运送到了机场。

535. After a fortnight's torture, the unfortunate man got an opportunity to escape the misfortune.

经过两星期的拷打后那个不幸的人得到了逃脱不幸的机会。

536. I got this sort of comfortable soft shorts with no efforts.

我不费吹灰之力弄到了这种柔软舒适的短裤。

537. The forecaster contrasted the cast castle with the vast desert.

预言者将铸造的城堡与广阔的沙漠作了对比。

538. I tasted the paste in haste and cast it on the waste plaster.

我匆忙品尝了浆糊然后将其丢在废泥灰上。

539. The astronaut, an astronomy fan, is astonished at the gymnastics show in the gymnasium.

宇航员（一位天文学迷）对体育馆里的体操表演感到惊骇。

540. The master's masterpiece caused a disaster to headmaster.

主人的杰作给校长造成灾难。

541. After the blast the plastics show everlasting elasticity.

爆炸过后，塑胶显示出永久的弹性。

542. The pitch made me itch. I pitched the switch into the ditch around the kitchen.

沥青使我发痒。我把开关抛进围绕厨房的水沟里。

543. I scratched a match and saw my watch catching a patch.

我划了一根火柴发现我的手表钩着了一块补丁。

544. With time elapsing, the flaps collapse on the clapper's lap.

随着时间流逝，副翼在拍手者的膝盖上堆叠起来。

545. The incapable man in cap went into the hospitable capital hospital.

戴帽的无能男子走进热情好客的首都医院。

546. I gripped the striped strip that tripped me over on the ship.

我握着那条在船上将我绊倒的带条纹的带子。

547. With his lips the sly fly clipped the slippery slipper that eclipsed his sight.

狡猾的苍蝇用嘴唇夹住遮挡它视线的滑拖鞋。

548. The button utters in mutter, "The butterfly likes the buttered earthnut/peanut."

按钮咕哝着发出声音说：“蝴蝶喜欢涂了奶油的花生。”

549. The scraped escapee taped the grapes into various shapes.

擦伤的逃犯用带子把葡萄扎成各种形状。

550. In the past the compass could pass passion to the passive man having pastime on the pasture.

在过去，指南针可以将激情传递给在牧场上消遣的被动之人。

551. In the passage the passenger passed a cassette of message to messenger.

在过道里，乘客给信差传递了一盒带信息。

552. It was not the aluminum but the massive brass and bronze on the grass that embarrassed me.

让我为难的不是铝，而是草地上厚重的黄铜和青铜。

553. From the classical class, the classmate with glasses knows the classification of classics.

戴眼镜的同学从古典文学课上知道了古典名著的分类。

554. The hungry drunk plunged a trunk of lungs into the tunnel under the channel.

饥饿的醉汉把一大箱肺投进了水渠下面的隧道。

555. I bundled a bunch of branches and anchored it on the punching bench.

我捆起一簇树枝，将它栓在冲压工作台上。

556. The fundamental fund functions punctually in conjunction with abundant capital.

这笔重要基金与充裕的资本一起准时发挥作用。

557. Uncle and aunt launched a laundry with the blunt hunter.

伯伯和伯母与直率的猎人创办了一家洗衣店。

558. The upset supplement supplier went up with the puppet to the upper room for supper.

心烦意乱的增刊供给者与傀儡一起到上面的房间吃晚餐。

559. I'm liable to give reliable reply to the application for supply of apples.

我有责任对申请供应苹果给予可靠答复。

560. Salaries vary with various jobs.

薪水随各种各样的工作而异。

561. I didn't evaluate the blue glue due to the vague plague.

因为不明确的瘟疫，我没有对蓝色胶水估价。

562. The flu influenced the influential speaker's fluency of speech.

流感影响了那个有影响的讲话者讲话的流畅。

563. I have association with the socialists of the society.

我与协会内的社会主义者有交往。

564. In the cinema the medicine immediately remedied the medium.

在电影院里这种药立刻拯救了中间人。

565. I use the ripe recipe to wipe the pipeline.

我用成熟的配方来擦拭管道。

566. The boastful toaster roasts himself on the coast in the sunshine.

好说大话的祝酒者在海岸上晒太阳。

567. It was true that the rescued cruel man let fuel oil issue from the tissue.

获救的无情男子真的任凭燃油从薄纱中流出。

568. The furious obscure curer is curious to secure the curly-curved mercury curiosity.

盛怒的不出名治疗者渴望弄到这种带卷曲曲线的水银珍品。

569. The dictator predicted the contradiction in the dictionary.

独裁者预言了字典中的矛盾。

570. In the fiction, the victim of the conflict pictured the picnic after victory.

在小说中，冲突中的受害者描绘了胜利后的野餐。

571. The pupils will fix with a mixture the fixed figure in the future.

学生们将来要用一种混合物整修固定轮廓。

572. The impure mixture with impurity is purified.

含杂质的不纯混合物被提纯。

573. The native has no nationality; he is an international man.

这个土著没有国籍，他是一个国际人。

574. In the rural the naturally matured tomatoes have this nature.

在乡下自然成熟的番茄具有这种性质。

575. The worshiper thinks that the worst is the insufficient horsepower.

崇拜者认为最坏的事是马力不足。

576. A year ago I could go without the foregoing favorite flavor.

一年前没有先前最喜爱的风味我也能过。

577. The fresh flesh on the mesh refreshed the dog.

网格上的新鲜肉使狗恢复了体力。

578. In the autumn the authorities automatically authorize me to buy highly mobile automobiles.

秋天，当权者自动授权我买高机动性的汽车。

579. The columnist holds the colorful column of the colonial newspaper.

那位专栏作家主持殖民地报纸的多彩专栏。

580. In the beautiful bureau my daughter's laughter served for the sauce of the sausage.

在漂亮的办公署，女儿的笑声充当了香肠的调料。

581. The mechanical mechanic knows the technique and technology of the echo mechanism.

呆板的机修工知道共鸣装置的技术和工艺。

582. The ugly druggist gauged the huge plug in the refugee's rug.

丑陋的药剂师测量了难民毛毯中的巨大插头。

583. I hope to make copper copies of the telescope and microscope for hobby in the lobby.

我希望制作望远镜和显微镜的铜质复制品。

584. The sloped envelope indicates the development velocity of printing.

那个倾斜的信封显示了印刷的发展速度。

585. The rope is proper property to the prospering rope maker.

绳子对成功的制绳者来说是真正的财产。

586. It's a pity that the spitbox in the pit was hit and split.

遗憾的是坑内的痰盂被打裂。

587. The situation is fit for profiting and beneficial to the shops situated nearby.

这种形势适于获利且对坐落在附近的商铺有益。

588. The fanciful panda fan panics over the span of the pan-like panel.

爱幻想的熊猫迷对盆状仪表板的全长感到恐慌。

589. The advanced van has disadvantages as well as advantages.

这辆先进的篷车有优点也有缺点。

590. The original Organ Organization was originated with an original man.

最初的风琴组织是由一个有创见的人发起的。

591. The pale salesman wholesales scales on a large scale.

面色苍白的推销员大规模批发比例尺（天平、鱼鳞）。

592. The males think the females have talent for telling stale tales.

男人认为女人有讲陈腐故事的才能。

593. Beneath (Underneath) the wreath the deaf man near death is out of breath.

花环下面那个快要死的聋子喘不过气来。

594. The conclusion includes my attitude toward his rudeness.

结论包含了我对他的粗鲁所持的态度。

595. In the pond the sponsor responded to the correspondent's corresponding responsibility.

在池塘里主办者对通讯员的相应责任作出了回应。

596. In this version, some conversions are made to the verbs and adverbs in the conversation.

该版本中，会话中的动词和副词作了一些转换。

597. The cosmic verse on the reverse of the paper is very welcome in Universe University.

纸张背面的宇宙韵文在宇宙大学很受欢迎。

598. The dismissed Swiss miss kissed the once missing missile and scissors.

被解雇的瑞士小姐吻了一度失踪的导弹和剪刀。

599. The comb is combined with a bomb in the tomb.

梳子和坟墓里的炸弹结合在一起。

600. The sum of the hammers is made in the summer summary.
锤子总额在夏季总结里作了统计。

## 800个有趣句子帮你记忆7000个单词（完整修正版）-7

【本期趣味句子】

猫头鹰弯着肘在碗中播种。

长舌联合会的同僚们编目录编累了。

决定性的小数点使刻薄之人决定自杀。

电池的式样对与脆弱小牛作战无关要紧。

栗子中害虫的命运在到达目的地之前是未知的。

在拐弯处海龟遇见了火鸡，在萝卜上翻了个身。

据传记记载，生物学家猛奏紫罗兰色的小提琴违犯了规矩。

检查过仪器的参数后，瘫痪的寄生虫乘降落伞到天堂去了。

601. Last summer the drummer became an amateur dramatist dramatically.

去年夏天，鼓手戏剧性地变成了业余剧作家。

602. Long Tongue League's colleagues are fatigued with cataloguing.

长舌联合会的同僚们编目录编累了。

603. The bottle is hidden in the bottom of a ton of cotton the cottage.

瓶子被藏在农舍里一吨棉花的底部。

604. The pattern of the battery doesn't matter to the battle against the little brittle cattle.

电池的式样对与脆弱小牛作战无关要紧。

605. By the biography, the biologist's playing the violet violin violently violated rules.

据传记记载，生物学家猛奏紫罗兰色的小提琴违犯了规矩。

606. In the faithful waiter's waist exists a list of the ten listeners.

在忠实的侍者的腰里存有那十位听众的名单。

607. The typist plays Typhoon on the piano in a typical style.

打字员以典型的风格在钢琴上演奏“台风”。

608. I pushed aside the crushed cushion in a rush and saw a bushy brush.

我急忙推开压皱的软垫子,看见一把浓密的刷子。

609. Riding on the ridge of the bridge, the proud bride shouts loudly to the cloud.

骄傲的新娘骑在桥脊上对着云大声喊。

610. The decisive decimal point made the acid man decide to suicide.

决定性的小数点使刻薄之人决定自杀。

611. I'm convinced that the provincial government will provide provisional provisions.

我深信地方政府将提供临时供应品。

612. The hidden division is subdivided into individuals.

隐藏的师被细分为个体。

613. The tides slide on the tidy wide beach and collide each other.

海潮在整洁宽阔的海滩上滑行并相互碰撞。

614. The briber described the tribe head's bribery.

行贿者描述了部落首领的受贿行为。

615. The ribbon of the rifle is fabricated with fibre.

来复枪的带子是用纤维制作的。

616. The continent continues to control the import of petrol and petroleum.

大陆方面继续控制汽油和石油进口。

617. They returned in turn to bury the luxuries burnt in the burst.

他们依次返回来埋藏在爆炸中烧毁的奢侈品。

618. Banned murders in the suburb bring turbulent disturbance and burden to the urban turbine works.

在郊区被禁止的谋杀给都市的涡轮工厂带来汹涌骚乱和重负。

619. A nice price of the iced rice is offered to the officer.

军官得到了冰冻米的好价钱。

620. The poor man in poverty sleeps on the floor at the doorway.
那个贫困的可怜人睡在门口的地板上。

621. In the log lodge he said some illogical apologies.
在木屋里他说了些不合逻辑的道歉话。

622. The slogan crier saw the dog and frog jump to and fro in the fog.
呼口号者看见狗和青蛙在雾中来回跳。

623. I recognized the large-sized prize and seized it.
我认出了大号奖品并将它占有。

624. The lying liar lied to the dying diet maker that the tie was dyed blue.
躺着的说谎者对临死的食疗制作者谎称带子染成了蓝色。

625. The unyielding man fiercely pierced the shield in the field.
那个不屈的人凶猛地刺穿田野里的盾牌。

626. Perhaps something happy will happen to the unhappy man.
或许那个不高兴的人将要碰上某件快乐的事。

627. The Greek checked his cheeks on the weekend.
希腊人在周末检查了他的面颊。

628. The troop's stoop on the loop became the top topic at the bus stop.
部队在环行道上的屈服在公共汽车站成了头等话题。

629. The chop shopkeeper let the blood drip to the crops.
排骨店老板让血滴到庄稼上。

630. The pop song is popular in the populous city.
这首流行歌曲在人口稠密的城市流行。

631. Regretfully, we can't regulate the irregular liner on the gulf.
遗憾的是我们不能调整海湾上不定期的班船。

632. The pig is obliged to dig a big pit for the pigeon.
猪被迫为鸽子掘一个大坑。

633. In this district I can strictly distinguish the distinct distinctions of bee's stings by instinct.

在该地区我能靠直觉严格分辨蜜蜂刺的明显特征。

634. In the Administration, this minister is in charge of registering regional religions.

在内阁中这个部长负责登记区域宗教。

635. The energetic enemy submerged in the water on the verge of the emergency.

在紧急情况快要发生时精力充沛的敌军沉入水中。

636. The muscular musician found the bud in the mud in the museum.

肌肉发达的音乐家在博物馆里的泥巴中发现了嫩芽。

637. I also heard of the false pulses elsewhere.

我在别处也听说过这些虚假脉冲。

638. The kid kidnapper can't get rid of a ridiculous kidney disease.

绑架小孩的家伙无法摆脱荒谬的肾病。

639. My niece sacredly sacrificed a piece of pie to the God.

侄女郑重地给神供上一块馅饼。

640. The sinful single singer's finger skin is singular.

有罪的单身歌手的手指皮肤独特。

641. "The enterprise will be supervised by a group comprising prominent men,"the despising chairman said concisely with no compromise.

“企业将由杰出人员构成的小组来监管。”轻蔑的主席毫不妥协简明地说。

642. The promising singer underwent mysterious misery.

那位有前途的歌手遭受了神秘的痛苦。

643. The physician made a physical examination to the sophisticated philosopher and physicist.

医生给世故的哲学家和物理学家作了体检。

644. Bowing its elbow, the owl sows in the bowl.

猫头鹰弯着肘在碗中播种。

645. The cowardly cow vows not to tow vowels.

胆怯的母牛发誓不拖元音字母。

646. The answer is: Owing to a shower, the powerful powder is no longer on show.

答案是：由于一场阵雨，这种强有力的火药不再展览了。

647. The biscuit compels the mosquitoes quit the equipment.

这种饼干迫使蚊子离开设备。

648. What a nuisance, the suit is ruined due to the unsuitable style.

真糟，这套服装由于款式不合适而毁了。

649. The judge has prejudice to the juicy fruit.

法官对这种多汁水果怀有偏见。

650. The guide disguised his guilty of mixing the liquor with a liter of liquid.

导游把酒与一公升液体混合的罪过掩饰起来。

651. When I fetched the sketch on the stretcher I found the secretary's secret.

当拿来担架上的素描时，我发现了秘书的秘密。

652. The mutual spirits inspired us to reach the annual aim.

相互的精神鼓舞了我们达到年度目标。

653. The roaring oar hit the coarse keyboard on the cupboard aboard the boat.

轰鸣的桨击中了船上碗柜上的粗糙键盘。

654. My intimate mate's ultimate estimate approximates the appropriate value.

我亲密伙伴的最终估计接近恰当的值。

655. In case of necessity, necessary session can be held on the vessel.

必要时，必需的开庭可在船舶上进行。

656. By the navigation of microwave, the navy paved a pavement on the wavy sea.

借助微波导航，海军在多浪的大海上铺了一条路。

657. The minority of us are confronted with difficulty in the frontier of the major.

我们少数人在该专业尖端领域面临困难。

658. From the context of the text, I find the next pretext for selling the textile.

我从课文的前后关系中找到卖纺织品的下一个借口。

659. The systematic items stem from the walker's talk about the chalk.

这些系统的条款来源于步行者关于粉笔的谈话。

660. Theoretically, their heir's theory of meteorology can explain the meteor.

从理论上讲，他们的继承人的气象理论能解释这种大气现象。

661. I affirmatively confirmed the conformity of the theory with practice.

我断然确认了理论与实践相符。

662. The subordinate coordinates are in accordance with that set by the cordial chorus.

从属坐标与热心的合唱团的设定值一致。

663. The transactor thinks activating the atomic interaction in the intact reactor is practicable.

办理人认为激活未受影响的反应堆内原子的相互作用是可行的。

664. The distracted reader can't be absorbed in the abstract extract.

心神纷乱的读者无法专心于抽象的节录。

665. The compact faction fractured because of friction.

紧密小宗派由于摩擦破裂了。

666. Under the guideline, the output of streamlined seamless liners declines linearly.

在该方针的指引下，流线型无缝班机的产量直线下降。

667. The dreadful tread on the meadow broke the deadly deadlock.

草场上可怕的践踏声打破了致命的僵局。

668. The heading is "Headline of Headlong Pleadings".

标题为“仓促答辩状的摘要”。

669. I overhear that the hearty man heartily yearns for my harness in the barn.

我无意中听说那个热忱的人十分向往我的牲口棚中的马具。

670. After the rehearsal, the weary mechanic repaired the gears with shears and spear.

排练完后，疲倦的机修工用剪刀和矛修理了齿轮装置。

671. Having checked the parameters of the apparatus, the paralysed parasite went to the paradise by parachute.

检查过仪器的参数后，瘫痪的寄生虫乘降落伞到天堂去了。

672. In the compartment, the impartial participant told me his counterpart's departure.

在隔间里，公正的参与者把其对等人物的离世告诉了我。

673. The articulate man's artistic cartoon startled the charterer.

发音清晰者的艺术卡通使包租人大吃一惊。

674. The guardian found a quarterly quart of quartz in the safeguard.

监护人在安全装置内找到了四分之一夸脱石英。

675. The immortal man's mortgage can be a shortcut to resolve the food shortage.

不朽之人的抵押可以作为解决食品短缺的捷径。

676. The escort resorted to the orthodox paradox to retort his distortion.

陪护者借助正统悖论反驳他的歪曲。

677. The oppressor suppressed his aggressive opinion about compressor.

压制者制止了他的有关压缩机的挑衅性观点。

678. The senseless senator's pretense of consensus caused a sensation.

愚蠢参议员的舆论借口引起了轰动。

679. The conspicuous suspicious pension is in suspension.

那笔引人注目的可疑养老金被暂停发放。

680. He repents having compensated the dispensable pesion for fear of penalty.

他后悔因害怕处罚而补偿了不必要的养老金。

681. Abundance doesn't mean redundance. The hound found a profound book on the roundabout.

充裕并不意味多余。猎犬在旋转木马上找到一本深奥的书。

682. By courtesy of the mourner, he endeavours to devour the nourishing odour.

承蒙哀悼者同意，他努力吞食滋养气味。

683. The thermal therapy terminated after the terminal germ seminar.

热疗在期末细菌研讨会后终止了。

684. The terraced terrain near the Mediterranean ferry is terrific.

地中海渡口附近的台地地形好极了。

685. The consul's consultant hauled out the assaulter from the vault.

领事的顾问把袭击者从地窖中拖了出来。

686. The nitrogen atoms combine instantaneously, simultaneously and spontaneously.

氮原子瞬间同时自动化合。

687. The respectful spectator gave the prospective president a retrospect of the spectacular spectrum.

恭敬的旁观者对未来的总统回顾了壮观的光谱（景象）。

688. The suicides in adjacent area are incidental coincidence.

邻近区域内的自杀是偶然巧合。

689. His ignorance of her dignity ignited her indignation.

他对她的高贵的无知点燃了她的愤怒（之火）。

690. The man tackling the drawback of the brackets runs a slack snack business.

那个解决支架缺点的人经营着萧条的小吃生意。

691. At the turning the turtle met a turkey and made a turnover on the turnips.

在拐弯处海龟遇见了火鸡，在萝卜上翻了个身。

692. The overthrown president is overwhelmed by the controversy.

被推翻的总统被辩论降服。

693. The handicapped man got a second-hand handout of shorthand handbook beforehand.

残疾人事先得到了一本二手速记手册施舍品。

694. Hitherto the withering flowers can't withstand the sunshine notwithstanding my care.

尽管有我的呵护，这些凋谢的花至今仍经不起阳光。

695. I averted my eyes from the diverse advertisements for the invert converter.

我把目光从花样繁多的倒置转换器广告上移开。

696. It's deduced that the induced fluctuation does no good to the reproducing productivity.

据推断，诱导波动对复制生产率没有好处。

697. In the Catholic cathedral the athlete shouted out his wrath in the athletic oath.

在天主教大教堂，选手在体育誓言中喊出了他的义愤。

698. The destiny of the pest in chestnut is not known before reaching the destination.

栗子中害虫的命运在到达目的地之前是未知的。

699. The wrestler's testimony manifests that he has large estates.

角力者的证言表明他有大量房地产。

700. Having attained the entertaining center, the retained man was detained and sustained pain.

到达娱乐中心后，聘请的男子遭到拘留并经受了痛苦。

# 800个有趣句子帮你记忆7000个单词（完整修正版）-8（完结）

【本期趣味句子】

雇佣的钦佩者激发了他对铁丝的渴望。

走私者对在拖船中拥抱臭虫的号手耸耸肩。

有能力的请愿者认为永久的动力是可爱的。

迷信的人把优先权放在浅薄的超音波高傲上。

他对缺点的钟爱受到具有感染力的完美效果的影响。

这个形容词给受到反对的客观物体注入了新的意义。

为了忍耐无休止的吩咐，氧化物投标者在海滨阔步行走。

701. The assessor asserts that he inserted the deserted desserts in the desert with alert.

估价人认定他警惕地把被抛弃的甜点心插入沙漠中。

702. The abrupt corrupt man had the Xeroxed code corroded in the erosion episode.

突然腐败的人让人在腐蚀插曲中腐蚀被影印的代码。

703. The enlightened man highlighted his mighty insight into the fright.

开明的人强调了他对惊悸的强大洞察力。

704. I would rather withhold than uphold you unfold the gold foil on the threshold.

我宁愿忍住也不支持你在门槛上展开黄金箔。

705. The imposing man posed as a man of good disposition and disposed of the rubbish.

给人印象深刻的人冒充一个好安排的人并且处理垃圾。

706. The prose author's diagnosis discloses that the hose is damaged.

散文作者的诊断透露软管被是损坏的。

707. The limping shrimp impulsively implemented the compulsory duty.

柔软的小虾有推动力地执行义务的职责。

708. The implicit implication about the deficit is not explicit.

关于赤字的含蓄暗示是不清楚的。

709. The degeneration of regenerative gene is exaggerated.

再生基因的恶化是言过其实的。

710. The competent petitioner thinks the perpetual impetus is petty.

有能力的请愿者认为永久的动力是可爱的。

711. The superstitious man put the priority on the superficial supersonic superiority.

迷信的人把优先权放在浅薄的超音波高傲上。

712. The traitor in strait straight forwardly told me the traits of the bait.

海峡里的卖国贼直接主动地告诉了我饵的特性。

713. The Oriental is proficient in the ingredients.

东方人对成分熟练。

714. The recipe recipient transiently made the conscientious alien client unconscious.

处方容器瞬间使有责任心的外侨客户丧失意识。

715. The rotary agitator irrigated him.

旋转的鼓动者把他弄湿了。

716. The counselor bounced up to denounce discount.

顾问跳起来指责折扣。

717. The degraded undergraduate upgraded the underlying virus program.

被降职的大学生升级了基础的病毒计划。

718. Jail life made the frail retailer avail every snail in the pail.

监狱生活使脆弱的零售商有益于桶里的每一只蜗牛。

719. Deviation in aviation is dangerous.

飞行过程中的背离是危险的。

720. On the anniversary the versatile poet wrote an adverse verse Virtue versus Evil.

在周年纪念日上，多才多艺的诗人写了一首敌对的诗歌：《美德VS邪恶》。

721. The recruit made the current circulate in the circuit on the circumference.

新兵使电流在圆周上的电路内循环。

722. In the suitcase, the guitar tutor found the tuition by intuition.

在小提箱里，吉他导师以直觉发现学费。

723. The watchful snatcher dispatched a batch of combatants to the hatch.

密切注意的绑架者发送了一批战士到舱口盖。

724. The wretched butcher clutched the needle and stitched it clumsily.

可怜的屠夫抓住针并且笨拙地缝它。

725. The peer's queer peering is a sheer sneer.

贵族奇怪的窥视是一次完全的嘲笑。

726. The currency curriculum made the excursionist incur loss of time and money.

货币课程使短途旅游者招致时间和钱的损失。

727. The stray betrayer arrayed the sprayers on the road.

迷路的叛徒在路上排列喷雾器。

728. Dust accumulated on the insulated simulator in the desolate lab.

灰尘在荒凉的实验室里绝缘的模拟器上堆积。

729. The inflated balloon indicates a latent inflation on the plateau.

膨胀的气球显示了高原上潜在的通货膨胀。

730. Trivial tributes constitute the attribute of constituent's report.

琐屑的颂词形成选民的报告的属性。

731. I acutely and resolutely refuted the brutal persecution of mute commuter.

我尖锐而坚决地反驳了沉默通勤者的野蛮迫害。

732. This measure may preclude the exclusive agency from selling crucial crude oil.

这个措施可以使专有的代理不能出售决定性的原油。

733. He depicted the condition the man contradicting the verdict.

他描绘了那个人反驳裁决的情形。

734. Magnify the magnitude of the magnetism.

放大磁性的大小。

735. The deputy chairman of the charity clarified the importance of clarity and purity.

慈善的副会长阐明了透明和纯洁的重要性。

736. The tramp from the tram swamped the ham hamburger with shampoo.

来自有轨电车的流浪者用洗发水淹没火腿汉堡。

737. According to the pamphlet, the current in the amplifier can be amplified to 3 amperes.

根据小册子，在放大器里的电流可以被放大到3安培。

738. Prolong the sponge along the longitude and latitude at an altitude.

沿着经度和纬度在一个高度延长海绵。

739. The conservative man made a reservation in the observatory.

保守的人在天文台做了一些保留。

740. The mender recommends me to amend the legend agenda.

修理工建议（劝告）我修改传奇议程。

741. His comprehensive apprehension about the appendix of the pendulum is obvious.

他广泛的关于这个钟摆的附录的忧虑是明显的。

742. Elevate the eleventh level to relevant height.

提高第11步到相关的高度。

743. Thereafter, I adhered to the coherence inherent to the theory.

此后，我坚持理论固有的连贯性。

744. The prophet appropriately appropriated the fund for repairing propeller.

预言者恰当地为修理螺旋桨拨了专款。

745. I'm baffled why the affiliated man initiated the negotiator into ego.

我迷惑于为什么附属的人正式介绍谈判者进入自我。

746. The radiation radius of the radioactive radium radiator in the stadium is variable.

放射性的镭暖气装置的辐射半径在体育场是易变的。

747. Snobbish Knob is doing his hobby in the lobby.

势利的球形门柄正在大堂里做他的嗜好。

748. The ass bypassed the guard and assassinated the surpassing ambassador in the embassy.

驴为警卫设旁路并且在大使馆暗杀胜过的大使。

749. The corporate bodies collaborate elaborately on producing vibrating evaporator.

法人团体在生产振动蒸发器之后苦心制作协作。

750. The dazzling light from the digital device dizzied me.

来自数字化的设备的耀眼的光使我头昏。

751. The extinct exotic bird's feather contains zinc.

那种已绝迹的珍奇的鸟的羽毛中含锌。

752. The smuggler shrugged to the bugler hugging the bug in the tugboat.

走私者对在拖船中拥抱臭虫的号手耸耸肩。

753. The vocation advocate found the word "vocal" and "reciprocal" not in the vocabulary.

职业倡导者发现“嗓音的”和“交互的”两词不在词汇表中。

754. Without my aid I'm afraid the maiden would have been raided.

没有我的帮助我怕少女已遭到袭击。

755. The slim Muslim reached his climax when he found the axis of the galaxy.

苗条的穆斯林在发现银河的轴线时达到了（人生的）顶点。

756. Bonus is a stimulus for me to study the silicon in the bacon.

奖金是我研究薰肉中硅原子的动力。

757. The categories of the lubricated duplicators are intricate.

那些润滑过的复印机的种类错综复杂。

758. The wagging wasp grasps the crisp clasp for a gasp.

摇摆的黄蜂抓住脆钩喘息。

759. The reconciled reptiles rest on a fragile tile.

和解的爬行动物歇在易碎的瓷砖上。

760. The gossip tossed the mossy blossom fossil.

爱讲闲话者向上抛长满苔藓的花化石。

761. Test the immune function by immersed dispersion.

用浸入扩散（法）测试免疫功能。

762. The lateral elite is literally illiterate.

边上的精英分子简直就是个文盲。

763. To abide the abiding bidding, the oxide bidder strides on the seaside.

为了忍耐无休止的吩咐，氧化物投标者在海滨阔步行走。

764. The tormentor enlarged the engagement garment.

折磨者加大了订婚服装。

765. The cripple dipped the whip tip into the chip solution nearby his hip.

跛子将鞭子末端浸入他臀部旁边的芯片溶液中。

766. The tickler pricked a tick on the nickname Nickel.

挠痒者在绰号“镍币”上刺了个勾号。

767. The administrator diminished the feminine miniature to minimal size.

管理员将女性缩样缩减到最小尺寸。

768. The man with mittens intermittently intervened the remittance.

戴连指手套的人间歇地介入汇款。

769. The scorched couch is put in the porch of epoch.

被烤焦的睡椅放在时代门廊内。

770. The monstrous monarch monopolied monarchy.

可怕的君主垄断了君主国。

771. The missionary transmitted emission emitted lately.

传教士传播了新近散发出来的散发物。

772. I'm intent on tentative retention of potential patents.

我热衷于潜在专利权的暂时保留。

773. The expelled man repelled billions of rebellions.

遭到驱逐的男子击退了数十亿次叛乱。

774. The cellar-dweller yelled, "Fell the jellyfish burglar!"

住地下室的人喊道：“打倒海蜇窃贼！”

775. The diplomatic diplomas are made in automation in the autonomy.

外交证书在自治区是自动化生产的。

776. The enrolled jolly stroller polled on the trolley.

被招收的快乐的散步者在无轨电车上投票。

777. The contaminated vital vitamin made racial discrimination come to culmination.

被污染的重要维他命使种族歧视达到极点。

778. The jogger made an analytical analogy between the ecology and geology.

慢跑者在生态学和地质学之间进行了分析类比。

779. The alliance enhanced the reliability of the applicable alloy appliances.

盟友增强了适用的合金用具的可靠性。

780. The gigantic panther in pants passed the transition period of heart transplant.

穿裤子的巨大黑豹度过了心脏移植的过度期。

781. With a clatter, the flatterer shattered the chattering wattmeter in the chaos.

当啷一声，马屁精在混乱中打碎了格格作响的瓦特表。

782. "Homely food is wholesome," the comedist said on the dome.

“家常食品有益于健康，”喜剧作家在拱顶上说。

783. The subtle subscriber found the prescription manuscript.

敏锐的认购者找到了处方原稿。

784. Time is finite and infinite. I defy the indefinite definition.

时间既是有限的又是无限的。我公然对抗这个模糊的定义。

785. The driller filled the grill with brilliant film.

钻孔者在烤架上填满辉煌的胶片。

786. The ill man had a pill and sat on the pillar in stillness until now.

那个坏人吃了一颗药丸后静止不动地坐在柱子上直到现在。

787. The skilful miller killed millions of lions with his ski.

技术娴熟的磨坊主用雪橇杀死了上百万头狮子。

788. The silly spilled the milk on the silver silk.

傻子把牛奶溅到银白色的丝绸上。

789. On the far farm the army's arms are kept warm by a swarm of bees.

在远方的农场上，陆军的武器被一群蜜蜂保暖。

790. The alarm harmed the charming harmony of the ceremony.

警报声损害了典礼迷人的和谐。

791. Squirrel inquired an acquaintance and acquired the requirements.

松鼠询问了一位熟人，得知了那些要求。

792. A title is entitled to the retired worker who repaired the entire tire tirelessly.

那个不倦地修理了整个轮胎的退休工人被授予了一个头衔。

793. The hired admirer inspired his desire for the wire.

雇佣的钦佩者激发了他对铁丝的渴望。

794. The firm fireman first overcame thirst desire.

坚定的消防员首先克服口渴欲望。

795. The tiresome pirate sounded siren and let off fireworks.

讨厌的海盗鸣汽笛放焰火。

796. The adjective injected new meaning into the objected objective object.

这个形容词给受到反对的客观物体注入了新的意义。

797. The projector is subject to rejection and may be ejected from the project.

投影机有遭到否决的倾向并可能被逐出工程。

798. A day goes through daybreak, morning, noon, afternoon, evening and midnight.

一天经过拂晓、上午、正午、下午、傍晚和午夜。

799. His affection for the defects is affected by the infectious perfect effect.

他对缺点的钟爱受到具有感染力的完美效果的影响。

800. With a clatter, the flatterer shattered the chattering wattmeter in the chaos.

当啷一声，马屁精在混乱中打碎了格格作响的瓦特表。

# What I Have Lived For

By Bertrand Russell

Three passions, simple but 1)overwhelmingly strong, have governed my life: the longing for love, the search for knowledge, and 2)unbearable pity for the suffering of mankind. These passions, in a 3)wayward course, over a deep ocean of 4)anguish, reaching to the very 5)verge of despair.

I have sought love, first, because it brings 6)ecstasy-ecstasy so great that I would often have 7)sacrificed all the rest of life for a few hours of this joy. I have sought it, next, because it relieves loneliness-that terrible loneliness in which one shivering consciousness looks over the rim of the world into the cold 8)unfathomable lifeless abyss. I have sought it, finally, because in the union of love I have seen, in a mystic 9)miniature, the 10)prefiguring vision of the heaven that 11)saints and poets have imagined. This is what I sought, and though it might seem too good for human life, this is what-at last-I have found.

With equal passion I have sought knowledge. I have wished to understand the hearts of men. I have wished to know why the stars shine. And I have tried to 12)apprehend the 13)Pythagorean power by which number holds sway above the flux. A little of this, but not much, I have achieved.

Love and knowledge, so far as they were possible, led upward toward the heavens. But always pity brought me back to earth. Echoes of cries of pain reverberate in my heart. Children in famine, victims tortured by 14)oppressors, helpless old people a hated burden to their pain make a 15)mockery of what human life should be. I long to 16)alleviate the evil, but I can't, and I too suffer.

This has been my life. I have found it worth living, and would gladly live it again if the chance were offered me.

我的人生追求

有三种简单然而无比强烈的激情左右了我的一生：对爱的渴望，对知识的探索和对人类苦难的难以忍受的怜悯。这些激情像飓风，反复地吹拂过深重的苦海，濒于绝境。

我寻找爱，首先是因为它使人心醉神迷--这种陶醉是如此的美妙，使我愿意牺牲所有的余生去换取几个小时这样的欣喜。我寻找爱，还因为它解除孤独--在可怕的孤独中，一颗颤抖的灵魂从世界的边缘看到冰冷、无底、死寂的深渊。最后，我寻找爱，还因为在爱的交融中，神秘而又具体而微地，我看到了圣贤和诗人们想象出的天堂的前景。这就是我所寻找的，而且，虽然对人生来说似乎过于美妙，这也是我终于找到了的。

以同样的激情我探索知识。我希望能够理解人类的心灵。我希望能够知道群星为何闪烁。我试图领悟毕达哥拉斯所景仰的数字力量，它支配着此消彼涨。仅在不大的一定程度上，我达到了此目的。

爱和知识，只要有可能，通向着天堂。但是怜悯总把我带回尘世。痛苦呼喊的回声回荡在我的内心。忍饥挨饿的孩子，惨遭压迫者摧残的受害者，被儿女们视为可憎的负担的无助的老人，连同这整个充满了孤独、贫穷和痛苦的世界，使人类所应有的生活成为了笑柄。我渴望能够减少邪恶，但是我无能为力，而且我自己也在忍受折磨。

这就是我的一生。我发现它值得一过。如果再给我一次机会，我会很高兴地再活它一次。

注释：

1) overwhelminglyadv. 不可抵抗地

2) unbearable a. 无法忍受的

3) wayward a. 任性的

4) anguish n. 痛苦，苦恼

5) verge n. 边缘

6) ecstasy n. 入迷

7) sacrifice n. 牺牲

8) unfathomable adj. 深不可测的

9) miniature n. 缩图，缩影

10) prefigure v. 预示
11) saint n. 圣人
12) apprehend v. 领会，理解
13) Pythagorean a. 毕达哥拉斯的
14) oppressor n. 压迫者
15) mockery n. 嘲笑
16) alleviate v. 使（痛苦）易于忍受，减轻

When You are Old

by William Butler Yeats

When you are old and 1)gray and full of sleep
And 2)nodding by the fire, 3)take down this book,
And slowly read, and dream of the 4)soft look
Your eyes had once, and of their shadows deep;
How many loved your moments of glad grace,
And loved your beauty with love false or true;
But one man loved the 5)pilgrim soul in you,
And loved the sorrows of your changing face;
And 6)bending down beside the 7)glowing 8)bars,
9)Murmur, a little sadly, how love fled
And 10)paced upon the mountains overhead,
And hid his face 11)amid a crowd of stars.

当你老去

当你老了，头白了，睡思昏沉，
炉火旁打盹，请取下这部诗歌，
慢慢读，回想你过去眼神的柔和，
回想它们过去的浓重的阴影；
多少人爱你年轻欢畅的时候
爱慕你的美貌，出于假意或者真心，

只有一个人爱你那朝圣者的灵魂，
爱你已改的容颜痛苦的皱纹。
躬身在红光闪耀的炉火旁，
凄然低语，爱为何消逝，
它漫步走上高高的山峦，
将脸庞隐没在了群星间。

注释：

1) gray a. 灰色，指头发灰白
2) nod v. 打瞌睡，点头
3) take down v. 拿下
4) the soft look 柔和的眼神
5) pilgrim n. 朝圣者，追寻者
6) bend down 弯腰
7) glow v. 灼热，发红光
8) bar n. 炉栅
9) murmur v. 喃喃低语
10) pace v. 踱步
11) amid prep. 在……中

# My Cyber Love

I have frequented the same chat line for more than 3 years now and have made some wonderful online friendships. However, I had become bored with the typical chat and the Internet all together. So, I decided to take a break.

After about a week of being off line, I returned late one night to check mail. There, in my box was an email from a lady friend I had met in chat. She was going on and on about a man that had recently entered the room and how he was supposedly the "male 1)incarnate" of myself. Anyone who knows me also knows that I am a bit of a "character". My sense of humor is one of a 2)warped 3)demented nature. The thought of finding anyone who doesn't become annoyed instantly is a chore. Much less a man that shared the same. I completely 4)discredited the email and went about my business.

Later that night, I found myself wandering the net. It was then I ran across a photo gallery that proved to be quite entertaining. As I clicked from one picture to the next, I ran across one gentleman's photo. I was 5)stunned by his presence. Approximately 10 minuets had gone by when I finally tore myself away from the photo and decided to venture into chat. There, I found the woman who had sent me the email earlier that week. She 6)proceeded to tell me all about this man. "You just have to meet him," she said, 7)ranting on and on about how much we were alike. I laughed at her thinking it was amusing. "No, I am serious! You have got to talk to him." I finally agreed that I would make effort to do so later on and left the chat quickly. Again, finding myself staring at this 8)anonymous photo I had found earlier.

Approximately 4 hours later, I ventured back into the chat. Only to find a few friends talking about daily events. Then, all of a sudden out of nowhere, a new name entered, 9)rambling on and on about being the presentment of madness. I quickly spoke up and told the stranger that title had already been taken by myself as I laughed. He was silent for a few moments. It was then I received a "whisper" from him. "So YOU are the

woman I have heard so very much about." I replied by saying, "I see my reputation 10)precedes me." It was then I noticed his side 11)bar photo (this particular room has a side bar option for those wishing to post photos of themselves). I almost fell from my chair when I realized I was talking to the man in the photo. The photo I had found earlier that day while surfing. After several hours in "whisper" mode, we opted to enter my personal chat room. We found one another to be interesting. Not to mention, we thoroughly enjoyed our conversation.

Since then, our relationship has grown tremendously. Even going so far as to admit our love to one another. We both agree this seems crazy. The sort of thing you read about in a book. It hardly seems real. Neither of us was looking when fate led us to one another. Neither of us was in need of love. Hell, neither of us believed in love, especially online love 12)prior to our finding one another. We both want so badly to be together. To learn, to love, and to experience what this has to offer. It is simply amazing. So much for not seeking love, eh?

It was as if we had been two long lost lovers being reunited after a long trip. I think he put it best when he said...

"Life is full of shit... lots of it. And there are many a times when you may feel stuck/bored and it seems that there's nothing left to hold your interests or anything that doesn't 13)piss you off. Well, there is such a thing as true love. It's there, it's indescribable and few are blessed with it. We are one of the lucky couples."

Truly, the luckiest man and woman ever.

网络情缘

我常到网上同一个聊天室聊天，至今已有三年多了，在那儿认识了一些很不错的网友。但我已厌倦了这种聊天和上网，于是决意歇歇鼓。

罢网了大约一周后，一天晚上我上网查邮件。信箱里有封“伊妹儿”是我的一位女聊友寄来的。她滔滔不绝地谈起最近来聊天室的一个男子，她说那人就像是我的“男性版”。认识我的人都知道我小小也算个“角儿”，有一种不入流的幽默感。想找到一个不会立即给惹恼的人

还真不容易。同类的男性更是少之又少。我对那封邮件压根不置可否，自顾自忙去了。

当天晚些时候，我又到网上去漫游，发现了一个还挺逗乐的相片库。我一张张地点击下去，当看到一位男士的照片时，顿感眩晕。十分钟过去了，我花了好大的劲才放开那张照片，并决定斗起胆子去聊天。聊天室里有那周早些时候给我发了邮件的女聊友。她过来跟我谈到了关于这名男子的一切情况。“你一定要会一会他，”她说道，长篇激昂地讲说着我们是如何相似。我终于同意以后会找机会聊一聊，就匆匆地离开了聊天室。再次返回去凝视此前看到的无名人士照片。

大约过了四个钟头，我回到聊天室。只看到有几个朋友在扯家常。接着突然冒进来了一个新名字，大谈疯人疯语。我飞快地发言，大笑着告诉这个陌生者该名字已被我取了。他沉默良久。然后我接到他的一个“私聊”信息：“那么说你就是那个我久仰大名的人了。”我回答说：“我看我是名过其实了。”就在那时我注意到他侧边的照片（这间聊天室的侧栏可以让人自愿上传照片）。看了聊天对象的照片，我差点从椅子上摔下来。正是我当天在网上看到的那一张。“私聊”了几小时，我们转入我开的私人聊天室。我们都觉得彼此有趣。不用多说，我们完完全全地享受着谈话的乐趣。

自此之后，我们的关系就突飞猛进。甚至发展到相互吐露了爱意。我们俩都觉得这太疯狂了。就跟在书上读到的似的，超乎现实。在双方不经意的时候，缘份将我们连在了一起。原本我们双方都没有渴望爱情。我们原来并不相信有爱情，尤其不信网恋，在我们找到彼此之前。现在我们是多么地希望能相依相守。去学习，去爱，去体会其中带来的欢乐。简直太神奇了。对爱止步？还是就此住手吧。

我们仿佛失散多年的恋人，在分别已久后再相遇。我想这一切用他说过的话来描述最合适不过了……

“人生之不如意十有八九……很多时候你会觉得无聊难过，什么也提不起你的兴趣，什么也不能让你怒火上升。人间的确有真爱。真爱难以言传，罕有而珍贵。我们就是其中一对幸运的情侣。”

真的，是最最幸运的俩人了。

注释：

1) incarnate n. 化身，体现

2) warped a. 反常的

3) demented a. 发狂的

4) discredit v. 不信，怀疑

5) stun v. 使晕倒，惊吓

6) proceed v. 继续

7) rant v. 激昂地说

8) anonymous a. 无名的，匿名的

9) ramble v. 漫谈

10) precede v. 领先，先于

11) bar n. 条，棒，栅

12) prior to 在之前

13) piss sb. off 惹人生气

The Rabbits Who Caused All the Trouble

Written by James Thurber

Within the memory of the youngest child there was a family of rabbits who lived near 1)a pack of wolves. The wolves announced that they did not like the way the rabbits were living. (The wolves were crazy about the way they themselves were living, because it was the only way to live.) One night several wolves were killed in an earthquake and this was blamed on the rabbits, for it is well known that rabbits 2)pound on the ground with their hind legs and cause earthquakes. On another night one of the wolves was killed by a bolt of 3)lightning and this was also blamed on the rabbits, for it is well known that 4)lettuce-eaters cause lightning. The wolves threatened to 5)civilize the rabbits if they didn't behave, and the rabbits decided to run away to a desert island. But the other animals, who lived at a great distance, shamed them, saying, "You must stay where you are and be brave. This is no world for 6)escapists. If the wolves attack you, we will come to your aid, in all probability." So the rabbits continued to live near the wolves and one day there was a terrible flood which drowned a great many wolves. This was blamed on the rabbits, for it is well known that carrot-nibblers with

long ears cause floods. The wolves 7)descended on the rabbits, for their own good, and 8)imprisoned them in a dark cave, for their own protection.

When nothing was heard about the rabbits for some weeks, the other animals demanded to know what had happened to them. The wolves replied that the rabbits had been eaten and since they had been eaten the affair was a purely 9)internal matter. But the other animals warned that they might possibly unite against the wolves unless some reason was given for the destruction of rabbits. So the wolves gave them one. "They were trying to escape," said the wolves, "and, as you know, this is no world for escapists."

肇事的兔子

在最小的孩子还记得的那个时候，在狼群的附近居住着兔子一家。狼们公开宣布，他们不喜欢兔子的生活方式。（狼对自己的生活方式推崇之至，因为这是唯一可行的生活方式。）一天晚上，几只狼在地震中死亡。这件事是兔子的责任，因为众所周知，兔子用两条腿蹬地，造成了地震。另一个晚上，一只狼被雷电劈毙，这件事也怪罪于兔子，因为众所周知，雷电是由吃莴苣的动物引发的。狼威胁说，如果兔子继续为非作歹，它们将施以管教。兔子决定逃到一个荒岛上去。但是其它住在远处的动物奚落它们说：“你们必须守住阵脚，要勇敢。这个世界决没有逃避主义者的容身之地。如果狼攻击你们，我们多半会来相助。”于是兔子继续在狼群附近生活。有一天，发生了一场可怕的洪水，许多狼被淹死。责任怪罪到兔子头上，因为众所周知，长耳朵并小口小口吃胡萝卜的动物会引起洪水。为了兔子着想，狼对它们下手了，把它们关在黑洞里进行保护。

由于连续几星期没有听到兔子的消息，其它动物要求知道它们的行踪。狼回答说兔子已经被吃了；既然已经吃到肚里，此事就纯属内政。但其它动物警告说，除非有消灭兔子的正当理由，不然它们可能团结起来，一致对狼。于是，狼给了它们一条理由。“它们企图逃走”，狼说。“你们也知道，这个世界决没有逃避主义者的容身之地。”

注释：

1) a pack of （野兽等的）一群

2) pound v. 猛敲，猛击

3) lightning n. 闪电

4) lettuce n. 莴苣
5) civilize v. 教化，使文明
6) escapist n. 逃避主义者
7) descend on 袭击，突然访问
8) imprison v. 监禁
9) internal a. 国内的，内在的

# A Prelude to A Dream

By Cameron Crowe / Director of Vanilla Sky

In the winter of 1997, I saw a Spanish film called Abre Los Ojos. I couldn't get it out of my mind. The movie felt like a folk song to me, part fable, part poem, partly a committed conversation that you'd have with someone late at night when big ideas flowed easily. I wanted to be a part of that conversation. As all movies do, Vanilla Sky, a title I thought had a kind of musical quality, acquired a driven 1)adrenalinalized personality all its own.

Much of the same crew had worked on Almost Famous. We made the two movies 2)back to back and they couldn't have been more beautifully 3)dissimilar.

Visuals mattered a lot on this one, especially the opening sequence where we emptied Times Square on an early November morning. Working with the great John Toll was key. He had been the 4)cinematographer on Almost Famous and while that movie had a free flowing documeturish feel, this one would be even more demanding. Not a shot would go unplanned, not an image wasted.

The goal was a movie filled with clues and 5)signposts, kind of like the cover of 6)Sergeant Pepper, every time you look at it, you might see something different.

We all 7)pitched in to tell this odd and 8)intoxicating story about dreams and reality. Often after we'd rapped for the evening, many of us still stayed behind and talked about the layers of the movie even while we were making it. Not quite 2 years later, we still do.

Vanilla Sky isn't obvious. It's a movie to be watched closely, but it's also a movie you can let wash over you. It's a story, a puzzle, a nightmare, a 9)lucid dream, a 10)psychedelic pop song, a movie to argue over and most of all, a movie that extends an invitation. Wherever you want to meet it, it will meet you there.

梦的序言

--《香草的天空》导演手记

[译文>

1997年冬天，我看了一部西班牙电影《睁开你的双眼》。难以磨灭的印象。电影带给我民谣般的感受，像寓言，又像诗歌，也像朋友间在深夜一次灵感飞溅的谈话。我很想加入到这样的谈话中。正如所有的电影一样，我觉得《香草的天空》这个片名富有乐感，蕴含着一种令人躁动的特质。

片组人员基本是制作《近乎成名》的同一班子。我们接连拍出这两部电影，让它们焕发出迥然不同的美。

《香草的天空》非常看重视觉效果，尤其是在片头，我们清空了十一月一个早晨的时代广场。能和优秀的约翰·托尔一起合作举足轻重。他是《近乎成名》的摄影师，将那部电影拍出一种挥洒自如的记录片感觉，《香草的天空》则要求更高。没有哪个镜头不经过周详计划，没有哪个画面是多余的。

我们的目标做出一部贯穿线索和征兆的影片，就像《佩铂军士》的封面，每看一次都会有新的收获。

我们都很投入地来讲述这个奇特而迷人的故事，关于梦境和现实的故事。我们常常是在晚上进行交流，之后还有很多人留下来商讨电影的表现手法，甚至一边拍摄一边讨论。两年后还是依然如此。

《香草的天空》不是部浅显的电影。它既能让你用心细品，也可以点到即止。它是一个故事，一个谜语，一个梦魇，一个清晰的梦，一首迷幻般的流行歌，是一部具争议的影片，最重要的是--这电影发出一张邀请函，无论何地，只要你愿意，就会看到。

注释:

1) adrenalinalized a. 使激动的，使兴奋的

2) back to back 一个连一个的

3) dissimilar a. 不同的，相异的

4) cinematographer n. 电影摄影技师

5) signpost n. 明显的线索，征兆

6) 是1967年甲壳虫乐队发行的一张专辑，全名叫“Sergeant Pepper's Lonely Hearts Club Band”。

7) pitch in 投身于，投入

8) intoxicating a. 醉人的，使人兴奋的

9) lucid a. 明晰的

10) psychedelic a. 迷幻的

Vanilla Sky

Scene 1

(David always has nightmares. He is imprisoned after he was charged of murder. He tells Doctor Curtis McCabe one of the nightmares in which he runs in the empty Times Square without even one person.)

Alarm Clock: Open your eyes. David, open your eye...

Curtis: Well, I suppose the empty street meant loneliness.

David: You're a 2)shrink, you gotta do better than that.

Curtis: I'm a doctor, let's not 3)stereotype each other, not all rich kids are soulless and not all psychologists care about dreams. The question is how you got here and why you've been charged.

David: What do you want to know? I was about to turn 33. I ran three magazines in a world wide publishing house. And most days I actually fooled myself into believing that it would last forever. Isn't that what being young is about? Believing secretly that you would be the one person in the history of man who would live forever.

Scene 2

(David was an unconventional young man before imprisonment. He was half-hearted to his work. One morning, he went to play tennis with his friend Brian, and paid no attention to the board meeting. )

David: Did you reserve the court?

Brian: Easy, I can't handle heavy conversation at this ungodly hour.

David: Sorry to do this early, but I gotta be done by ten.

(The telephone rings.)

Secretary: You're not going to make the 8:45, are you?

David: How did you find me?

Secretary: David Aames, you have to check the colors of the letters for the new issue of Rise.

David: What are the colors?

Secretary: Yellow and red or the traditional white.

David: Gotta think about it!

Secretary: David, please don't be late for the ten o'clock with the board.

David: OK, but don't tell anybody where I am. I don't care if God calls. I'm very, very busy.

Secretary: We have...

(David hangs up the call.)

Brian: Yeah.

Scene 3

(The scene changes back to the prison. David tells the doctor his life story and the reason that changes his fate.)

David: David Aames Senior! My father wasn't built for the 21st century, he never went to McDonald's, not once. He never watched television, and yet his biggest magazine is still the TV Digest. He and my mother threw the grandest parties of the literary world, ballooned, jumped out of airplanes. He sought adventure. His autobiography is the 4)manual for every 5)cutthroat publisher in New York City. It's called Defending the Kingdom.

Curtis: I've read it. Page 127, "David Jr. was a delight as a child." Did I miss something here? Is that all he wrote about you?

David: I don't think he ever got over the fact that I'm absolutely terrified of heights. The irony continues. When he and my mother were run over by a drunken teenager on New Year's Eve ten years ago, he left the

keys to the kingdom to me. 51% control, 49% going to a group of seven board members who all thought they were first in line.

Curtis: There are five basic emotions in life, David. Tell me what emotion griped him before he entered that cell. Was it guilt? Hate? Shame? Revenge? Love? I'm completely on the wrong track, aren't I?

Scene 4

(Love -- David calls back his birthday party on which night he felt in love with beautiful Sofia and hurt the girl who loved him, Julie.)

David: How about if you help me? Unless I'm 6)horning in here?

Sofia: You are, but the food's good.

David: I've got this little problem. I've got a 7)stalker.

Sofia: It doesn't sound life threatening.

David: But I need a cover. I need for you to pretend we are having a stimulating conversation and you are wildly entertained. I know it's tough.

Sofia: I'll 8)improvise.

David: She's right across the room and she's burning a hole in my back right now, isn't she?

Sofia: Red dress? 9)Strappy shoes?

David: Yes.

Sofia: Wow, she's really staring at you.

David: Shit!

Sofia: And she seems to be crying, less happy. I think she's the saddest girl to ever hold a Martini.

(After the birthday party, David drives Sofia home.)

Sofia: Ever been married?

David: No. Did you ever accept any of your 12 thousand proposals?

Sofia: 12 thousand and 8. No!

David: And you moved to New York to do dance, paint and acting. Deal arms?

Sofia: Right. Do you want to hear 10)Jeff Buckley or Vicky Carr?

David: Jeff Buckley or Vicky Carr? Both 11)simultaneously.

Sofia: Everyone said don't go to New York, but I just think good things will happen if you're a good person with a good attitude. Don't you think? You think I'm naive.

David: Ah, no! I really don't. (Interior monologue) I dug her completely! Somehow I'd found the last semi-guyless girl in New York City.

Scene 5

(Next morning, Julie comes to meet David in her car just as he leaves Sofia's home.)

Julie: David Aames!

David: Julie Gianni!

Julie: Hey handsome!

David: You're following me.

Julie: Just a little bit, I wanted to finish what we were talking about.

David: And?

Julie: How did it go with our moth girl? Did she turn into a butterfly for you?

David: Yes, she did.

Julie: Yeah?

David: It's OK.

Julie: You just never seem to be there for your friends until they've finally given up on you!

David: I'm not 12)blowing you off, I just, I want to be alone for a little bit. Trust me, I have a lot of things I have to take care of. And if we're friends, which we are, OK, then you'll understand that.

Julie: I'm sorry! But we're...I missed an 13)audition and it just made me feel bad that you didn't invite me to your party. You want to make it up to me? (David gets in her car.) What's happiness to you, David?

David: What is happiness to me? What is happiness?

Julie: Because for me, this is happiness. It's being with you.

(Julie loses control of her emotions. She drives the car so fast that David falls in deep panic.)

David: What are you doing? OK, I love you! I love you! What are you doing?

(The car rushes to the side of the road. It falls down from the bridge with a loud crash.)

Scene 6

(The accident disfigures David's face. He doesn't know how to face his beloved girl. In the dream, they have a romantic and sad encounter.)

Sofia: Hello!

David: You're amazing! 14)Hola.

Sofia: Hola! Did you get to work all night?

David: Yeah. No, actually I had a horrible dream.

Sofia: You dreamed you'd never see me again.

David: I left your apartment I went downstairs to the car and my friend, the stalker, had followed me there.

Sofia: Julie?

David: Yes, and she wanted to talk to me, and I remember I had this buzz, you know, that buzz from you and me. I think my mind was still on that terrible drawing of me, but she was upset about, I don't know. You know, I got in the car and she drove off a bridge and committed suicide with me in the car.

Sofia: I thought you were going straight to work.

David: But I survived. With my arm and my face reconstructed and what's worse, I can't wake up.

(David holds Sofia tightly.)

Sofia: And how was your house after the party?

David: Party? What party?

Sofia: The party - red dress, strappy shoes. I spilled something on your shirt, sweet and sour and the saddest girl to ever hold a Martini.

David (Interior monologue): My dreams are a cruel joke. They 15)taunt me. Even in my dreams I'm an idiot to know to wake up to reality. I can only avoid sleep and I can't. I try to tell myself what to dream, I try to dream that I'm flying, something free. It never works!

香草的天空

场景一

（大卫总是噩梦连连。在因谋杀罪名被拘禁后，他向心理医生柯蒂斯·麦克布说起其中的一个梦，是奔跑在空荡荡的时代广场上。）

闹钟录音：睁开眼睛。大卫，睁开眼睛……

柯蒂斯：我想，空空的街道意味着孤独。

大卫：你是名心理医生，对此该有更好的说法。

柯蒂斯：我的确是医生。不过我们别再说那些陈腔滥调了，并不是所有的富家子弟都空虚难耐，不是所有的心理医生都对梦境感兴趣。问题是你怎么沦落到这儿来的，你为什么受到起诉。

大卫：你想知道什么呢？我年龄直奔三十三，经营着三家世界性的出版社。许多日子我都骗自己说，好日子将永远持续下去。这就是年轻的意义吗？暗自以为自己将在人类历史上永生。

场景二

（从前的大卫放纵不羁，对待事业三心二意。他一大早和朋友布莱恩去打网球，置董事会会议而不顾。）

大卫：你订好球场了吗？

布莱恩：慢着，在这痛苦的时刻我无法谈这样沉重的话题。

大卫：抱歉这次我这么早，但我十点钟就得走。

（电话响了。）

秘书：八点四十五分你是到不了公司的了，是吗？

大卫：你是怎么找到我的？

秘书：大卫·艾姆斯，你必须查验新一期《上升》封面字母的颜色。

大卫：是什么颜色?

秘书：黄和红，或者传统的白色。

大卫：我想想看！

秘书：大卫，十点钟的董事会拜托你别迟到了。

大卫：好吧，不过别告诉其他人我在哪里。即使上帝打电话来我也不会接，我非常非常忙。

秘书：我们必须……

（大卫挂断了电话。）

布莱恩：好！

场景三

（镜头切回到监狱，大卫向柯蒂斯医生讲述自己的身世，以及改变了命运的原因。）

大卫：我父亲老大卫·艾姆斯与二十一世纪格格不入。他从来不去麦当劳，一次也没去过。他从来不看电视，但他卖得最好的杂志却是《电视周刊》。他和我妈盛宴款待文学人士，乘热气球旅行，飞行跳伞。他热爱这类冒险。他的自传被每个残酷无情的纽约出版商奉为宝典。书名叫《捍卫王国》。

柯蒂斯：我读过这本书。第127页上写着“大卫在小时候非常可爱”。我是不是漏了什么没看到？他整本书只有这一句提到了你。

大卫：我看他从来也接受不了我有严重恐高症的事实。具有讽刺意味的是，十年前的新年前夕，他和我妈被一个喝醉酒的少年开车撞死，他的王国的钥匙留给了我。51%的股份归我，还有49%的股份归董事会--由七个自以为是的人组成的董事会。

柯蒂斯：大卫，人生有五种基本感情。告诉我，他在进监狱前是哪种情感占主导地位--是愤怒？憎恨？羞耻？报复？还是爱？我这么说大错特错了吗?

场景四

（爱情--大卫回忆起他的生日派对，正是那一晚，他爱上了美丽的索菲娅，也伤透了爱他的朱莉的心。）

大卫：你来帮帮我好吗？这样我就不会来烦你了。

索菲娅：你的确很烦人，但食物很可口。

大卫：我有个小麻烦。有人在跟着我。

索菲娅：听起来没有人命关天。

大卫：但我需要找掩护。我需要你假装我们正在进行一场惊心动魄的谈话，你看起来非常开心。我知道这任务很艰巨。

索菲娅：我会即兴发挥一下。

大卫：她正穿过房间，她的目光快在我背上烧出一个洞来了，是吧?

索菲娅：是穿红裙子、带带鞋的那个?

大卫：是的。

索菲娅：哇，她真的在盯着你。

大卫：糟糕!

索菲娅：她都快哭出来了，越发不开心了。我想，她是端着马丁尼酒的最忧郁的姑娘。

（晚会结束后，大卫开车送索菲娅回家。）

索菲娅：结过婚吗?

大卫：没有。你是否曾经接受过一万两千次求婚中的一次?

索菲娅：是一万两千零八次。没有!

大卫：你搬到纽约住是为了跳舞、绘画、表演，还是做军火生意?

索菲娅：对！你想听杰夫·巴克利的音乐还是维基·卡尔的?

大卫：杰夫·巴克利还是维基·卡尔？我想两个同时听。

索菲娅：每个人都告诉我说别去纽约，但我认为，只要你人好，有积极的态度，总会有好结果。你不觉得吗？你觉得我很幼稚!

大卫：噢，不！我真的没这样想。（内心独白）我完全迷上了她！我终于在纽约发现了最后一个纯朴的女孩。

场景五

（第二天清晨，大卫刚离开索菲娅的家，朱莉就开车迎了上来。）

朱莉：大卫·艾姆斯！

大卫：朱莉·吉阿妮！

朱莉：嘿，帅哥！

大卫：你在跟踪我。

朱莉：有一点点吧，我想完成我们之间从前的谈话。

大卫：然后怎样?

朱莉：我们的飞蛾姑娘怎么样了？她有没有为你变成了一只蝴蝶?

大卫：是的，她有。

朱莉：是吗?

大卫：还好。

朱莉：你从来没和哪个朋友到过这一步，直到她们最后离开你。

大卫：我可没甩你，我只是想一个人待会儿。相信我，我要操心的事情太多了。如果我们是朋友，那就让我们做朋友好了，好吗？那么你就会理解我了。

朱莉：很抱歉！但我们是……我错过了一次试唱的机会，而且你没有邀请我去你的派对使我很难过。你想给我补偿吗？（大卫上了她的车。）大卫，你认为什么是幸福?

大卫：我认为什么是幸福？什么是幸福?

朱莉：因为对我来说，幸福就是和你在一起。

（朱莉情绪失控，她疯狂的超速驾驶使大卫陷入了极度恐慌。）

大卫：你在做什么？好吧，我爱你！我爱你！你干什么?

（汽车朝路边撞去，翻下桥，发出一声轰响。）

场景六

（事故让大卫面目全非，他不知道该如何面对心爱的姑娘。在梦里，他们浪漫而心酸地相遇了。）

索菲娅：你好！

大卫：你真漂亮！你好。

索菲娅：你好！你整晚都在工作吗?

大卫：是的。不，实际上我做了个噩梦。

索菲娅：你梦见再也见不到我了。

大卫：我离开了你家，下楼开车，我的朋友--那个跟着我的--追踪我到那儿。

索菲娅：朱莉?

大卫：是的，她想和我说话。我还在回味着和你之间奇妙的感觉。我想，我的思绪还停留在我画的那幅可怕的画上，可她很不开心，我不知道是为了什么。我上了车，她把车从桥上开出去，要和我一起自杀。

索菲娅：我还以为你会直接去上班。

大卫：但我活下来了。我的手臂和脸都整过容了，还有更糟糕的是我无法醒过来。

（大卫紧紧抱住索菲娅。）

索菲娅：你家在派对后可还好?

大卫：派对？什么派对?

索菲娅：派对--红裙子、带带鞋。我不小心把酒水洒在了你的衬衣上，甜甜的，酸酸的，还有端着马丁尼酒的忧郁的女孩。

大卫：（独白）我的梦是残酷的玩笑。它们嘲弄着我。甚至在梦里我也痴痴地想要醒来，回到现实中。我能逃避的只有睡眠，但我做不到。我试着告诉自己该梦见些什么。我努力要做个飞翔的梦，梦见那种自由的感觉。但从来没梦到！

注释:

1) vanilla n. 香子兰

2) shrink n.（美国俚语）神经科医生

3) stereotype v. 使成定型；使形式固定

4) manual n. 手册，指南

5) cutthroat a. 残酷的，无情的

6) horn in（美国俚语）闯入；干预

7) stalker. n. 潜随猎物者

8) improvise v. 即兴创作或表演

9) strappy a.（鞋类或衣服）有褶的，有带子的

10) Jeff Buckley 杰夫·巴克利，美国一位英年早逝的歌星，17岁时离家到好莱坞发展。1994年，出了一张EP Live at Sin-e和唯一的一张亲自参与制做的专辑Grace。1997年在密西西比河中游泳时不幸溺水身亡。

11) simultaneously adv. 同时发生的

12) blow off 甩人，抱怨

13) audition n. 试听

14) hola 西班牙语，即英文hello。

15) taunt v. 嘲笑，奚落

# The Birth of a Masterpiece

-- Michelangelo's David

If ever a work of art had a right to feel over exposed, it is Michelangelo's David, naked in the heart of Florence for nearly 5 centuries. In recent years his 1)manhood has been 2)appropriated for postcards, fridge magnates and even mouse mats. The great figure is of course 3)synonymous with the sculptor Michelangelo Buonarrotti, but the marble block that became the David was already being worked on a decade before Michelangelo was even born.

It was 4)extracted from the hostile mountainside high up in the Alpune Alps, some 60 miles north of Florence. 5)Rivalry between the city-states of 6)renaissance Italy 7)put the story in motion; 8)provoked by the splendors of Milan, the Florentine authorities commissioned 9)colossal figures to rein the rooftop of their 10)Cathedral, a hugely ambitious plan.

It was a man named Agustino Deduchio, an assistant to the 11)renowned master sculptor Donetello, who was first commissions to make this David. His plan was to mine 4 separate blocks: one piece for the head, one for each arm and one for the body. The fate of three of the blocks is unknown. Only the stone intended for the 12)torso survived, but in itself it was the first such gigantic marble slab to be 13)quarried since the sculptured giants of the Roman Empire were created over a thousand years earlier.

Deduchio had never taken on a project of this size, he was more at home with fairly undemanding reliefs, but he pressed on choosing to creat what appeared to be a clothed David. He carved a lot of 14)drapery on the chest, worked on the feet and made a hole between the legs, but it wasn't long before he was forced to give up, the sheer scale of the marble or perhaps the shallowness of the block defeating him.

It was to be another 12 years before the authorities regained the confidence to commission another sculptor to try to make something of this

troublesome figure. Antonio Rossolino was a 15)resourceful craftsman, but he too failed, becoming the second victim of the block's 16)intimidating dimensions.

Michelangelo probably did come forward with a wax model and as it were in competition with anybody else who wanted the job, he talked them into allowing him to do the piece. So he got, I think, the commission by sheer competition and by being brilliant.

The David contract gave Michelangelo two years to complete the statue. His fee was fixed at three gold 17)florins a month, a good artisan wage.

The piece is too large to work 18)horizontally, so it has to be 19)tackled upright. This means dust and stone raining down onto the sculptor. The shallowness of the marble now poses the greatest challenge. Working on a block as little as 2 feet deep in places, the margin for error is nonexistent. The creation has to be mathematically accurate, or the block will be ruined or the proportions lost. David might even be deprived of balance and crash to the floor in 20 tons of fragments. The architectural solution is a tree trunk carved behind the leg to support the figure while David stands in 20)contrapposto, the position where one leg is kept straight. If the sculptor then drops a 21)plumb line from the throat to the foot, gravity will then be satisfied and the statue balanced.

Aside from inspiration, this was hard physical work, often 22)tedious and occupying 14 hours a day and 6 days a week. The powerful young sculptor, a little over five feet tall, must have felt that he was the David, facing a giant enemy.

A year into the commission, the Cathedral elders pay a visit to view the work in progress. They're amazed at what they see, whether they expected a 23)nude is questionable but were known to have been delighted, they had commissioned a masterpiece after all.

杰作的诞生

--大卫雕像

如果说有哪件艺术品给曝光过度，那就是在佛罗伦萨市中心赤身露体了近五个世纪的米开朗基罗的大卫。近年来，他的阳刚美态又见诸于明信片、冰箱磁贴、甚至鼠标垫上。自然，这座雕像就是米开朗基罗·博纳罗蒂的代名词，不过成为了大卫的这块大理石，早在米开朗基罗出生前十年就已经给在琢磨了。

大理石是从佛罗伦萨北部60英里外对立城邦的阿普亚卑高山上开采的。文艺复兴时期意大利各城邦间的竞争为这个故事拉开序幕；米兰的繁荣辉煌敦使佛罗伦萨的当权者也找人来制作巨型雕像，以放在他们的大教堂顶上，这是一个雄心勃勃的计划。

一个名叫阿加提诺·迪杜奇奥的人当时是著名雕刻大师唐纳特罗的副手，雕刻大卫的任务正是被首先委派给他的。他计划分别开采四块大理石：一块做头，两只手各一块，还有一块做身体。另外的三块大理石下落不明。只有要用来造躯干的石块给保留了下来，即便这块，也是一千多年以来罗马帝国为制作巨型雕像所首次开采的最大大理石块。

迪杜奇奥从来没有接过这么大规模的工程，他更擅长处理比较简单的浮雕，但他没有退缩，选择了刻一个穿衣服的大卫。他在胸前刻了许多衣摺，塑造出脚，在两腿之间打了个洞眼，可是很快他就不得不放弃这种做法了，可能是大理石的体积或薄度难倒了他。

又过了12年，当权者才重拾信心，委托另一名雕刻家来琢磨这个麻烦的雕像。安东尼奥·罗索里诺是个足智多谋的能工巧匠，但他也败下阵来，成为该尺寸刁钻的石块的第二名牺牲者。

米开朗基罗可能是做出了一个蜡模型，和其他想得到这份工作的人竞争，他游说他们让他来接这个活儿。结果我想他凭借聪明才智从激烈的竞争中脱颖而出，赢得了这项委任。

合约给米开朗基罗两年的时间来完成大卫雕像。他每个月固定领取3个金币，那是一名好工匠的薪酬。

石块横着放太大了，只能竖起来。这意味着尘土和石屑像雨点似地飘落在雕刻者的身上。大理石的单薄构成最大的挑战，有些地方仅厚两尺，下手不容有任何闪失。雕琢必须经过精确计算，否则石块会被毁掉，或者造成比例失调的后果。大卫甚至有可能失去平衡，坠倒在地上成为一堆20吨重的石砾。根据建筑学理论，要刻一根树干置于

腿后来支撑雕像，大卫两腿对立站着，一条腿直立。如果雕刻家由雕像的喉咙向脚垂测，便看到因符合重力原理，雕像是平衡的。

除了要有灵感外，这还是相当累人而乏味的体力工作，每周工作六天，每天工作14小时。身高五英尺多一点、年轻强壮的雕刻家当时一定觉得他自己就是面对巨人的大卫。

委任一年后，教堂的长老前来参观工作的进度。眼前所见令他们叹为观止，无论之前他们是否期望看到一座裸体雕像，但我们知道他们感到很高兴，毕竟他们的委任塑造了一个杰作。

注释：

1) manhood n. 男子气概

2) appropriate v. 挪用，盗用

3) synonymous a. 同义的

4) extract v. 费力地取到

5) rivalry n. 竞争，竞赛

6) renaissance n. 文艺复兴

7) put sth. in motion 使某物开始运转

8) provoke v. 煽动，惹起

9) colossal a. 巨大的，庞大的

10) cathedral n. 大教堂

11) renowned a. 有名的，有声誉的

12) torso n. 裸体雕像的躯干部分

13) quarry v. 挖出，苦心找出

14) drapery n. 织物，布料

15) resourceful a. 足智多谋的

16) intimidating a. 威胁的，恐吓的

17) florin n. 弗罗林，一种金币

18) horizontally adv. 地平地，水平地

19) tackle v. 固定，处理

20) contrapposto n.（雕塑或绘画中以对立方式表现出人体各部分的）对应

21) plumb line 用铅垂线检查垂直度

22) tedious a. 单调乏味的

23) nude n. 裸体

eBay

[原文>

Meg Whitman: It is incredibly unique, I mean, before eBay there was no way to connect businesses and individuals on a 24-7 basis in an efficient market to trade goods and services.

Interviewer: Did you have any idea going into this thing that it would be as successful as it has been?

Whitman: No, I mean, I thought that this was largely going to be a collectables web site. I thought the 1)homerun was if this was someday a 100 hundred million dollars in 2)revenue company, so obviously it has grown way beyond what I think any of us had anticipated.

Interviewer: "Way beyond" is an 3)understatement. Last year eBay has $748 million in revenue, up 74% from the year before, $90 million in profit and nearly 90% gain. And collectables were just the beginning, today eBay is the largest online seller of goods ranging from automobiles to computers to sporting goods, a total of 18 thousand categories in all.

Whitman: We followed the users everyday, now 6 million users come to the site and they're 4)entrepreneurs from around the globe who figure out how to best use the site. And if we watch what they do very carefully and help make them more successful then we, by definition, are successful.

Interviewer: Explain the role of the customer who uses eBay, how important that customer is and what they do for eBay.

Whitman: Well, the customer has really built eBay because we don't hold any of the 5)inventory. They pick the inventory, they merchandise it, they pick, pack and ship it, they handle their own customer support and they

actually list all of the items on eBay. So, we are the market place manager but it is the customer that really has built the company.

And the customers keep building and coming. Right now, eBay has more than 42 million registered users, according to Whitman, that's about 25% of Americans online and they're leading eBay into new markets. Fixed price sales now 6)account for nearly 20% of eBay's business, up from zero just a year and a half ago and big business, including Home Depot, IBM and Disney, are now selling products there, but Whitman says the core of eBay will always be small and medium size businesses.

eBay网络奇谈

[译文>

梅格·惠特曼：eBay实在独一无二，我是说，在它之前，没有哪家公司能24小时不停地运作，让商家和个人得以在一个高效率的市场里完成交易与服务。

记者：当时你有没有想过它会创造出这样大的成功?

惠特曼：没有，当时以为这只是个收藏家的天地。我想如果哪天公司的收入达一亿就算是大获丰收了，所以说它现在的发展显然略高出了我们所有人的预想。

记者："略高"是保守的说法，去年eBay创收7.48亿美元，比前年上升了74%，利润达9千万美元，增幅将近90%。eBay起初只是个收藏家的网站，今天则成为最大的网上集市，销售范围由汽车到电脑到体育用品，全部货种有1.8万类之多。

惠特曼：我们每天都关注着用户，现在登陆网站的用户有6百万，他们是来自全球的企业家，懂得很好地利用我们的网站。如果我们密切关注他们的做法，帮助他们成功，那么从定义上来说，我们也就成功了。

记者：请说说eBay用户的角色，用户有多重要以及他们对eBay的贡献是什么?

惠特曼：实际上eBay是用户建立起来的，因为我们并不拥有任何货品。他们亲自挑选货品，他们交易、选货、包装并运输，负责自己

的客户服务，实际上eBay所有的货种全是他们列出来的。我们只要管理市场，而公司则由用户来建立。

用户在不断建立eBay的同时，用户数量也在增加。eBay现在有超过4200万名注册用户，惠特曼说，这大约相当于25%的美国人是eBay的用户，而且他们正成为eBay开拓着新的市场。一年半前，eBay还没有正价货品销售，如今上升到公司20%的业务份额。像Home Depot、IBM还有迪斯尼这样的大公司现在都在eBay上销售商品，但惠特曼说，ebay的核心业务将永远围绕中小型企业。

注释：

1) homerun n. [棒球>本垒打

2) revenue n. 收入，税收

3) understatement n. 保守或简略的陈述

4) entrepreneur n. 企业家

5) inventory n. 详细目录，存货

6) account for （在数量、比例方面）占

## Denzel Washington

Denzel first learned to fight growing up on the streets of Mount Vernon, a working-class suburb outside of New York City. His mother, Lenis, managed her own Beauty Shop, his father Denzel Senior was a Penacostel Preacher who 1)held down two other jobs. Denzel went to church every Sunday but dreamed of becoming a professional athlete. He spent all of his free time here, at what was then "The Boy's Club".

Journalist: This was an important place for you?

Denzel: Yep, I lived here! My mother had to come get me.

Journalist: So you had a time when you had to come home?

Denzel: Nine O'clock, man, I had it timed. I knew how to get to the fish market by 8:54 and by the chicken joint by 8:56 in order to make it home by 9 o'clock.

Journalist: Did she ever have to come looking for you?

Denzel: She did! She would! We were in a park and she came and they're like "Ahh D, your mom's here." And I got in the car and she was screaming. So I kinda look at everybody out the window like, you know, I got this. As I was turning around - POW! So I put my head under the 2)dashboard, "Just drive, ma, just drive."

Journalist: Your mother was important in you life?

Denzel: Oh yeah.

Journalist: She set the tone in the house? I mean, she was the 3)disciplinarian, not your father?

Denzel: Yeah, no, he was working, all the time.

Denzel says his mother Lattice saved his life when she 4)scraped together enough money to send him to Oakland Academy, a small 5)boarding school for boys in upstate New York.

Journalist: How did you end up here?

Denzel: I was in a public school, Malburnham High School, and my mother decided it was best to get me outta there before I ended up like

where a lot of my friends are now. You know in the grave, in the 6)penitentiary. My mother had a good understanding what exposure would do for her children, and she tried to expose us to things. She used to ride us around in Scarsdale and we'd pick out houses that we wanted. "That one's gonna be mine! Oh, I'm going to get one like that！" You know, or "Take me to see the Nutcracker Sweet."

Journalist: You owe her a lot?

Denzel: I owe her everything!

Journalist: I assume you told her that?

Denzel : In many ways! Yeah.

Journalist: When you come back here with all the success you've had today and all the confidence you have today, do you still see you? The kid who was here and the man who is there now?

Denzel: It's and in a way, no, and I'll tell you why, because I'm an actor, so I'm 7)schizoid anyway. You know, you play and become so many... I've been so many people between then and now. I've played so many different roles. It's not a smooth line from there to here.

The roughest point on that line, Densel says, was when he was 20, 8)floundering 9)flunking out of college. Then he told us he was touched by an angel.

Denzel: I was in my mother's beauty shop and I was looking in the mirror, and I saw a woman sitting across the room from me. And she said to my mother, "Bring me a piece of paper, I have a 10)prophecy."-- It's the God honest truth, I've got the piece of paper, I keep it with me all the time -- and she wrote down, she said, "This boy is gonna speak to millions of people." I asked my mother afterwards, I said, "Who the hell is this? You know what she's talking about?" She said, "Well, she is one of the oldest church members in my branch and people say she has the gift of prophecy." I'm like, well, why didn't I meet her a year ago before I got kick out of school or something. You know, so I don't talk about that a lot, but I've kinda felt like maybe I've got some job to do.

With that job in mind, Denzel returned to New York's Fordham University where he found he had a gift, acting, and he's never looked back. He now lives in Los Angeles with Pauletta, his wife, and their 4 children in a house bigger than anything he might have seen in Scarsdale. This gifted, 11)purposeful man says he has found his voice through the men he plays and those voices speak to millions of people. That's the part of the job he cares about.

丹泽·华盛顿

[译文>

丹泽原本在弗农山--纽约市郊一个工薪阶层区--的街道上打架长大。他的母亲列宁思开有一家美容院，父亲老丹泽是名传教士，还兼有两份其他的工作。丹泽每个星期天都上教堂做礼拜，可他的梦想是成为一名职业运动员。他把所有的空余时间都泡在一个叫“男孩俱乐部”的地方。

记者：这地方对你的意义很重大吧?

丹泽：对，我以前就住在这儿！母亲还得来接我回家。

记者：那么说你还要按时回家?

丹泽：我9点钟就要到家。我还知道要在8点54分赶到鱼市，8点56分赶到鸡市，这样9点钟才能准时到家。

记者：她有没有出来找过你?

丹泽：有啊！她会来找我！我们在公园里，她来了，他们说“啊，阿丹，你妈来了。”我上了车，她便大声吆喝。我就望着车窗外的大伙儿，瞧吧，我妈就这样。然后我一转头--啪！挨了一记。我抱着头躲到仪表板底下，“开车吧，妈，你开车吧。”

记者：你母亲对你的一生影响深远吗?

丹泽：噢，是的。

记者：在家里是她说了算吗？我是说，你家里是严母而不是严父?

丹泽：是严母不是严父，父亲总是工作又工作。

丹泽说他的母亲拉蒂思苦苦攒下足够的钱送他上奥克兰学院，是挽救了他的命运，那是在纽约州北部的一所小寄宿学校。

记者：你是怎么来到这的?

丹泽：我原来是在马本翰公立中学念书，后来妈妈认为最好还是趁我没步其他朋友后尘之前转学的好。他们现在有的躺在坟墓里，有的进了监狱。我妈妈很清楚地知道该让孩子看什么有好处，她会带我们去多面接触。从前她常开车带我们上斯卡德尔逛，让我们挑选合心意的房子。“我要这一套！喔，我要买套那样的！”或者说“带我去看《甜胡桃夹》吧。”

记者：你很感激她吧?

丹泽：我感激她的一切。

记者：我想你向她表达过了?

丹泽：是的，以许多方式表达了！

记者：今天你取得了巨大成功，带着满满的自信来重游旧地，你是否仍然能看到自己呢？我是说，当初那个小男孩的影子和现在的这个男子汉?

丹泽：从某方面来说，看不到了，我跟你解释这原因：因为我身为演员，会有多重性格。演出过很多……一直以来我扮演过很多人，演过许多不同的角色。由彼及此的路途不是平平稳稳的。

丹泽说，这条路上最难走的一段是他20岁的时候从大学退学，一筹莫展。然后他说他遇到一位天使。

丹泽：那时我到妈妈的美容院去，从镜子里看到对面坐着一个女人。她对我妈妈说：“给我一张纸，我有预言。”--这件事千真万确，我保留着那张纸，一直随身带着--接着她往纸上写字，她说：“这个男孩将会对无数人说话。”后来我问妈妈：“这人到底是谁？你知道她说了什么吗？”她说：“她是我这支教会中年纪最大的教友之一，别人说她有预言的能力。”我就在想，啊，一年前被学校开除之前我怎么没遇到她。我没怎么提过这件事，可那多少让我觉得，或许天生我材必有用吧。

丹泽带着这样的想法回到纽约福德罕大学，在那里，他发现了自己的表演天分，从此一往无前。现在他和妻子宝丽塔以及四个孩子一起住在洛杉矶，他的住房比从前在斯卡德尔看到的任何一座都大。这

个聪明坚毅的人说，他通过自己扮演过的角色找到了自己的声音，并用此声音向无数人说话。那是他所热爱的工作。

注释：

1) hold down （非正式）保住工作

2) dashboard n. 汽车等的仪表板

3) disciplinarian n. 厉行纪律的人

4) scrape v. 艰难地积攒

5) boarding school 寄宿学校

6) penitentiary n. 收容所，教养所

7) schizoid a. 精神分裂的

8) flounder v. 挣扎，辗转

9) flunk out （口）因不及格而退学

10) prophecy n. 预言

11) purposeful a. 有目的，坚定

Teacher Shortage

[原文>

Tina Millington: Teaching is, to me, the greatest profession. It is a profession, it's not a job. It's something that many teachers choose at the beginning and do for the rest of their lives.

But fewer people than ever are choosing the profession. That's why Tina Millington is leading this literature class at Brooklyn's Sheep's Head Bay High School and not in her native Barbados, where she's a 1)certified teacher.

Tina Millington: They came to us and invited us, basically, to bring what we had to offer.

They are recruiters from the New York City's Public School system, which is facing its worse teacher shortage ever.

Harold Levy: This year we have a large number of teachers from Barbados, from Spain, from Canada, and from the other English-speaking Caribbean countries.

750 international teachers to be exact, all hired by Chancellor of New York City schools, Harold Levy.

Harold Levy: We have a national teacher shortage.

A shortage indeed. At the start of this school year, 2)nearly a quarter of a billion teaching jobs were unfilled nationwide, sending the 3)Big Apple and other big cities looking internationally. Philadelphia's Board of Education, dealing with a shortfall of 800 teachers, 4)scoured India. Chicago went to 35 countries to help fill three thousand jobs and Huston needing one thousand teachers, searched Russia and Poland. What's the problem? Some say money.

Ed Eubanks: We go overseas for two reasons: because we don't have the skill base here in America to fulfill the positions or the people who have the skill aren't willing to work in the salary working conditions that are being offered and we believe that it's the latter.

Ed Eubanks is a recruiter for the National Education Association Union and feels that 42 thousand dollars average year starting salary is too small.

Ed Eubanks: Teachers are paid considerably less than professions that require a similar amount of education and skill.

How much less? In the 1970s the difference in starting pay between teachers and lawyers here in New York City was only about $2,000 a year. Today, it's more than 100 thousand and the gap is widening.

Ed Eubanks: There was a time in this country where we paid an appropriate amount for what they did, today we talk a good game about doing that but in fact, we don't.

In New York, the average starting salary is only 32 thousand dollars, 10 thousand below the national average. But lack of pay isn't the only issue, growth is another. Over the next 4 years, 20 million students will enter the nation's high schools, a third more than the current enrolment, and at the same time, more than a million teachers will retire. 5)Attrition is yet another issue of those teachers who are hired, 20% are lost within 3 years.

Randi Weigarten:The problem with the system and the problem across the country is, can you recruit who you want, can you retain the good ones and can you 6)winnow out the ones you want to get rid of? And at each step of the way we're hindered.

But some critics believe that going overseas has its 7)drawbacks. Relaxed hiring standards and strict immigration laws, limiting international teachers to only 2-year visas.

Randi Weigarten: They're not going to be here for a long time, this is not a way of staffing the New York City schools.

Indeed many of the teachers recruited from international locations are uncertified, leading most experts to believe that the solution is more of a short-term fix than anything else. Still, they believe it is the right move as long as the long-term goal is making the profession of teaching more attractive.

Ed Eubanks: No one's ever gone into teaching to make a fortune. People go into teaching because they want to do something of greater benefit to society of selfless importance.

美国教师告急

[译文>

蒂娜·米林顿：我认为教师是非常高尚的职业。这是一门专业，不只是工作。许多人一旦执起教鞭，一生就没有再放下。

可选择当教师的人却比从前更少了。这也是为什么蒂娜·米林顿现在会在布鲁克林区的羊头湾中学教文学课，而不是留在她的本国巴巴多斯，她在巴巴多斯是一名执证教师。

蒂娜·米林顿：实际上是他们来找我们，邀请我们来教书的。

“他们”指的是纽约市公立学校委员会的招聘人员，纽约正经受着前所未有的教师短缺。

哈洛德·列维：今年我们从巴巴多斯、西班牙、加拿大以及别的说英语的加勒比海国家招聘了大量教师。

准确地说，招到的750名国际教师全是由纽约市立学校校长哈洛德·列维负责招聘的。

哈洛德·列维：全美国都缺教师。

的确很缺乏。在本学年初始，全美国约有2.5亿个教职空缺，弥补空缺使“大苹果”纽约市还有其他大城市看起来更国际化了。费城的学校董事会为了补充800个教职空缺而找遍印度。芝加哥去35个国家想招满三千名教师；休斯顿到俄罗斯和波兰寻求一千名教师。问题的症结在哪里呢？有人说是钱的关系。

艾德·尤班斯：去海外找的两个理由是：在美国我们没有教师培训基地，或者有此技能的人接受不了现有的薪金标准--我们相信出于后者的原因居多。

艾德·尤班斯是美国教育联会的招聘人员，他就觉得年薪4.2万美元的起价太低了。

艾德·尤班斯：与需要同等教育和技能培训的其他职业相比，教师的薪酬太低了。

有多低呢？在二十世纪七十年代，纽约市教师和律师的年薪起价只相差两千美元。到今天，差别已到十多万。

艾德·尤班斯：美国曾一度支付给教师合理的薪金，今天我们常说要提高教师的报酬，其实并没有做到。

在纽约，教师的平均起薪只有3.2万美元，比全国平均水平低1万。不只低薪是个问题，学子的增加也成问题。未来四年将有两千万名学生入读全国各地的中学，数量比当前高出三分之一，同时还将有一百万名教师退休。另一问题是在职教师的自然流失，三年中流失了20%。

兰迪·威加顿：这种制度存在着问题，而且问题遍及全国：你是否能招到你想要的教师？你是否能留住好的教师而去掉不好的？这当中每一步我们都困难重重。

还有人相信到海外寻求教师有其不足之处：招聘标准宽松，移民条令严格，海外教师被限制只能拿到为期两年的签证。

兰迪·威加顿：他们不会长期留下来，这个办法解决不了纽约市学校的情况。

确实，许多海外招回的教师是无证的，专家们相信此举只能是权宜之计，但依然是正确的做法，只是从长远考虑，应该想办法让教职

变得更吸引人。

艾德·尤班斯：没有人当教师是为了要赚钱的。人们教书是为了更好地服务社会，无私地贡献。

注释：

1) certified a. 被鉴定的

2) nearly a quarter of 此处为口误，美国只有两亿多人口，不可能有二点五亿个教职空缺

3) Big Apple 美国纽约城

4) scour v. 急速走遍

5) attrition n. 磨损

6) winnow v. 扬掉，筛去

7) drawback n. 缺点，不利条件

## A Century of Memories (1900-1909)

On the eve of the new century, the sense of 1)boundless possibilities also 2)ignited an explosion of technological 3)innovations that would have 4)profound impact on twentieth-century life. Thomas Edison's electric 5)light bulb and phonograph, Alexander Graham Bell's telephone. Tens of thousands of 6)tinkerers across America were trying to invent the future. Among them were two bicycle mechanics in Dayton, Ohio.

Mable Griep --

Mabel: Orville and Wilbur, they as young boys, were interested in flying. And they would sit on the 7)porch and watch the birds. And the neighbours all around us say, "I don't know what they think they're going to do. Why they will never make an aeroplane?"

Mabel Griep and her sister Loreen lived next door to the Wright Brothers.

Loreen: Well, my father found out someway that they were going to try, have a trial flight. So we got in the surrey and we drove out to Hoffman Prairie.

Mabel: I can hear dad turn more than once and say, "Look, are you all paying attention to this? Now listen to me. You're gonna remember this 'til your last day."

Loreen: When that plane took off the ground, people were speechless! It was spectacular! It was unbelievable!

One of the oldest dreams in human imagination had come true. 8)Sustained flight in a powered aeroplane.

In 1900, there were only 8,000 cars and less than 10 miles of 9)concrete road in the entire country. But the car was fast seducing Americans.

The historian, Thomas Hughes --

Hughes: The automobile gave people a sense of the control of their own destiny. That is, behind the wheel, out on the road, you decided where

you were going, what you were doing, and you had a machine at your control.

But early cars were fantastically expensive. The Artsburger, made in Pittsburgh, and the Pierce Arrow were really toys for the rich people until one manufacturer in Detroit saw it differently: Henry Ford.

Hughes: He saw the automobile as a way to relieve one of the burden of working in nature by the sweat of one's brow. He was motivated by the desire to put the automobile into the hands, first farmers, and then generally into the hands of ordinary people in the population. He wanted to produce many, many, many automobiles in a short, short time.

It was the promise of material abundance and freedom which drew more than thirteen million impoverished Europeans to America between 1900 and 1914. It was the greatest free 10)migration in all of human history. The film-maker, Martin Scorcese's grandparents came from Italy.

Scorcese: My mother's mother, Domenica, was afraid to travel on the boat. And the only way they got her on the boat was, her brother tricked her. He went on the boat with her, said he was going with her. And at the last minute she turned away, he left.

Clara Hancox --

Hancox: My mother came by herself through Siberia. She got to the coast, and got on the boat. They were just sitting on the deck. Hoards of people 11)huddled over their possessions which consisted of old pillows with feathers and the few pieces of silverware tucked in there and stuff like that, their candlesticks, and sleeping on the deck with one another, next to one another to keep oneself warm. It took weeks and weeks and weeks; it took ages.

Alfred Levitt remembers his voyage from Russia --

Levitt: When I crossed the ocean, I never saw such waves in my life. I never knew an ocean existed. Approaching the New York Harbour, the Statue of Liberty was there and it give me a free feeling; a feeling of a new nation; a feeling of a new hope for the beautiful life.

光阴的故事（1900-1909）

1903年12月17日，莱特兄弟制造的动力飞行器成功地实现了首次持续飞行。“在莱特兄弟之前，无人有正确的飞行基础。在莱特兄弟之后，无人改动过此基础。”（达勒·科林斯）

20世纪到来前夕，人们认识到没有实现不了的想法，这导引了新科技革命的爆发，并对20世纪的生活产生了深远的影响。托马斯·爱迪生发明了电灯和留声机，亚历山大·格拉罕·贝尔发明了电话。美国各地有数不清的人在尝试未来发明，其中包括俄亥俄州戴顿的两名自行车修理工。

玛宝·格里普--

玛宝：奥维尔和威尔保那时候年纪还小，他们对飞行很有兴趣。他们会坐在前廊观察鸟儿。我们身边所有的邻居都说：“我不明白他们以后想干什么。他们怎么不去造飞机呢？”

玛宝·格里普和妹妹罗琳当时住在莱特兄弟的隔壁。

罗琳：我父亲发现这兄弟俩怎么也要试上一试，他们要试飞。所以我们就坐上马车，去到霍夫曼大草原。

玛宝：我听到爸爸不止一次地说：“你们是不是全力以赴了？那么听我说。一直到死的那天，你们都会记住今天。”

罗琳：当飞机离开地面时，人们鸦雀无声！太壮观了！简直难以置信！

动力飞机的持续飞行，实现了人类最古老的一个梦想。

亨利·福特对美国的转型做出了无价的贡献。说他象征着美国由农业社会转为工业社会是无可厚非的。1879年小亨利离家去闯荡底特律的时候，八个美国人中只有两个住在城市里，而等到1947年亨利去世时，比率增加到八个中有五个。

1900年，全美国仅有八千辆小汽车，水泥公路不足10英里长。可是汽车对美国人的诱惑力实在太大了。

历史学家托马斯·休思--

休思：汽车带给人们一种掌控命运的感觉。也就是说，开着轮子上路，去向由你决定，怎么做由你决定，这个机器由你来控制。

可是早期的汽车价格惊人地昂贵。匹兹堡生产的亚茨伯格汽车和利箭汽车历来只是富人的玩具，直到底特律的一名制造商另有了想法，他就是亨利·福特。

休思：他希望用汽车来缓轻人们在自然中汗流浃背的劳作负荷。这个决心驱使他要普及汽车，首先在农民当中普及，然后是寻常大众。他想在很短、很短的时间内生产出许许多多、许许多多的汽车来。

十九世纪末，美国加大了工业化程度。许多工业都大量需要劳动力。工业发展为许多欧洲国家的贫民创造了巨大的机遇。

1900年至1914年间，对丰富物质和自由的向往使一千三百多万穷困潦倒的欧洲人流向美国。这是人类历史上最大规模的自由迁徙。电影制片商马丁·史科瑟思的祖父母来自意大利。

史科瑟思：我妈妈的妈妈叫多米尼加，她很怕乘船旅行。他们只好让她兄弟把她骗到船上。他上了船，说会和她一起走。最后一分钟，她刚转身，他就溜走了。

克拉拉·汉科斯--

汉科斯：我母亲独身一人从西伯利亚来。她去到海边，搭上船。人们都坐在甲板上。人群挤在一起，抱着自己的财物--有旧的羽毛枕头，里面塞着一两件银器、蜡烛台之类的东西--睡觉也和别人一块儿在甲板上睡，挨着别人取暖。船开了一周、一周又一周；行程漫漫。

阿尔弗莱德·列维特清楚地记得他从俄罗斯过来的航程。

列维特：我横越汪洋，我一辈子都没见过这样的波浪。我还从不知道有海。船靠向纽约港，我看到自由女神像，感受到了自由，感受到了一个新的国度，感受到了对美好生活的新生希望。

注释：

1) boundless a. 无边无际的

2) ignite v. 点燃

3) innovation n. 改革，创新

4) profound a. 意义深远的

5) light bulb 电灯泡

6) tinkerer n. 修补匠
7) porch n. 门廊
8) sustained a. 持续不变的
9) concrete n. 混凝土
10) migration n. 迁徙
11) huddle v. 挤成一团，蜷缩

Ocean Deep
by Cliff Richard

Love, can't you see I'm alone
Can't you give this fool a chance
A little love is all I ask
A little kindness in the night
Please don't leave me behind
No, don't tell me love is blind
A little love is all I ask
And that is all
Oh love, I've been searchin' so long
I've been searchin' high and low
And little love is all I ask
A little sadness when you go
Maybe you'll need a friend
Only please don't let's pretend
A little love is all I ask
And that is all
I wanna spread my wings
But I just can't fly
As a string of pearls
The pretty girls go sailin' by

Ocean deep
I'm so afraid to show my feelings
I have sailed a million ceilings
Solitary room
Ocean deep
Will I ever find a lover
Maybe she has found another
And as I cry myself to sleep
I know this love of mine I'll keep
Ocean deep
Now, can't you hear when I call
Can't you hear the word I say
A little love is all I ask
A little feelin' when we touch
Why am I still alone
I've got a heart without a home
A little love is all I ask
And that is all
I'm so lonely, lonely, lonely
(Ocean deep)
On my own in my room
I'm so lonely
(Ocean deep)
I'm so lonely , I'm so lonely ...
情深似海
克利夫·理查德（演唱）
爱，你是否能体验到我的孤独
你能否给这个痴情人一个机会

我只是需要一点点爱
和黑夜中的一点点温情
请求你不要把我甩到身后
不，不要告诉我爱是盲目的
我只是需要一点点爱
就已经足够
噢，爱，我一直在苦苦追寻
我一直在上下求索
我只是需要一点点爱
当你离去后的有一点点忧愁
或许你会需要找个朋友
只是请你不要假意掩饰
我只是需要一点点爱
就已经足够
我多么想展开双翅
但却无法自由翱翔
正如那串起的颗颗珍珠
让美丽女孩难以抗拒
情深似海
我总是惧于表露自己的情感
我已经驶过无数个
充满孤寂的房间
情深似海，
我会找到我的爱人吗
她会不会已另有所爱
让我独自在眼泪中入睡
深知心底怀有一份真爱
情深似海

现在你能否听到我的呼唤
你能否听到我的话语
我只是需要一点点爱
和一点点我们接触时的感觉
为何我依然那么孤独
我的心无家可归
我只是需要一点点爱
就已经足够
我多么的孤独，孤独，孤独
（情深似海）
独自在房中
这样孤独
（情深似海）
这样孤独，这样孤独……

## News Spotlight (1)

新闻聚光灯

The Moscow Hostage Crisis

October 24

On to Russia now where a group of heavily-armed Chechen rebels is holding up to 700 theatre-goers hostage in a daring overnight raid in the Russian Capital. The 1)militants are threatening to 2)blow up the theatre building unless Russian Troops pull out of Chechnya.

The hostage-takers have been holding talks with Russian authorities as part of efforts to end the 3)standoff. And in a show of good faith, the gunmen released at least five captives a short while ago.

The scenes outside the theatre in Moscow resembled a warzone with hundreds of heavily-armed special forces backed by 4)armored personnel carriers surrounding the building. All special forces have been put on 5)heightened alert after about 40 Chechen separatist rebels stormed a theatre overnight as between 400 and 700 theatre-goers, including westerners, were watching a musical. The heavily-armed, masked gunmen started firings shots into the air and shouting, "Stop the war in Chchnya!" The rebels, said to have explosives 6)strapped to their belts, are threatening to shoot the hostages and blow up the building if special forces storm the premises.

But, Russian authorities 7)play down speculation that security forces will try to take the building by storm. One hostage, reached on her mobile phone inside the theatre, said the rebels had fastened explosives in passageways, on seats and even to the panicked hostages themselves. Her words were reinforced by the crack of automatic gunfire, which rang out on at least four separate occasions.

The rebels, who are describing themselves as a suicide death squad, are refusing to end the siege until Russian authorities pull their troops out of their troubled Muslim homeland and declare a ceasefire ending three years

of conflict. The group freed up to 20 children immediately, and 8)batches of hungry and thirsty hostages were released at regular 9)intervals. This spectacular attack forced Russian President, Vladimir Putin, to call off a trip to Germany and Portugal and summon his cabinet to emergency talks in the 10)Kremlin.

October 27

The Russian Government is under pressure to reveal the type of gas it used to end the hostage crisis in a Moscow theatre yesterday. There is mounting suspicion that the mystery gas may have killed some or many of the victims. The death toll has now risen to more than one hundred and sixty including 118 hostages and dozens of Chechen rebels.

Russia is counting the cost of the bloody end to a three-day hostage crisis at a Moscow Theatre. President Vladimir Putin has been visiting the survivors of the terrifying ordeal in hospital. He apologized to the victim's relatives in a 11)televised address for not being able to save the lives of all the captives. But Putin said the ending of the hostage-taking proved Russia cannot be brought to its knees by terrorists.

Gas was released into the theatre as Russian special forces stormed the building early yesterday. The Russian Interior Minister defended the use of the knockout gas, saying many more people would have been killed if the Chechen rebels had detonated their explosives. Many of the hostages had to be brought out unconscious. The rebels had been threatening to blow up the theatre unless Russian troops withdrew from their Muslim homeland. The majority of the Chechen rebels, including their leader, Mobsav Baryev, were shot during the raid, several with bullets to their head, apparently as they lay sleeping from the gas. Three of the gunmen who fled the theatre and about thirty of their 12)accomplices were arrested in the Moscow area.

Officials have maintained a virtual silence on the exact number of victims. The Health Ministry said nine of the hostages died because of heart problems, shock, or lack of medicine. But it was not known how the others died. Speculation is mounting that some of them were killed as a result of their exposure to the gas which Russian officials are refusing to identify.

And relatives and friends of the victims have been barred from entering the hospitals to visit their loved ones who are recovering from the ill effects of the

gas.

News 1 政治

United Nations Security Council is 13)deadlocked on whether to accept a tough new US resolution authorizing the use of force against Iraq. Washington is facing stiff opposition from China, Russia and France.

After two days of intense discussions, there was still no sign that the UN Security Council was any closer to reaching an agreement on Washington's tough, new resolution on Iraq. China, Russia and France want to give Iraqi leader, Saddam Hussein, a chance to disarm first, only authorizing the use of force in a second resolution if Bagdad fails to comply with weapons inspections. But the US is pushing for a single resolution that would allow force to be used against Bagdad.

John Negroponte (U.S Ambassador to U.N.): We've put on the table the text of a resolution which we believe, if Iraq were to cooperate, could achieve this purpose and we're now engaged in a very intense dialogue with the other permanent members of the Security Council to see if we can forge some kind of consensus on this.

US President, George Bush, has been hinting that his patience is wearing thin and the UN had better hurry up.

George Bush: For the sake of having an international body which is effective, the United Nations must make the resolve, must be resolved to deal with this person. Must resolve itself to be something more than the League of Nations. Must resolve itself to be more than just a debating society.

Chief UN Weapons inspector, Hans Blix, who met Russian Foreign Minister Igor Ivanov in Moscow, said he was positive that agreement would be reached. But Ivanov said Washington's draft resolution did not fulfill the requirements the Russians are calling for.

News 2 体育

The Chinese Basketball sensation, Yao Ming, has arrived in the US to begin his NBA career. That story tops tonight's Sports Wrap.

Yao Ming finally touched down in Houston, Texas where he will join the Rockets for the coming NBA season. Yao, who was the first pick in the draft, signed a four-year deal with the Rockets worth 17.8 million US dollars. He's expected to begin practicing with his new teammates this week.

News 3 体育

Well, in soccer, Arsenal will have to wait at least a week before 14)clinching a second-round 15)berth in the European Champions League. Arsenal suffered a surprise 2-1 defeat to Auxerre, France, but the Londoners still top group A. And Liverpool scored an impressive 3-1 win at Spartak, Moscow, and are three points behind group leaders, Valencia.

莫斯科人质事件

十月二十四日

在俄罗斯，一群全副武装的车臣叛匪连夜突袭了俄罗斯剧院，劫持了剧院里的700人。叛匪威胁将炸毁剧院，除非俄罗斯把军队从车臣撤回。

劫匪正在与俄罗斯当局进行谈判，这个谈判是政府试图结束僵局而作出努力的一部分。为了表达对谈判的诚意，劫匪不久前释放了至少5名人质。

莫斯科剧院外的现场宛如战场，装甲车载着大量的全副武装的特种部队包围了整个剧院。自从40名车臣分裂分子连夜突袭了一个包括西方人在内的有400-700人正在观看音乐会的剧院，所有特种部队提高了警戒状态。全副武装、脸戴面具的持枪劫匪开始朝天鸣枪并且高喊：“停止在车臣的战争。”叛匪声称他们身上绑上了爆炸物品，并威胁如果遭到特种部队的进攻，将射杀人质和炸毁大楼。

但俄罗斯当局无视威胁，决定安全武装部队将通过武力接管这幢大楼。剧院中的一个人质通过手提电话说叛匪已在出入口、座位甚至

在人质身上都安装了炸药。她的电话声中可以听到至少来自四个不同地方的自动步枪的枪声。

叛匪自称是敢死队，拒绝结束绑架，直到俄当局将其部队从他们的穆斯林家园撤出，并保证结束持续了三年的冲突。绑匪立即释放了20名儿童，成批饥渴的人质被定期释放。这一事件迫使俄罗斯总统弗拉迪米尔·普京取消了德国和葡萄牙之行，而在克里姆林宫紧急召集内阁商讨对策。

十月二十七日

俄罗斯政府迫于压力，解释了昨天在莫斯科剧院解决人质危机中使用的气体的类型。人们怀疑神秘气体致许多受害人死亡。死亡人数已上升到160人，其中包括118名人质和几十名车臣叛匪。

俄罗斯正计算以流血方式结束莫斯科剧院三天人质危机的代价。总统普京已前往医院探视在严酷恐吓下的幸存者。他发表电视讲话，对因未能拯救出所有人质而向受害者亲属表示歉意。但普京说，解决人质危机证明了俄罗斯不会屈服于恐怖分子。昨天早上，俄罗斯特种部队攻击大楼时向剧院释放了一种气体。

俄内政部长反驳使用了神经毒气，称如果车臣叛匪引爆大楼，将有更多的人被炸死。许多人质被救出时已不省人事。叛匪威胁要炸掉剧院除非俄罗斯军队从他们的穆斯林家园撤回。大多数车臣叛匪包括首领马斯哈多夫，在行动中被击毙。有些被击中头部，很明显是由于气体使其昏迷倒地时被击中。三个从剧院逃出来的持枪绑匪和约30个同谋在莫斯科地区被逮捕。

在受害者的具体数目上，官方一直保持沉默。卫生部长说，9名人质因心脏病问题受惊吓或缺乏药物而死，但其他人死因未明。人们猜想他们接触到行动中俄罗斯官方拒绝证实的气体而死。受害者亲属和朋友被禁止进入医院探视他们因受气体致害正在恢复健康中的亲人。

1 政治

联合国安理会在关于是否接受美国新的关于对伊拉克动武的强硬决议时陷入僵局。华盛顿遭到来自中国、俄罗斯和法国的强烈反对。

经过两天的激烈讨论，没有迹象表明联合国安理会在关于华盛顿新的关于对伊拉克动武的强硬决议上达成一致。中国、俄罗斯和法国

希望首先给伊拉克领导萨达姆·侯赛因一个解除武装的机会。只有巴格达没能达到武器核查小组的要求时，通过第二轮决议才能授权使用武力。但是美国力图在第一次决议就通过关于对巴格达使用武力的决议。

约翰·尼格本特（美国驻联合国大使）：我们已经提上日程，关于这个决议的内容我们相信，如果伊拉克准备合作的话，就会达到这个目的。我们正在与安理会其他常任理事国成员进行非常激烈的对话，以便在这点上达成一致。

美国总统乔治·布什曾暗示他已快失去耐心，希望联合国能够加快步伐。

乔治·布什：看在拥有一个具有效率的国际性组织的面上，联合国必须作出决定，必须下定决心去对付那个人。必须使自己成为一个比仅仅是许多国家的简单联盟更有意义的组织，必须使自己成为一个比争论场所更有效的地方。

联合国首席武器核查员，汉斯·布里克斯与俄罗斯外交部长伊格·伊万诺夫在莫斯科会晤，他表示他对达成一致持乐观态度。但是伊万诺夫认为华盛顿的决议草案并未满足俄罗斯的要求。

2 体育

中国篮球明星姚明已经抵达美国开始他的职业篮球生涯。这则新闻成为今晚体育综合报导的头条新闻。

姚明终于在德克萨斯州的休斯顿落定，在那他将参加火箭队为即将到来的NBA联赛做准备工作。姚明计划作为第一投球手与火箭队签了价值1780美元、为期四年的服役合同。他将于本周与他的新队友们一起开始练习。

3 体育

足球方面，阿森纳队将要起码等上一周才能锁定是否有资格参加第二轮的欧洲冠军联赛。阿森纳队意外地以二比一输给了法国欧塞尔队，但这支来自伦敦的球队还是稳居A组冠军。 利物浦队以三比一战胜了俄罗斯的莫斯科斯巴达队，给人留下深刻印象，落后小组第一名瓦伦西亚队三分。

注释:

1) militant n. 富有战斗精神的人，斗士

2) blow up 使爆炸，炸毁

3) standoff n.（比赛）打成平手，不分胜负

4) armored a. 装甲的

5) heighten v. 增加，提高；使显著

6) strap v. 用带捆扎，用带束住

7) play down 减弱，缩小

8) batch n. 一批，一组

9) interval n. 间歇，间隙

10) Kremlin n. 克里姆林宫（莫斯科城堡，城墙内有苏联最高政府机关）

11) televise v. 电视播送，电视接收

12) accomplice n. 同谋，帮凶

13) deadlock v. 使陷入僵局，陷入僵持

14) clinch v. 使得到最后解决，确定

15) berth n. 职位，地位

★★《2003年01月号-第38期-Disc02-02》★★

Schopenhauer: A Guide to Love and Happiness

In an 1)admittedly rather unromantic field, Schopenhauer is the one philosopher who seems to understand the 2)intensity of what we feel when we fall in love. He thought we were absolutely right to build our lives around love, nothing else in life was quite as important. But the mistake he thought we made was to imagine that happiness had anything to do with it.

Schopenhauer was born in Danzig in 1788 but spent most of his life in Frankfurt. From an early age he looked a lot for happiness.

He was intelligent, confident, good-looking and, after his father died when he was 17, extremely rich. But success with women 3)eluded him.

In 1821, at the age of 33, he did meet a woman who liked him, a 19 year-old singer called Caroline Maduog. But he was never comfortable enough in the relationship to settle down, he told her that two people to get

married means to do everything possible to become an object of disgust to one another. After ten stormy years, the relationship broke up. Schopenhauer continued to search for love but with ever less success.

In 1831, he developed a passion for Flora Vice, a beautiful spirited girl who had just turned 17. During a boating party in attempted to charm her, Schopenhauer started talking to her about his philosophy. He smiled and offered her a bunch of grapes. Flora later 4)confided in her dairy, "I didn't want them. I felt 5)revolted because old Schopenhauer had touched them, so I let them slide quite gently into the water behind me."

So how could this romantically hapless philosopher have anything wise to tell us about love? Well, for a start, he tells us that love is not a 6)trivial subject, we shouldn't see it as a 7)distraction from more important or grown up concerns. It's no accident that love is such an overwhelming emotion, but it can take over our lives and fill our every waking moment. And Schopenhauer urges us not to be too hard on ourselves for the obsession and despair it can drive us to when it goes wrong, to be surprised at how much rejection hurts is to ignore just what acceptance would have involved. "Nothing in life is more important than love," wrote Schopenhauer, "because nothing less than the survival of our species is 8)at stake."

We imagine when we fall for someone that we are finding a partner whose going to make us happy, but Schopenhauer saw it very differently.

He thought that we put ourselves through the 9)subconscious phone calls and the expensive candle lit dinners for one reason only: an overwhelming biological drive to 10)propagate the species. He called it "The Will to Life": Love is a 11)cunning ruse designed by biology to push us towards having children. However romantic we like to think we are, we are all essentially slaves of "The Will to Life."

It might seem odd to say that Schopenhauer could ever have anything helpful to tell us about love, given that he was such a misery himself, but I think he has some very consoling thing to say. Firstly, he tells us that we simply have no choice but to fall in love, biology is stronger than reason

and so we are not unhappy by accident. In essence, we are just like all the other creatures in the zoo: we're 12)impelled to find a mate to 13)spawn 14)offspring and to bring them up and only a force as strong as love could get us to do so.

A traditional view is that this couple will live happily ever after. The 15)cynical modern view is that they're doomed to 16)recrimination and a quick divorce.

Schopenhauer asks us to consider a different view: that happiness is simply not the point anymore than it is for porcupines or monkeys. To hear that happiness was never really part of the plan, the darkest thinkers can, sometimes, 17)paradoxically be the most cheering.

"If God made this world," he said, "then I would not like to be the God. Its misery and distress would break my heart."

叔本华论爱与幸福

叔本华被公认是个毫不浪漫的哲学家，他似乎很洞悉我们陷入爱河时的紧张感觉。他认为，我们以爱为中心来营造自己的生活是非常正确的，生命中再没有比爱更重要的了。但他认为，我们误以为幸福是爱带来的。

1788年，叔本华出生于丹思克，可他一生的许多时间是在法兰克福度过的。他早早便开始寻找幸福。

他睿智、自信、相貌英俊，父亲的过世使他17岁便过上了富裕的生活。可情场得意却远离着他。

1821年，叔本华33岁的时候，遇到了一个喜欢他的女子，她叫嘉罗琳·玛朵，是个芳龄19的歌手。可叔本华总是不愿意结婚，他对她说：两人结婚只意味着要竭尽所能令彼此厌恶。他们的关系一波三折，过了十年就终止了。叔本华继续寻觅他的爱，可运气更不如前。

1831年，他热烈地爱上了美丽活泼的弗洛拉·苇丝--她才刚满17岁。在一次划船会上，为了吸引她，叔本华大谈起自己的哲学。他微笑着献给她一串葡萄。后来弗洛拉在她的日记上坦言道：“我根本不想接过来。一想到这葡萄曾给老叔本华触摸过，我就感到恶心，因此我轻轻地将它们抛到我身后的水里。”

爱情如此不幸的一位哲学家又有什么爱的箴言可以告诉我们呢？他说，爱情从一开始便不是微不足道的，它不会把我们的精力从更重要的事情上转移开。爱成为如此具支配性的情感并非出于偶然，爱操控着我们的生活，填满我们清醒时的每一刻。叔本华还劝我们，爱情会带来迷恋，也会带来绝望，当爱情不如意的时候我们要善待自己；别在意自己的爱被接纳了多少，就不会因被拒绝而受伤害。“生活中没有什么比爱情更重要了，”叔本华写道，“因为能威胁到人类的，除了生存只有爱情。”

当我们爱上某人，我们会想到自己找到了使我们幸福的伴侣，而叔本华对此持有异议。

他认为，我们打无数通电话、吃烛光晚餐只出自于一个原因：无法抵抗的生物冲动--繁衍后代。他称之为“生命的意志”：爱情是生物冲动设下的花招，推动我们去繁衍子孙。然而我们喜欢把自己想像成是浪漫的人，其实我们全都是“生命意志”的奴隶。

叔本华对爱情有一套金玉良言，这在我们听起来很奇怪，因为他本人的爱情之途非常坎坷。可我觉得他的一些想法是很能安慰人心的。首先，他告诉大家，我们爱上别人是毫无选择的，因为生物的本能要强于理智的思考，所以我们不会无缘无故地感到不幸福。从本质上说，我们就和动物园里的其他动物没有差别：急于找伴侣繁衍后代，然后养育后代长大--只有和爱一样强大的力量才会推动我们这么去做。

传统观点认为，这对情侣从今以后将一直幸福地生活下去。愤世嫉俗的现代观点则是，他们注定会翻脸相向并迅速离婚。

叔本华则让我们思考不同的观点：人享受的幸福不比豪猪和猴子的多。知道了幸福并非有赖于人为，那么再郁郁寡欢的人有时候也会感到莫名窃喜。

“如果是上帝创造了这个世界，”他说，“那么我不愿成为上帝。人世的悲惨与不幸会让我心碎。”

注释：

1) admittedly adv. 诚然，公认地

2) intensity n. 强度，强烈

3) elude v. 躲避
4) confide v. 倾诉
5) revolt v. 厌恶
6) trivial a. 微不足道的
7) distraction n. 分心，分心的事物
8) at stake 在危险中
9) subconscious a. 下意识的
10) propagate v. 繁殖
11) cunning a. 狡猾的
12) impel v. 推动，驱使
13) spawn v. 产卵
14) offspring n. 后代，子孙
15) cynical a. 愤世嫉俗的
16) recrimination n. 反责
17) paradoxically adv. 自相矛盾地

# Me and My Cello

Written by Christian Williams

Six years ago I, then a fellow of 35, was struck by an 1)impulse of the romantic and 2)irreducible sort, which I have since compared to a torrid scene in The Godfather except that it was not a Sicilian virgin who fired my thoughts but a shapely 3)descendant of the violin family, the cello.

Straightaway I obtained a rental instrument of heavy 4)plywood and appeared before Wendell Margrave, professor of musical instruction. It was winter.

"You can be as good as you want to be," Margrave said rather 5)mysteriously. On a scrap of paper he drew a staff with the notes E and F. He showed me where to put my fingers on the neck and how to draw the bow. Then he entered my name in his book: 10 a.m. Tuesday. Tuesday followed Tuesday, and soon it was spring.

Thus began my voyage out of ignorance and into the dream. Is there one among us who has not had this dream? Who has not picked up a friend's guitar and felt the songs locked inside? Who has not wondered if he could learn to play the Moonlight 6)Sonata, at least the easy beginning part?

It was most remarkable to have a teacher again. E-F, E-F, we played together - and moved on to G. It was a happy time. I was again becoming, and no longer trapped in what I had become.

Surely the most 7)abominable recognition of middle life is that we are past changing. Oh, we switch -- switch salad dressings and mutual funds -- but we don't change. We do what we can already do. The cello was something I 8)demonstrably couldn't do. Yet each Tuesday I could not do it slightly less.

No one was watching, and a good thing. In an upstairs room of my city house, at midnight, I would send out through the open windows long, tortured 9)fragments of Alwin Schroeder's 170 Foundation Studies for

Violoncello to mingle with the squeals of cats. The footfalls of unseen passers-by would curiously stop, and then 10)resume in haste.

Riding home on the bus one snowy night and perusing the score of Mozart's C-Major 11)Quintet, I felt the page burst into music in my hands. I could by then more or less read a score, and was humming the cello line, when suddenly all five parts blossomed 12)harmonically in my head. The fellow across the aisle stared. I met his glance with tears, actually hearing the music in my head for the first time. Could he hear it too, perhaps? No, he got off at the next stop.

As the years slipped by, my daughter passed into the teen-age vale, developing a youthful proficiency on the piano. My goal was that she and I would one day perform together. I also wanted to perform in public with and for my 13)peers, and to be secretly envied.

I continue to play, to perform, but it is not the same. Fantasy, it turns out, is 14)debased in the 15)attainment. Before, when I heard a cello, it was all beauty and light. Now, as the TV camera pushes in close to Rostropovich's face, I recognize that 16)charismatic grin as a mask of fierce determination. Even for him, the cello is an 17)intractable instrument, unforgiving of ambition.

I picked up my cello, 18)screw tight the hairs of the bow and soar once more into Belle Nuit, the 19)vibrato still wobbling like an unbalanced tire. As good as I wanted to be, I am as good as I'm going to get. It is good enough.

有谁没做过这样的梦？我就是这样开始了从无知驶向梦想的航行……

我和我的大提琴

六年前，我已是35岁的人了，心里却突然产生一种浪漫却又无法减弱的冲动，我把这种冲动比作电影《教父》里热烈的一幕。不过，激起我这种想法的，不是西西里岛上的少女，而是提琴家族中外形优美的后裔--大提琴。

我立刻租了一具厚胶合板制作的大提琴，然后来到音乐教授温德尔·马格瑞夫面前。那是冬天的事。

“你想拉得多好就可以有多好，”马格瑞夫的话说得很玄妙。他在一张纸上画出五线谱，标上E和F两个音调符。他向我示范手指应放在琴颈的什么部位，怎样运弓。然后，他在记事簿上记下我的姓名：星期二上午10时。一个又一个星期二过去，很快就到了春天。

我就是这样开始了从无知驶向梦想的航行。我们当中有谁没做过这样的梦？谁没拿起过朋友的吉他而感觉到其中所藏着的妙歌仙曲？谁没有思忖着自己能否学会演奏《月光》奏鸣曲，哪怕是开头容易的那部分？

再次有个老师真是再好不过了。E--F，E--F，我们一起拉，然后移到G调。这是一段愉快的时光。我再次有了变化，变得不再深陷在已成形的自我里了。

当然，中年人最不愿承认的，就是自己已经错过了能改变的时候。噢，我们也改变--变变色拉的调料，换换互惠基金--但我们自己并无变化。我们做已经会做的事情，拉大提琴是我显然不会做的事情，不过，每星期二，我多少总得学会一点。

没有人看我拉琴，这是件好事。午夜时分，我在城里住宅的楼上房间里，经常拉阿尔温·舒罗德的《大提琴基本练习曲170首》，从敞开的窗户传出长时间折磨人的练习曲片段，和猫的抗议声混在一起。看不见过路人，但闻其脚步声好奇地停下，然后又匆匆走开。

在一个飘雪的夜晚，我乘公共汽车回家，在车上仔细阅读莫扎特C大调五重奏的总谱。我觉得乐谱在我手中突然变成了音乐。当时，我已多少能阅读总谱，小声哼着大提琴的调子，突然，那五个部分如花一般很和谐地在我脑中开放。坐在我对面的人盯着我看。我迎着他的目光时，眼里含着泪，这的确是我第一次在心中听到了音乐。也许他也能听到？不，他第二站就下车了。

时间一年年地过去，我女儿已是十几岁的少女，成长为熟练的青年钢琴手。我的目标是有朝一天能和女儿一起演奏。我还向往能同像我一样的音乐爱好者们在公共场所演奏，而且有人在暗中羡慕我。

我继续练琴、演奏，但情形和从前大不一样了。结果是，幻想在实现后魅力大减。从前我听到大提琴，觉得那声音是美丽和光彩的组合。现在，电视镜头放出罗斯特罗波维奇的面部特写时，我发现他那

充满魅力的笑脸其实是坚定决心的面具。即使对他来说，大提琴也是难以驾驭的乐器--它对雄心万丈的人也一样铁面无情。

我拿起我的大提琴，拧紧弓毛，再一次悠扬地奏起《夜色美丽》，颤音仍然颤抖如同不平衡的轮胎。以前我想拉一手好琴，现在我已做到了，我和我想的一样好。这就已经够了。

注释：

1) impulse n. 推动，冲动

2) irreducible a. 不能削减的

3) descendant n. 后裔，后代

4) plywood n. 夹板，合板

5) mysteriously adv. 神秘地

6) sonata n. 奏鸣曲

7) abominable a. 最令人憎恶的，讨厌的

8) demonstrably adv. 确然

9) fragment n. 碎片，未完的作品

10) resume v. 再继续

11) Quintet n. 五重奏

12) harmonically adv. 协调地

13) peer n. 同等的人

14) debase v. 使降低

15) attainment n. 达到

16) charismatic a. 超凡魅力的

17) intractable a. 难处理的

18) screw v. 旋，拧

19) vibrato n. [音>颤音，振动

★★《2003年01月号-第38期-Disc02-04》★★

To the real Jonathan Seagull, who lives within us all --

Jonathan Livingston Seagull (I)

Written by Richard Bach

It was morning, and the new sun 1)sparkled gold across the 2)ripples of a gentle sea. A mile from shore a fishing boat 3)chummed the water, and the word for Breakfast Flock flashed through the air, till a crowd of a thousand seagulls came to 4)dodge and fight for bits of food. It was another busy day beginning.

But way off alone, out by himself beyond boat and shore, Jonathan Livingston Seagull was practicing. A hundred feet in the sky he lowered his 5)webbed feet, lifted his beak, and 6)strained to hold a painful hard twisting curve through his wings. The curve meant that he would fly slowly, and now he slowed until the wind was a whisper in his face, until the ocean stood still beneath him. He narrowed his eyes in fierce concentration, held his breath, forced one... single... more... inch... of... curve... Then his feathers 7)ruffled, he 8)stalled and fell.

Seagulls, as you know, never 9)falter, never stall. To stall in the air is for them disgrace and it is dishonor.

But Jonathan Livingston Seagull, unashamed, stretching his wings again in that trembling hard curve -- slowing, slowing, and stalling once more -- was no ordinary bird.

Most gulls don't bother to learn more than the simplest facts of flight -- how to get from shore to food and back again. For most gulls, it is not flying that matters, but eating. For this gull, though, it was not eating that mattered, but flight. More than anything else. Jonathan Livingston Seagull loved to fly.

This kind of thinking, he found, is not the way to make one's self popular with other birds. Even his parents were 10)dismayed as Jonathan spent whole days alone, making hundreds of low-level glides, experimenting.

"See here, Jonathan," said his father not unkindly. "Winter isn't far away. Boats will be few and the surface fish will be swimming deep. If you must study, then study food, and how to get it. This flying business is all very well, but you can't eat a glide, you know. Don't you forget that the reason you fly is to eat."

Jonathan nodded obediently. For the next few days he tried to behave like the other gulls; he really tried, 11)screeching and fighting with the flock around the 12)piers and fishing boats, diving on 13)scraps of fish and bread. But he couldn't make it work.

It's all so 14)pointless, he thought, 15)deliberately dropping a hard-won 16)anchovy to a hungry old gull chasing him. I could be spending all this time learning to fly. There's so much to learn!

It wasn't long before Jonathan Gull was off by himself again, far out at sea, hungry, happy, learning.

He felt better for his decision to be just another one of the Flock. He climbed two thousand feet above the black sea, and without a moment for thought of failure and death, he brought his 17)forewings tightly in to his body, left only the narrow swept daggers of his 18)wingtips extended into the wind, and fell into a 19)vertical dive.

The wind was a monster roar at his head. Seventy miles per hour, ninety, a hundred and twenty and faster still. The wing-strain now at a hundred and forty miles per hour wasn't nearly as hard as it had been before at seventy, and with the faintest twist of his wingtips he eased out of the dive and shot above the waves, a gray 20)cannonball under the moon.

By sunup, Jonathan Gull was practicing again. From five thousand feet the fishing boats were 21)specks in the flat blue water, Breakfast Flock was a faint cloud of dust 22)motes, circling.

His thought was triumph. 23)Terminal velocity! A seagull at two hundred fourteen miles per hour! It was a breakthrough, the greatest single moment in the history of the Flock, and in that moment a new age opened for Jonathan Gull.

He spared no time that day for talk with other gulls, but flew on past sunset. He discovered the 24)loop, the slow roll, the point roll, the 25)inverted spin, the gull 26)bunt, the 27)pinwheel.

When Jonathan Seagull joined the Flock on the beach, it was full night. He was dizzy and terribly tired. Yet in delight he flew a loop to landing, with a 28)snap roll just before 29)touchdown. When they hear of it,

he thought, of the Breakthrough, they'll be wild with joy. How much more there is now to living! We can be free! We can learn to fly!

The years ahead hummed and glowed with promise.

(To be continued)

致我们当中真正的海鸥乔纳森--

海鸥乔纳森·利文斯顿 （上）

早晨，初升的太阳在波澜不惊的海面上洒下金光。离岸一里，有艘渔船往水里洒了饵，上千只觅早食的海鸥赶过来扑腾着争夺口粮。新的一天就这样忙碌地开始了。

但在离岸与船很远的地方，海鸥乔纳森·利文斯顿正在独自练习飞行。在一百英尺高的空中他放低了蹼爪，抬起喙，忍痛扭紧双翼成弧形。弧形意味着他可以做缓慢飞行，现在他就放慢了速度，慢到风吹在脸上像轻声细语，慢到底下的海洋都静止了。他眯起眼睛，集中起全副精神，屏住呼吸，用力向后--弯--多--一--寸，羽毛直竖起来，他顿住，摔了下来。

谁都知道，海鸥在空中绝不会踉跄摇晃，绝不会停顿不飞。在空中停顿会让他们觉得丢脸而蒙羞。

可是海鸥乔纳森·利文斯顿并不以此为耻，他再一次伸开双翼，颤抖地弯曲着--慢一些，慢一些，再来一次停顿--这只海鸥不甘平凡。

许多海鸥只要学会最简单的飞行本领就行了--怎样从岸上飞出去觅食，再飞回来。对多数海鸥来说，重要的不是飞，而是吃。可是，对于这只海鸥来说，重要的是飞，而不是吃。海鸥乔纳森·利文斯顿喜爱飞行胜于别的一切。

他发现，这种思想是不会使自己受到同类欢迎的。他整天独自练习飞行，作几百次低飞滑翔，连他的父母都为此感到沮丧。

“你瞧，乔纳森，”他父亲严厉地说，“快到冬天了，船只要减少了，海面上的鱼也要游到深处去了。如果你一定要学，那就学学怎么觅食吧。飞行这种事是好，可你不能拿滑翔当饭吃吧。别忘了，你飞行的目的就是为了觅食。”

乔纳森顺从地点点头。以后几天，他尽量学别的海鸥的样子；他真的这么做了，他同鸥群一起，绕着码头和渔船，尖声叫着争食，扎

到海里，抢点碎鱼和面包渣。可这对他行不通。

他想，这太没意思了，就存心把好不容易才弄到的一条鱼扔给了一只追逐他的饥饿的老海鸥。我可以把这样的时间用来学飞行。要学的东西太多了！

不一会儿，乔纳森再一次独自飞开了，他飞到海中间，虽然饥饿但很快乐地学习着飞行。

他下定决心要成为鸥群中不同凡响的一只海鸥之后，心里觉得好受多了。他从漆黑的海面往上飞了两千英尺，一刻也没有想过失败和死亡。他把前翼贴紧身体，只把羽翼末梢上狭窄的、后掠的翼尖展开，迎风飞翔，随即垂直俯冲。

风在他头顶犹如巨兽怒吼。时速为70英里、90英里、120英里，而且还要更快。时速达140英里时，翅膀反而没有70英里时那样僵硬了。他稍微弯了一下翼梢，便自如地改变了俯冲的姿势，在月光下犹如一颗灰色的流弹，掠过海浪。

日出时分，海鸥乔纳森又在练习飞行了。从五千英尺的高空俯瞰海面，只见风平浪静的蓝色大海上，散布着星星点点的渔船。正在觅早食的海鸥群，看上去模糊不清，像一团尘埃，转来转去。

他满脑子想的都是自己的胜利。极限速度！一只海鸥的飞行时速竟达214英里！这是一个惊人的突破，是海鸥群的历史上独一无二最伟大的时刻，这一刻为海鸥乔纳森开辟了一个新的时期。

那天，他无暇同其他海鸥攀谈，只是不断地飞行，直到日落之后。他知道了怎么翻筋斗、慢速翻滚、定点翻滚、倒立旋转、海鸥冲刺、定点旋转等等。

海鸥乔纳森回到海滩上的海鸥群中时，已是夜间了。他头晕目眩，疲惫不堪。但他很高兴，翻了一个筋斗向下飞，着陆前又来了一个快速翻滚。他想，他们听到他打破记录后，一定会欣喜若狂的。现在的生活多么充实啊！我们可以自由了！我们可以学会飞翔了！

未来的岁月充满生机，闪烁着希望的光辉。（待续）

注释：

1) sparkle v. 闪耀

2) ripple n. 涟漪，细浪

3) chum v. 撒饵
4) dodge v. 躲闪
5) webbed a. 有蹼的
6) strain v. 拉紧，尽力
7) ruffle v. 竖起
8) stall v. 停止
9) falter v. 蹒跚
10) dismayed a. 沮丧
11) screech v. 尖锐地叫
12) pier n. 码头
13) scrap n. 小片
14) pointless a. 无意义的
15) deliberately adv. 有意地
16) anchovy n. 凤尾鱼
17) forewing n. 前翅
18) wingtip n. 翼尖
19) vertical a. 垂直的
20) cannonball n. 炮弹
21) speck n. 微粒，小点
22) mote n. 尘埃
23) terminal velocity 终速，自由沉降速度
24) loop n. 翻筋斗
25) inverted spin 反螺旋
26) bunt n. 抵，撞
27) pinwheel n. 风车转
28) snap roll （一种特技飞行）快滚
29) touchdown n. 着地

## Leslie Norris Helps the Police with Their Enquiries

Norris: (calling out) Lorraine, 1)get'n a bit busy down 2)'ere my love! Hah! Evening James. What can I get 3)ya? A half-pint short?

James: Aanhh! Come about the fights!

Norris: Come right! Yeah! Last night, eh, that Eubank. Coor, he's got a punch in him, hasn't he? Oh, no. I don't mean Eubank, do I? No, no. The other 4)fella, the one with the 5)lisp. What's his name? Eubank!

James: Bites an ear, tonight!

Norris: Ah, right. I remember now. Yes, right. Yes, of course, uh, right. So eh, you gave me a 6)tenor?

James: No. No. Just get me the 7)lad, will you? Leslie Norris, he's the one who called us.

Norris: Leslie Norris? Oh, no no no! He's the old landlord. No, he's in Chichester now. Oh, no. Tell a lie. No, oh, it's me.

James: Uh, will you just tell us what happened, Mr. Norris?

Norris: What happened was uh, uh, John came, no, it wasn't John. Was it Terry? Uh, Bob! Bob! Yeah, uh, Bob came. Uh, one of the regulars, uh, he came in uh, uh no, he's on his way out. Uh, come to think of it he didn't come in at all, did he? No. No, he hasn't been in for weeks. Bob, he's living in Australia now. Uh, Canada, Canada. He's dead! Dead! Very sad. Very sad. Yeah. I'll try and get him on the phone for you if you like.

James: 8)Nah. Who actually started the fight? Bob, Terry, or John?

Norris: Brian!

James: Brian. Where did the fight start?

Norris: Right, in the games room.

James: Where's the games room?

Norris: Just round the corner, you go past the Gents, through the door, turn left, down the end of the road, over the traffic lights, take the A3327, it's about half an hour door-to-door.

James: The games room!

Norris: Oh, the games room. Oh, I do beg your pardon, I thought you said Wantage. No, the games room. You want the B2217, is it?

James: Could we just stick to the point?!

Norris: And what's that?

James: The fights!

Norris: Oh, right, yes, Huh! Gooh, silly me, eh? Just you sometimes, I think I forget me own, uh, ... me own ...

James: Norris!

Norris: ... It's gone.

James: So why did John hit Brian in the first place?

Norris: Ah, well, 9)y'see. It was all a misunderstanding about his wife y'see, yeah. Y'see, I said to John, I said, uh, I see your wife's been 10)havin' a little sex with Brian, only, I didn't mean sex, did I? I meant chat, ha! I'm always getting those two the wrong way right, the right way wrong, the right way round, the wrong way round, the 11)roundabout, take the third exit, take the trip there! Leslie, what are you going on about, boy? Whoa there. Right. Start again. You gave me a tenor.

James: No, no. So John thought Brian was having sex with his wife?

Norris: Really!? Oh, wait till I tell Brian!

James: I think Brian already knows. He's ended up in hospital!

Norris: (shouted) Hah! Ah well, you 12)gotta laugh, 13)ain't ya?

James: Laugh!?

Norris: Well, it's important to keep your sense of smell, humour, look, perspective!

James: Look, just tell me john's surname.

Norris: John?

James: Yes, John.

Norris: John Smith?

James: John Smith.

Norris: Certainly officer, 14)constable, 15)sergeant, one coming up for ya and me good lady wife, sorry, father!

James: Look, I don't want a drink!

Norris: Best way for the old Bill to go eh?

James: Could you just give us a simple, straightforward description of John?

Norris: He's a small 16)chap. About 6 foot 4, you know. He's got eight legs, eats flies, lives in the corner, frightens the wife. Oh no, that's a spider isn't it? Ah, he's bald with long hair, clean 17)shaven, mustache, wearin' a red yellow, white black, blue shirt, an' uh, always carries a newspaper under his arm. Oh, no. I don't mean a newspaper do I? No! That'd be 18)ridiculous, no, a rabbit.

James: So, we are looking for a tall, short, bald, hairy man, with a red, yellow, blue, black, white shirt with a rabbit under his arm.

Norris: Well, good luck!

James: Good night, Mr. Norris.

Norris: Good Night Parrot, uh, Inspector Moss, uh, Detective Dixon ....

玩世不恭的诺里斯

诺里斯：（大喊）洛林，拜托，下面都要忙坏了！晚上好，詹姆斯。要点什么，来半杯啤酒怎么样?

詹姆斯：啊！我是来调查那宗打架事件的。

诺里斯：哦，是这样！是的！昨天晚上本克被人揍了一顿，是这样吗？我应该不是说本克，对，对，是另外一个人，那个咬舌头说话的家伙，他叫什么名字来着？不就是本克吗！

詹姆斯：咬了耳朵，今晚。

诺里斯：对，对，我想起来了。你给过我提示吗?

詹姆斯：能把那小伙子叫来吗？是一个叫莱斯利?诺里斯的人打电话报的警。

诺里斯：莱斯利?诺里斯？不会吧？他是我们的老房东，他现在在奇切斯特。不对，我又在撒谎了，那就是我。

詹姆斯：那诺里斯先生，你能不能告诉我们发生的事?

诺里斯：噢，是这样，约翰来了。不对，不是约翰，是特瑞，不，是鲍勃来了，对，是鲍勃来了。他是我们的常客，他进来了，不，他是往外走。不对，我在想鲍勃到底有没有来过。他有好几周都没露面了。噢，我想起来了，他现在住在澳大利亚，不，是加拿大。可他已经死了。那真是太不幸了。如果你想的话，我可以帮你打个电话给他。

詹姆斯：那到底是谁先动手？约翰，特瑞，还是鲍勃?

诺里斯：是布莱恩。

詹姆斯：布莱恩。在哪里打架?

诺里斯：噢，在游戏室。

詹姆斯：游戏室在哪里?

诺里斯：就在拐角处，你穿过男厕所，过了那门，然后转左一直走，走过交通灯，顺着A3327路走。就这样走的话，半小时就够了。

詹姆斯：我想知道游戏室在哪里。

诺里斯：噢，你在说游戏室吗？那真对不起，我还以为你在说威提芝镇呢！你不是要走B2217路吗?

詹姆斯：能不能老实回答问题?

诺里斯：那要说什么?

詹姆斯：打架的事。

诺里斯：噢，是这样，我就是这样傻乎乎的。有时我想我是忘了什么……

詹姆斯：诺里斯先生！

诺里斯：我不记得了。

詹姆斯：那为什么约翰要动手打布莱恩?

诺里斯：噢，是这样，都是关于约翰老婆的误会。我对约翰说他老婆和布莱恩有暧昧关系，我有说他们有染吗？ 我只是说他们在一起聊天而已。你知道我就是这样一个人，老是把事情搞糊涂，把坏的说成对的，把对的说成错的，转了很多圈，转完圈呢，你就从第三个出

口下来，这样你就到了。不对，我到底怎么了，对不起，我们从头来过，你给我个话题。

詹姆斯：没关系，那是说约翰认为布莱恩和自己老婆有染?

诺里斯：是真的吗？那我得告诉布莱恩。

詹姆斯：我想他一定知道了，他现在还在医院躺着呢！

诺里斯：那我们还真得好好笑一下，太好笑了。

詹姆斯：好笑吗?

诺里斯：你知道啦，人总要保持一些幽默感的嘛！

詹姆斯：那你告诉我约翰姓什么。

诺里斯：约翰吗?

詹姆斯：对，约翰。

诺里斯：约翰?史密斯?

詹姆斯：约翰?史密斯。

诺里斯：是的，警官，要不要给你和你太太来杯，对不起，长官！

詹姆斯：我不想喝酒！

诺里斯：你不想长啤酒肚是吗?

詹姆斯：能不能向我描述一下约翰的特征，最简单的描述就行。

诺里斯：他长的很矮，有一米九左右。他有八条腿，吃苍蝇，整天在角落了吓自己的老婆。对不起，这不是在说一只蜘蛛吗？约翰是个光头佬，头发很长。头脸刮得很干净，胡子很长。他穿一件红黄和黑白颜色的蓝衬衣，整天夹着一份报纸。不，不可能是报纸，那也太搞笑了，他夹着的是只兔子。

詹姆斯：好，那我们要找的人是一个很高又矮、光头长头发，身穿红黄蓝黑白衬衣，夹着兔子的一个家伙。

诺里斯：祝你好运了，如果你能找到的话。

詹姆斯：好吧，晚安，诺里斯先生。

诺里斯：晚安，福尔摩斯大侦探……

注释:

1) get'n = get in，英式英语中有很多这样的缩略式，较为口语化。

2) 'ere = there

3) ya = you

4) fella n. [俚> 伙伴，伙计，小伙子

5) lisp n. 咬舌

6) tenor n. 要旨，大意

7) lad n. 少年，青年男子，<口>伙计，家伙（呢称）

8) nah ad. [美俚> = no

9) y'see = you see，你明白的，你知道的

10) havin' = having

11) roundabout n. 迂回，转圈；兜圈子的话

12) gotta [美俚> = have got to

13) ain't prep. 不是

14) constable n. 治安官，警官，巡官

15) sergeant n. 警官，军士

16) chap n. 家伙，小伙子

17) shaven a. 修过脸的，刮过脸的

18) ridiculous a. 荒谬的，可笑的

★★《2003年01月号-第38期-Disc02-06》★★

Advertising English Tips

精彩缤纷广告词

商家为了赚钱都竞相推出促销高招，有时竟不惜花费大手笔进行商品炒作。广告包装便是他们的最爱，就连广告词都是煞费苦心，精心设计的，不信，你听……

1. Different cultures 1)seek advice in different ways. But when it comes to money, more and more people seek advice from HSBC. With over 7,000 offices in some 80 countries, our experience may prove to be a 2)financial 3)blessing. Whether you're opening and internet café, or starting

a new business, whatever your financial needs, we never 4)underestimate the importance of local knowledge. HSBC. The world's local bank.

文化不同咨询时的选择便会不同。但说到理财，越来越多的人选择**银行。我们在大约80个国家设立了7000多家办事机构。我们的经验能让您相信我们是您理财的福音。无论您是在开设网吧还是创办新店，无论您对理财有何种需求，我们都不会低估地方知识的重要性。**银行，世界的地方银行。

2. "I've a great respect for the sun. I believe in the sun." He also has a thing about trees. And in the embers of a wood-burning 5)stove, he sees a power plant of the future. "Fossil fuels, on their own, can't be the answer." He believes that almost half our energy could one day come from 6)renewable sources, like 7)solar 8)panels, and 9)sustainable forests. He's been called a dreamer and a 10)crank. "And I've been called a hippie." And more recently, a project manager for Shell.

“我崇拜太阳，我信赖太阳。”他也对树另有一番看法。在一个燃烧木材的火炉的炉灰中，他看到了未来的能源工厂。“化石燃料本身不可能成为未来能源”。他相信，我们的能源几乎有一半将会来自可更新材料，诸如太阳能电池板和可持续发展的森林。他曾一度被人称为空想家、怪人。“别人叫我嬉皮士。”然而最近，他是“**”的项目经理。

3. 11)Dengue fever is 12)transmitted by Aedes albopictus, a mosquito commonly found in Hong Kong. To prevent local transmission of the disease, mosquito-breeding places must be eliminated. Containers that can hold water, such as empty soft-drink cans, and empty lunchboxes, must be 13)disposed of properly. Disused tires placed in the open should be 14)punctured or wrapped up to avoid water 15)accumulation. Let's remove 16)stagnant water. Eliminate mosquitoes for healthy living.

登革热的传播要靠白纹伊蚊，这种蚊虫在香港随处可见。要防止该病的传播，就必须对蚊虫滋生的地方进行清理。空软饮料瓶、空午餐盒等可以装水的物品，必须得到妥善处理。空地上的废弃轮胎应该用针戳穿或包起来以免积水。让我们一起动手清除污水。消灭蚊虫，关爱健康。

4. Olympus. Congratulations! Olympus youth series has reached 20 million cameras sold. Within the promotion period, get a special free gift with every purchase of selected Olympus cameras or digital recorders. 17)Distributed by the Hong Kong sole agent. Don't miss it!

热烈祝贺****青春系列相机产品销量突破2000万！促销期间，每购买一台指定的****相机或数字录音机，都可获得由香港独家代理商提供的特别免费礼品一份，千万别错过哟！

5. Ohh ... hoo ... If you want to be the best ... Oh, what a great 18)mattress! It's so comfortable I want to fall down again. Ohh ... So comfy it must be the A-Fontaine Echo bed. Made of airo-foam and natural fiber, it provides great support and eliminates pressure. Wow, and it even has 19)ventilation holes. It's so cool! It's that comfy let me on it. So comfortable the A Fontaine Echo bed.

啊……唔……如果你想成为最棒的……哦，好大的床垫。真舒服！我想再倒一次。噢，噢……好爽啊，一定是一张***床。泡沫塑料和天然纤维制成的床体能够提供强大的支撑力和消除压力。哇，竟然还有通气孔！凉爽极了。好舒服，我要躺在上面。舒适非凡的***。

6. Enjoy fresh milk from the lush green pastures of Australia. Ahhuh...Master's Purer, direct from Australia's number one fresh 20)dairy. You can taste the natural goodness in Master's Purer' fresh milk. Master's Purer so fresh (Moo) it's moo-fresh!

享受来自澳大利亚绿色牧场的新鲜牛奶。啊……***，直接取自澳大利亚一流的鲜奶牧场。***鲜奶让你品尝大自然的恩赐。***真新鲜！（“哞--”）如“哞”一般清新！

7. Miele's revolutionary 21)honeycombed 22)drum takes care of even your most delicate items. And when we say delicate, we mean delicate. Miele, anything else is a compromise.

“**”推出革命性的蜂窝式滚桶洗衣机，细心照料你最纤细的衣物。说到精美衣物，我们定会倍加呵护。“**”,无可比拟！

注释:

1) seek v. 寻找，寻求

2) financial a. 财政的，金融的

3) blessing n. 恩赐，祝福

4) underestimate v. 低估，看轻

5) stove n. 炉子

6) renewable a. 可恢复的，可更新的

7) solar a. 太阳的，太阳能的

8) panel n. 面板，仪表板

9) sustainable a. 足可支撑的，养得起的

10) crank n. 妄想家

11) Dengue fever 登革热，通常是由白纹伊蚊传播的，是一种由过滤性病毒引起的急性传染病，常见于热带和亚热带地区，包括东南亚、南亚、太平洋区、非洲、中美洲及南美洲。

12) transmit v. 传播，遗传；传输，传送

13) dispose v. 处理，除去

14) puncture v. 刺穿

15) accumulation n. 积聚，堆积物

16) stagnant a. 迟钝的，停滞的

17) distribute v. 分布，分配

18) mattress n. 床垫

19) ventilation n. 通风，流通空气

20) dairy n. 牛奶场，奶品场

21) honeycombed a. 蜂窝结构的

22) drum n. 鼓状物（如桶、筒）

## Eliminating Bad English Speaking Habits

I say "um" too much

1)Vocalized pauses or 2)fillers, including "um", "uh" and "ah", and their close relatives, "like", "you know", and "okay?", are some of the most common concerns brought to a speech 3)consultant. We don't, uh, want to, uh, get to, um, 4)picky here, since one to three percent of everyone's speech normally contains hesitations. And folks like Bobby and Ted Kennedy have spoken successfully in public life despite long "aahhh" pauses. However, a bad case of "umm it is" makes you annoying to listen to. So, why do so many of us "um" along in life? Most often, vocalized pauses function as a way to fill up space as we 5)formulate the next thought. Though old habits take some time to break, it is possible to 6)banish the "ums" and "uhs" forever.

Here are some tips for "um" and "uh" 7)extermination.

First, spend a week observing your "um" and "uh" pattern. Just becoming aware of the 8)dimension of the problem, helps you to cut down.

Second, practice deliberately inserting one or two-second pauses into your speech. Many people who "um" their listeners to 9)distraction, don't realize that short silences are less 10)obtrusive and perfectly acceptable.

Third, your goal is to allow a slight pause instead of that unnecessary vocalizing. Try to catch the start of your "ums" and "uhs". You can actually feel the movement in your vocal 11)chords. 12)Nip them in the bud and just be silent instead.

I talk too fast

Some fast talkers come from families where there's a lot of competition for the floor. Others come from families that seem to have a genetic speed streak. They walk fast, work fast, and also talk fast. Some people race-talk because they feel no one really wants to listen to them. Finally, rapid speech can be a sign of stress. The good news about fast talking is that studies show that listeners prefer a faster-than-average rate to

a slower-than-average rate. The bad news is that speaking at 13)breakneck speed, can leave a negative impression.

If you are talking so fast that people find you hard to understand, start slowing down your speech with this technique. Count, one two, in your head at natural pauses between phrases, sentences and items in a list. The extra second will help you control your breathing better and allow time for listeners to absorb what you've said.

In this next example, I'll say the one two aloud. But when you practice it, do the one two silently. "I'm glad to be meeting you today (one two). Before we get on with our agenda, (one two), I'd like to ask each of you (one two) to introduce yourself, (one two), and to tell us a bit about your company. Practice the "one two technique" when reading a newspaper or magazine article aloud. Use a tape recorder to double check that you've really allowed the pause it takes to say. (one two)

如何排除演讲中的坏习惯

我的“嗯”好多

发声的停顿或补白，包括“哦”、“嗯”、“啊”以及它们的“近亲”：“就像”、“你知道”、“对吧？”，都是人们咨询语言矫正学家最普遍关心的问题。我们并非，哦，想要，哦，在，嗯，这儿吹毛求疵，既然任何人的言语中通常都有百分之一到百分之三的口吃。更何况还有像博比、肯尼迪那样长时间“啊--”的美国人在公开场合成功地发表了演说。不过，“嗯--，是……”弄不好会让你的听众感到不耐烦。那么为什么我们中还有众多的人要“嗯”个不停呢？多数情况下，发声停顿在我们进行下一个思考时起到了填补空缺的作用。虽然改掉旧习惯要花费时间，但永远告别“嗯”、“啊”是有可能的。

下面给出根除“嗯”、“啊”的几点诀窍：

一、 花一个星期的时间观察你“嗯”、“啊”的模式，稍稍了解问题的轻重缓急有助于减少它的发生次数。

二、 有意识地练习在你的言语中加入一、两秒钟的停顿。许多把听众“嗯”走神的人没有想到，短暂的沉默不但不易察觉而且完全可以接受。

三、 你的目标是允许轻微的停顿而不是那多余的发声。试着捕捉你“嗯”、“啊”的前奏，你能真真切切地感受到声带的擅动。把它们消灭在萌芽中然后转为沉默就行了。

我的嘴太快

说话快的人有一些是出自经常为赢得上风而争辩的家庭；而另一些，他们的家庭似乎带有快速的遗传基因，他们走路快，工作快，于是说话也快。有的人说话快因为他们觉得没有人真正想听他们说些什么，最终，过快的语速会成为心里紧张的前兆。有关说话快的研究好消息是，调查显示，人们普遍喜欢听快于正常语速的讲话而不喜欢慢于正常语速的讲话。而坏消息是，语速狂快会给人留下负面的印象。

如果你讲话的速度快得让人感到不知所云，那么就用这种方法来放慢你的语速。遇到词与词之间、句子与句子之间以及表格中栏与栏之间的自然停顿，在心里默数一二。多出的这一秒钟会帮你更好地控制呼吸同时也为听者理解你的话留下了时间。

在下一个例子中我将会大声地说出一二，但你练习的时候一二要默默地进行。“很高兴今天与大家会面（一二），在开始议程之前，我想先请各位（一二）做一下自我介绍（一二），并且向大家介绍一下你们公司的情况。在大声朗读报刊杂志的同时练习‘一二疗法’”。用录音机做复查，看看你是否真的留下了停顿的时间可以说，（一二）。

注释

1) vocalized a. 有声的

2) filler n. 填充物

3) consultant n. 顾问，咨询者

4) picky a. 吹毛求疵的，好挑剔的，过分讲究的

5) formulate v. 阐明

6) banish v. 消除，驱除

7) extermination n. 消灭，根绝

8) dimension n. 范围，程度

9) distraction n. 分心，走神

10) obtrusive a. 突出的，显著的

11) chord n. 发声，和音

12) nip them in the bud 将某事物阻止或消除于萌芽中

13) breakneck a. 非常快的

★★《2003年01月号-第38期-Disc02-08》★★

Tony Talk (1)

托尼嘉宾室

Tony Provolone: Hello and welcome again to another edition of Tony Talk. I'm Tony Provolone and with me today is guest Hiram. Hi Hiram, how are you?

Hiram: Hey, what's up cat!

TP: Hiram, why don't you tell us what's your name and what are you doing in China?

H: Well, you know, my full name is Hiram Finnegan O'Connor Jezebel Sullivan Chu. I've done a whole bunch of jobs like a typical foreigner I guess. I've taught, I've danced and now I'm at Crazy English working here with all the other editors and writers and you TP.

TP: So what's been the most satisfying of all the work that you've done in China so far?

H: Well, I mean, I love all the high-quality editing that goes on here at Crazy English, but I think the food and the fashion and the friendship and that doesn't even include the things outside of Crazy English.

TP: Let's talk a little bit more about CE. What's it like working for this conglomerate English language learning company?

H: Well, you know, it's a powerful, powerful organization, and so you have to be careful about what you do sometimes, but overall it's a great place to work and I enjoy working there very much.

TP: So what kind of things do you do at CE?

H: Well, I do a whole bunch of different things. I do some editing, I do some voice recording and sometimes some writing, reading. I basically do a lot of little things here that need to be done.

TP: What do you like to do once you're outside of work when you're finished?

H: Well, you know, I like to read Crazy English like all the other employees here. But I also like to go and see the other restaurants here in Guangzhou, since you know the food here is pretty good, I think, probably some of the best in China, and just visit some of the natural scenery surrounding Guangzhou.

TP: Do you like the food here?

H: It's good it's really different from say Shanghai or Beijing style, so it's a good contrast.

TP: Um, do you have any recommendations for our readers since you're one of the editors here, and you see some of the work that we do and that they're reading?

H: Yeah, I hope that the readers enjoy Crazy English and that it helps them improve their English by listening and reading the magazine at the same time, and I encourage people to continue to write letters to the editors. All the editors like receiving letters here and it's a good way to practice your English and don't be afraid to make any mistakes.

TP: Thank you very much for coming in here! We know that you're a busy editor. You're at your desk all day editing and we appreciate your time. And we hope to see you again next time, and don't forget the next time you're reading Crazy English think about all us editors who are slaving away for your benefit.

★★《2003年01月号-第38期-Disc02-09》★★

Let Me Be The One

by Plus One

*Jason*

Under the silver stars

Anywhere you are

Near or far you are close to me

When you don't understand

And when you think nobody cares
I'll be the friend and the hope you need
*Chorus*
Let me be the one
Leading you through the night
Sharing the smiles and tears you cry
Let me be the one
Loving you when you're weak
For all of the strength you need
You can come to me
*Nathan*
When you're down and you feel so lonely
Turn around
You can come to me
When you're down you know I will be the only
Come to me
*Nate*
I will be by your side
When you wanna break down and cry
I'll make you promises you can believe
The kind of love you can trust
For escape from hopelessness, yeah
Don't you know that you can come to me
*Chorus*
*Jason*
I believe beyond
The setting of the sun
At the end of the day

My love stays for you
My love stays
*Chorus*
让我与你同甘共苦
优声男孩
选自专辑：OBVIOUS
贾森：
在银色的星空下
无论你在何处
远或近，仍与我近在咫尺
当你懵懂不明
当你认为无人在乎
我是你的朋友，你的希望
合唱
让我与你同甘共苦
带你走过黑暗
与你共享欢笑，共担苦痛
让我与你同甘共苦
在你无助的时候爱护你
为给予你全部的力量
请来到我身边
内森：
当你情绪低落，感到寂寞的时候
转个身
就能来到我身边
当你情绪低落的时候，你知道我是唯一的守侯
请来到我身边
内特：

我会在你身旁
当你要崩溃大哭的时候
你会相信我给你的承诺
你会相信那份爱
而逃脱那份无望，野
难道你不知道你可以到我身边来吗
合唱
贾森:
我坚信
太阳下山的时候
一天结束的时候
我的爱仍为你保留
我的爱为你保留
合唱

## A Reason, Season, or Lifetime

People come into your life for a reason, a season, or a lifetime. When you 1)figure out which one it is, you will know what to do for each person.

When someone is in your life for a REASON, it is usually to meet a need you have expressed. They have come to assist you through a difficulty, to provide you with guidance and support, to aid you physically, emotionally, or 2)spiritually. They are there for the reason you need them to be. Then, without any 3)wrongdoing on your part, or at an inconvenient time, this person will say or do something to bring the relationship to an end. Sometimes they walk away. Sometimes they act up and force you to 4)take a stand. Sometimes they die. What we must realize is that our need has been met, our desire fulfilled, their work is done. Your need has been answered, and now it is time to move on.

When people come into your life for a SEASON, it is because your turn has come to share, grow, or learn. They bring you an experience of peace, or make you laugh. They may teach you something you have never done. They usually give you an unbelievable amount of joy. Believe it! It is real! But, only for a season.

LIFETIME relationships teach you lifetime lessons; things you must build upon in order to have a solid emotional foundation. Your job is to accept the lesson, love the person, and put what you have learned to use in all other relationships and areas of your life. It is said that love is blind but friendship is 5)clairvoyant.

你生活中的人们

人们走进你的生活，或者是为了一个原因，或者他们只停留一段时期，或者他们永远与你相随。一旦明晓其中究竟，你就知道该如何面对他们了。

有的人出现在你的生活中是有原因的，通常他们填补了你流露出来的需要：帮你渡过难关，指点和支持你，切实地在情感上、精神上帮助你。他们出现是因为你需要他们。然后在一个你无可引咎而又不便的时候，这人说了什么或者做了什么令你们终止了友谊。有时候他

们离你而去，有时候他们冒出歪理而逼得你要奋起反抗，有时候是因为他们逝世。我们必需认识到，自己的需要已经满足了，愿望已经实现了，他们的工作也就完成了。你的需要得到了回应，接着的是要继续前行。

有的人在你的生活中只会停留一段时期，那是因为你到了这样的一个时候：成长、学习，并和别人一起分享你的世界。他们让你体会平和，也让你欢笑。他们可能也教会你做一些从没做过的事情。他们常能给你带来无数欢乐。相信这一点！这是真的！可这，只能维持一段时间。

持续一生的情谊将令你终生受益；一点一滴地努力吧，建造一个坚不可摧的感情基础。你要做的只是去接受经验，对一生相随的人付出关爱，并将你所学到应用到生命中的其他关系和方方面面中。爱情令人盲目，而友谊能醍醐灌顶，据说如此。

注释：

1) figure out 想到，断定

2) spiritually adv. 精神上地

3) wrongdoing n. 坏事，不道德行为

4) take a stand 坚持原则、立场

5) clairvoyant a. 有洞察力的

★★《2003年03月号-第39期-Disc01-03》★★

TONIGHT I CAN WRITE

Written by Pablo Neruda

Read by Andy Garcia

Tonight I can write the saddest lines.

Write, for example, "The night is shattered

and the blue stars shiver in the distance."

The night wind 1)revolves in the sky and sings.

Tonight I can write the saddest lines.

And I loved her, and sometimes she loved me too.

Through nights like this one I held her in my arms.

I kissed her again and again under the endless sky.
She loved me and sometimes I loved her too.
How could one not have loved her great still eyes?
Tonight I can write the saddest lines.
To think that I do not have her, to feel that I have lost her.
To hear the 2)immense night, still more immense without her.
And the 3)verse falls to the soul like dew to the 4)pasture.
What does it matter that my love could not keep her?
The night is shattered and she is not with me.
This is all. In the distance someone is singing. In the distance.
My soul is not satisfied that it has lost her.
My sight searches for her as though to go to her.
My heart looks for her, and she is not with me.
The same night, 5)whitening the same trees.
We, of that time, are no longer the same.
I no longer love her, that's certain, but how I loved her.
My voice tried to find the wind to touch her hearing.
Another's. She will be another's. Like my kisses before.
Her voice, her bright body. Her 6)infinite eyes.
I no longer love her, that's certain, but maybe I love her.
Love is so short, forgetting is so long.
Because through nights like this one I held her in my arms
my soul is not satisfied that it has lost her.
Though this be the last pain that she makes me suffer
And these the last verses that I write for her.
我爱过她，有时她也爱我。爱情如此短暂，而遗忘太长。
今夜我可以写
今夜我可以写下最哀伤的诗句。

写，譬如，“夜色零落，
蓝色的星光在远方颤抖。”
夜风在天空中回旋吟唱。
今夜我可以写下最哀伤的诗句。
我爱过她，而且有时她也爱我。
多少个如今晚的夜里，我曾拥她入怀。
在无垠的天空下一遍又一遍地吻她。
她爱过我，有时我也爱她。
怎会不爱上她那一双沉静的眼睛呢?
今夜我可以写下最哀伤的诗句。
想起我不再拥有她，感到我已失去她。
聆听广阔的夜，因没有她而更加广阔。
而诗句坠在灵魂上，如同露水坠在牧草上。
我的爱留不住她，那又有什么关系?
夜色零落，而她不在我身边。
这就是一切了。远处有人唱着歌。远处。
我的灵魂因失去了她而失落。
我的目光搜寻她，像要向她靠近，
我的心寻找她，而她不在我身边。
相同的夜让相同的树林泛白。
彼时，我们也不再相似如初。
我不再爱她，这是确定的，但我曾经多爱她!
我的声音试着找寻风来碰触她的听觉。
别人的。她将会是别人的了。如同在我们亲吻以前一样。
她的声音。她的洁白的身体。她的深邃的眸子。
我不再爱她，这是确定的，但也许我还爱着她。
爱情如此短暂，而遗忘太长。
因为多少个如今晚的夜里，我曾拥她入怀。

我的灵魂因失去了她而失落。
这是她最后一次让我承受的伤痛。
而这些，是我最后一次为她写下的诗句。
注释：
1) revolve v. 循环出现
2) immense a. 无边的，极广大的
3) verse n. 诗节，诗句
4) pasture n. 牧地，草原
5) whiten v. 使白，变白
6) infinite a. 无穷的，无垠的

## Me and Choir

It's a Monday morning and Monday is choir day.

And after lunch, those of us who are members of the choir will all sit in the lunchroom after lunch and Miss Falconer will come and she will drill us in 3 songs that she has been drilling us in since Feb'ore for the All-District 1)Choral Concert in May. Songs that we now sing even worse than when we began.

Because she is such a beautiful lady, she is so elegant, she is like a 2)Duchess in this town and not like our mothers at all. She wears suits, 3)tailored suits, and blouses with white 4)ruffles in the front. She is like a lady from a magazine and when she looks at us, especially us 5)tenors, we can't bear to look at her. We look down at our feet. And she says, "Look at me!" She says, "How do you expect to sing in time to the music if you don't look at me?"

But 6)rhythm is not our problem in the tenor section. We do 7)drag a little bit, but notes are our problem. And the reason that we drag is that each one of us in the tenor section is waiting to hear the person next to him sing the note.

So we can get up. Each of us trying to sing a little softer than the boy next to him. Because though we are tenors, 8)we are in the last few months of our tenor voices, and they are undependable. But she looks at us week after week every Monday, and says, "This is not that hard, tenors. Children, this is not that hard."

But it is hard! She has picked 3 songs by 3 foreign composers with one name. "Serenade" by Toste. "Aulto Papiaty" by Del Monte. And the worst of all, "April is in My Mistress' Face" by Morley.

"This is not that hard, children. Now, watch me. And 1, 2, 3-" And we sing again, worse than ever and she stops us and Mrs. Oldberg, our kind teacher, says, "Maybe they would do better on 'The Red River Valley'. " And Miss Falconer says, "You can't sing cowboy songs all your life. Music is work, like anything else; you have to work at it. Now children, this is not

that hard." And she brings a recording of an English boys choir, singing "April is in My Mistress' Face". And she plays it over and over again -- their perfect little 9)flutey voices "April is in my Mistress' face, and July in her eyes have place; within her bosom lies September; but in her heart a cold December."

This elegant lady looks at us, and she says, "Tenors, I want you to sing your part so that I know you have it... one by one." I am the third from the end. Russell sings first, he has an advantage, he takes piano. He does pretty good. And then Jerry Swedeen. And then she looks at me. And I say, "I don't feel well." "Sing," she says, "stand up and sing." "I really don't feel well." And the truth is that I don't. She says, "If you're well enough to be in school, you're well enough to sing." And I think I'll never be that well, but I stand up and sing.

"April is in my mistress' face, and July in her eyes have place; within her... lies September; and in her heart a cold December." And sit down, looking at the 10)alto's and the 11)soprano's sitting there 12)smirking at me, and all of them singing "nah nah nah naaah", and go home in disgrace.

难忘歌咏

今天是星期一，星期一是唱诗的日子。

午餐过后，我们唱诗班的成员吃过了午饭要全体坐在饭厅里，等法克纳小姐给我们排练三首歌。为了迎接五月份的全区合唱赛，她从二月份起一直在忙着给我们排练。不过我们唱得甚至不如从前。

因为她实在太美、太优雅了，在这个小镇上就像位公爵夫人，和我们的妈妈们一点也不像。她身着套装，剪裁得体的套装，外衣前还缀着白羽毛。她像是杂志女郎走下来似的，当她看着我们--尤其是当看着我们男高音--的时候，我们都不敢看她。我们垂下头盯自己的脚。而她说：“看着我！”她说：“如果不看我，怎么能跟上音乐唱歌呢？”

但对我们男高音来说，节奏根本不成问题。我们虽然唱得有点拖拉，只不过是找不准调子。我们之所以会拖拉是因为每个男高音都在等着旁边的人先唱出调子。

我们于是站起来唱歌。人人唱得比旁边人轻些。因为虽然我们是男高音，可是这把男高音的嗓音也维持不了几个月了，很不稳定。然而逢到周一，法克纳小姐就看着我们说："这并不难唱，男高音们。孩子们，这没什么难的。"

不过这的确难极了！她挑的三首歌由三位名字差不多的外国作曲家写成：托斯第的《小夜曲》；戴蒙第的《奥托帕皮第》；最难的还要数摩利的《四月照在我情妇的脸庞上》。

"这不难唱，孩子们。好了，看着我。准备，一二三--"我们又唱起来，唱得一塌糊涂，她不得不停下。我们仁慈的老师沃贝格夫人就说："或许他们唱《红河谷》会唱得好些。法克纳小姐说："你们总不能一辈子瞎哼哼吧。音乐像别的东西一样需要琢磨；你们得认真对待。好了，孩子们，唱歌不难。"她拿来一张英国童声合唱唱片，上面有《四月照在我情妇的脸庞上》。她把唱片放了一遍又一遍--悠扬的童声唱着"四月照在我情妇的脸庞上，七月辉映在她的眼眸里；九月依偎在她胸中；而她的心是冰冷的十二月天。"

优雅的法克纳小姐看着我们说道："男高音们，把你们的那部分唱给我听，我要知道你们都会唱了……一个一个地来。"我是倒数第三个。首先轮到罗素，他借着优势挑选了弹钢琴，他弹得还不错。然后轮到杰里·史威丁。接下来她看着我。我只好说："我不舒服。""唱啊，"她说，"站起来唱。""我真的不舒服。"事实并非如此。她就说："你既然能好好地来上学，也就能好好地唱歌。"我觉得我绝没有好到那份上，但我还是站起身来唱了。

"四月照在我情妇的脸庞上，七月辉映在她的眼眸里；九月依偎在她……啦啦啦……中；而她的心是冰冷的十二月天。"我唱完坐下，看到坐在另一头的女低音和女高音们一边得意洋洋地看着我笑，一边唱"呐呐呐呐呐呐"。后来我就颜面扫地地回家去了。

注释：

1) choral n. 合唱队的

2) Duchess n. 女公爵，公爵夫人

3) tailored a. 剪裁讲究的

4) ruffle n. （鸟等）颈上的一圈毛，摺边

5) tenor n. 男高音

6) rhythm n. 节奏，韵律

7) drag v. 拖拉

8) 这句话的意思是男孩们正处于变声期。

9) flutey a. 柔软清澈的声音

10) alto n. 女低音

11) soprano n. 女高音

12) smirk v. 傻笑，假笑，得意地笑

★★《2003年03月号-第39期-Disc01-05》★★

SPIDERMAN

(Scene 1: Before there was a Spider-Man, there was Peter Parker, a senior at Midtown High School in Queens, New York. Peter has pined for the lovely girl next door, Mary Jane Watson, ever since he was 6.)

Peter: Who am I? You sure you want to know? The story of my life is not for the 1)faint of heart. If somebody said it was a happy little tale, if somebody told you I was just an average ordinary guy, not a care in the world, somebody lied. But let me assure you, this, like any story worth telling, is all about a girl. That girl. The girl next door. Mary Jane Watson. The woman I've loved since before I even liked girls.

Mary Jane Watson (short for MJ): Were you listening to that?

Peter: No, well, I heard but I was just taking out the 2)trash.

MJ: I guess you can always hear us.

Peter: Well, everybody shouts.

MJ: Your aunt and uncle don't.

Peter: They can scream pretty good sometimes. Listen, MJ, about today at school with Flash...

MJ: You really 3)freaked us out.

Peter: I'm sorry. Is he OK?

MJ: He's just happy you didn't give him a 4)black eye for graduation. So where are you going after you graduate?

Peter: I... I want to move into the city, and hopefully get a job as a photographer, work my way through college. What about you?

MJ: Headed for the city, too. Can't wait to get out of here. Wanna...

Peter: What? Well, come on, try me.

MJ: I wanna act on stage.

Peter: Really? Well, that's perfect. You're 5)awesome in all the school plays.

MJ: Really?

Peter: Yeah! I cried like a baby when you played Cinderella.

MJ: Peter, that was first grade.

Peter: Well, even so, sometimes, you know people. You can just see what's coming.

MJ: What do you see coming for you?

Peter: I don't know. Whatever it is, it's something I've never felt before.

MJ: And what for me?

Peter: For you? You are going to light up Broadway.

MJ: You know, you're taller than you look.

Peter: I hunch.

MJ: Don't.

Flash (MJ's Boyfriend): Hey, MJ, come take a ride in my new birthday present! Come on!

MJ: I gotta go.

Peter: Bye.

(Scene 2: Orphaned at an early age, Peter Parker lives with his beloved Aunt May and Uncle Ben. One day, Uncle Ben offers to drive Peter school.)

Peter: Thanks for the ride, Uncle...

Uncle: No, wait a minute, Peter, we... we need to talk.

Peter: Well, we can talk later.

Uncle: Well, we can talk now if you let me.

Peter: What do we have to talk about? Why now?

Uncle: Because we haven't talked at all for so long, your Aunt May and I don't even know who you are anymore. You 6)shirk your 7)chores; you have all those 8)weird experiments in your room; you start fights at school.

Peter: I didn't start that fight, I told you that.

Uncle: Well, you sure as hell finished it.

Peter: What was I supposed to do? Run away?

Uncle: No, no, you're not supposed to run away but Pete, look, you're changing, I know, I went through exactly the same thing at your age.

Peter: No, not exactly.

Uncle: Peter, these are the years when a man changes into the man he's going to become the rest of his life. Just be careful who you change into. This guy, Flash Thompson, he probably deserved what happened. But just because you can beat him up doesn't give you the right to. Remember, with great power comes great responsibility.

Peter: Are you afraid that I'm going to turn into some kind of 9)criminal? Quit worrying about me, ok? Something's different. I'll figure it out. Stop 10)lecturing me please.

Uncle: I don't mean to lecture and I don't mean to 11)preach, and I know I'm not your father.

Peter: Then stop pretending to be.

Uncle: Right... I'll pick you up here at ten.

(Scene 3: Peter discovers that he has unusual powers soon after he is bitten by a genetically altered spider, and he uses his powers to fight crime. That makes him a hero.)

Chief Editor: Who is Spiderman? He's a criminal, that's who is! A 12)vigilante, a public 13)menace! What's he doing on my front page?

Secretary: Mr. Jameson, your wife is on line one, she needs to know if you....

Editor 1: Mr. Jameson, we have a page 6 problem.

Chief Editor: We have a page 1 problem, shut up!

Editor 1: Right.

Chief Editor: Well...

Editor 2: He's news.

Editor 3: If they're really important, clients, they can't wait.

Chief Editor: They're about to.

Editor 3: He pulled 6 people off that subway car.

Chief Editor: Sure, from a wreck he probably caused. Something goes wrong and this 14)creepy 15)crawler is there. Look at that! He's fleeing the scene! What's that tell ya?

Editor 3: He's not fleeing, he's probably going to save somebody else. He's a hero!

Chief Editor: Then why does he wear a mask, hum? What's he got to hide?

Secretary: She just needs to know if you want the chintz or the chenille in the dining room.

Chief Editor: Whichever one's cheaper!

Editor 1: Mr. Jameson, it's like this. We double-booked page 6, see, so both Macy's and Connoway's both have the 3/4 of the same page.

Editor 2: We sold out four printings.

Chief Editor: Sold out?

Editor 2: Every copy.

Chief Editor: Tomorrow morning, Spiderman, page 1 with a decent picture this time. Move Connoway to page 7.

Editor 1: This is apartment page.

Chief Editor: Make it page 8 and give them 10% off... make it 5%.

Editor 1: That can't be done.

Chief Editor: Get out of here!

Editor 3: Problem is we don't have a decent picture, Eddie's been on it for weeks, we can barely get a glimpse of him.

Chief Editor: Aaww, what, is he shy? If we can get a picture of Julia Roberts in a thong, we can certainly get a picture of this weirdo. Put an ad in the front page. Cash money for a picture of Spiderman. He doesn't want to be famous? Then I'll make him 16)infamous!

(Scene 4: After exposure to an experimental nerve gas, Norman Osborn, a scientist and businessman, develops an alternate personality himself: the super-strong, psychotic Green Goblin. In order to infuriate Peter, Green Goblin terrifies Aunt May to hospitalize. MJ comes and visits Aunt May.)

Peter: How are you? Are you OK about the other night?

MJ: Yea, I'm fine. I just feel bad about leaving Aunt May. Have you talked to Harry? He called me, I haven't called him back. The fact is, I'm in love with somebody else.

Peter: You are?

MJ: At least I think I am. It's not the right time to talk about it.

Peter: No, no, go on. Would I know his name, this guy?

MJ: You think I'm a stupid little girl with a 17)crush.

Peter: Trust me.

MJ: It's funny. He saved my life twice and I've never even seen his face.

Peter: Oh, him.

MJ: You're laughing!

Peter: No, no, no, I understand, he is extremely cool.

MJ: But do you think it's true, all the terrible things they say about him?

Peter: No, no, not Spiderman, not a chance in the world. I know him a little bit. I'm sort of his un-official photographer.

MJ: Has he mentioned me?

Peter: Yeah!

MJ: And what did he say?

Peter: Err, I said... He asked me what I thought about you.

MJ: And what did you say?

Peter: I said, "Spiderman," I said, "the great thing about MJ is when you look in her eyes and she is looking back in yours, everything feels not quite normal because you feel stronger and weaker at the same time. You feel excited and at the same time terrified. The truth is, you don't know what you feel. Except you know what kind of man you want to be. It's as if you've reached the unreachable and you weren't ready for it.

MJ: You said that?

Peter: Oh, something like that.

(After MJ Leaves)

Aunt May: Go home, dear, you look awful.

Peter: And you look beautiful.

Aunt May: Well, thank you.

Peter: I don't like to leave you here.

Aunt May: But I am safe here.

Peter: Can I do anything for you?

Aunt May: You do too much -- college job, a job, all this time with me. You're not Superman, you know. A smile finally, I haven't one of those on your face since Mary Jane was here.

Peter: Hey, you were supposed to be asleep!

Aunt May: You know you were about 6 years old when MJ's family moved in next door. And when she got out of the car and you saw her for the first time, you grabbed me and said, "Aunt May, Aunt May, is that an angel?"

Peter: Gee, did I say that?

Aunt May: You sure did.

Peter: Ahh... Harry's in love with her. She's still his girl.

Aunt May: Well, isn't that up to her?

Peter: She doesn't really know who I am.

Aunt May: Because you won't let her. You are so mysterious all the time. Tell me, would it be so dangerous to let Mary Jane know how much you care? Everybody else knows!

Peter: I'll be right back!

(Ringing MJ)

Peter: Oh, come on. Pick up. Hey, MJ, it's...

MJ's Answering Machine: Hi! This is MJ, sing a song at the 18)beep.

Peter: MJ, it's Peter, you are there? Hello? You are there? Well, I'm just calling to check up on you. Will you call me when you get in? OK? All right, well, don't go up any dark alleys...Hello?

Green Goblin: Ah ha ha ha. Can Spiderman come out to play?

Peter: Where is she?

蜘蛛侠

（场景一：故事开始时还没有蜘蛛侠，只有名叫彼德·帕克的高中生，他在纽约皇后区的城中中学念书。并且他早在六岁起就爱慕着邻家女孩玛丽·简·沃森。）

彼德：我是谁？你真的想知道吗？我一生的故事平淡无奇。如果有人说这是个圆满的故事，如果有人告诉你说我只不过是个普通人，在世界上无足轻重，那就是在骗你。可我向你保证，这个故事和别的值得一说的故事一样，是关于一个女孩子的。就是那个女孩。我邻家的女孩--玛丽·简·沃森。她是我最早的初恋对象。

玛丽·简·沃森（简称“MJ”）：你都听到了？

彼德：没有，唔，我倒垃圾的时候听到了。

MJ：我想你经常听得到吧？

彼德：是啊，人人都叫嚷。

MJ：你的婶婶和叔叔就不会。

彼德：有时候他们吵架也吵得很大声。听我说，MJ，今天在学校弗莱士那件事……

MJ：你真的把我们都吓呆了。

彼德：抱歉。他还好吧?

MJ：他还为你没让他背黑名毕业而高兴呢。你毕业后想去哪里?

彼德：我……我想搬到纽约城里，希望能找份摄影工作，边工作边念大学。你呢?

MJ：我也想到城里。真是迫不及待想离开这里。我……

彼德：怎么？说呀，告诉我吧。

MJ：我想当演员。

彼德：真的？那太好了。你在学校里的演出都好棒。

MJ：真是这样吗?

彼德：是啊！你演灰姑娘的时候，我哭得跟小孩子似的。

MJ：彼德，那已经是一年级的事情了。

彼德：啊，就算是一年级吧，有时候你很了解别人。你能看到未来。

MJ：你看到自己的未来是怎样的呢?

彼德：我不知道。不管怎样，一定是我从未感受过的。

MJ：那我的呢?

彼德：你的？你将在百老汇上大放异彩。

MJ：你知道吗，你实际比看起来的高。

彼德：我驼背。

MJ：别再驼了。

弗莱士（MJ的男友）：嗨，MJ，坐我新得到的生日礼物去兜兜风吧！来啊！

MJ：我要走了。

彼德：再见。

（场景二：彼德·帕克自幼是孤儿，他和亲爱的梅婶婶和本叔叔住在一起。一天，本叔叔提出送彼德去上学。）

彼德：谢谢你搭我，叔叔……

叔叔：不，等等，彼德，我们……我们谈一谈。

彼德：我们晚点再谈吧。

叔叔：唔，我们现在就可以谈，如果你愿意的话。

彼德：我们为什么非得谈不可？为什么非得是现在？

叔叔：因为我们有好久没谈过话了，你梅婶婶和我都快不认识你了。你不做家务；在房间里做古怪的实验；你在学校打架。

彼德：打架不是我引起的，我告诉过你。

叔叔：可你打了。

彼德：那我该怎么办呢？要我逃跑吗？

叔叔：不，不，不是说你该逃跑，但彼德，你变了，我知道，我在你这年龄的时候也有过一样的经历。

彼德：不，不会一样。

叔叔：彼德，一个人在这几年里的变化会影响到他下半辈子成为什么样的人。多留心自己的变化。弗莱士·汤普生这个人或许该打，但是你不能因为有打人的能力就有打人的权力。记住：拥有非凡的能力也就意味着要承担重大的责任。

彼德：你是不是怕我会变成坏蛋？别担心我了，好吗？情况不一样，我要解决问题。请别再训导我了。

叔叔：我不是想训导你，也不是想说教，我知道我不是你爸爸。

彼德：那就别假装你是好了。

叔叔：对……我十点钟来接你。

（场景三：彼德发现他被一只基因改造过的蜘蛛咬着后，拥有了超凡能力，他借此能力与邪恶做斗争并一举成为英雄人物。）

主编：蜘蛛侠是什么人？他是罪犯，是坏人！是义务警员！公众敌人！他为什么给放在我的头版上？

秘书：詹姆森先生，您太太在一号电话线上，你想知道你是不是……

编辑1：詹姆森先生，我们在第六版上有问题。

主编：闭嘴！我们有问题的是第一版。

编辑1：对。

主编：这个……

编辑2：他就是新闻。

编辑3：客户们很重要，他们不能等。

主编：让他们等。

编辑3：蜘蛛侠从地铁救出了六人。

主编：当然了，事故没准就是他造成的。搞砸了事情，这个满地爬的家伙还上头版。瞧瞧吧！他正从现场逃出来呢！那说明了什么？

编辑3：他不是逃，他也许是在救谁。他是名英雄！

主编：那他为什么要蒙面，啊？他为什么要遮遮掩掩的？

秘书：您太太想知道饭厅里是用棉布还是绒布？

主编：哪个便宜就用哪个好了！

编辑1：詹姆森先生，是这样的。我们的第六版接了两个广告，一个是梅西的，一个是康诺威的，都各要四分之三的版面。

编辑2：报纸重印了四次都卖空了。

主编：卖空了？

编辑2：全部清空。

主编：明天早上，蜘蛛侠放在头版，外加一张漂亮图。把康诺威的广告移到第七版。

编辑1：可第七版是房产版。

主编：那就放到第八版，给他打个九折……九五折就好了。

编辑1：那不行。

主编：滚出去！

编辑3：问题是我们没有漂亮图，艾迪拍了好几周了，我们连个影子都没看到。

主编：哦，怎么，蜘蛛侠很害羞是吗？我们既然拿得到朱丽娅·罗伯茨的写真照，也就拿得到这个怪胎的照片。在前页放则广告。重金悬赏蜘蛛侠的照片。他不想出名是吗，我就让他臭名远播！

（场景四：科学家兼商人诺蔓·奥斯本在实验中受神经瓦斯所害，性格大变；他变成有超能力、丧心病狂的绿恶魔。为了激怒彼德，绿恶魔将梅婶婶惊吓得住了院。MJ前来探望梅婶婶。）

彼德：你好吗？那晚你没事吧？

MJ：哦，我还好。只是离开了梅婶婶让我很难受。你和哈利说过话了吗？他给过我电话，我没回应。其实，我已经爱上别人了。

彼德：你？

MJ：至少我自己这么认为。现在谈这个真不是时候。

彼德：不，不，你接着说。我认识那个人吗？

MJ：你会认为我傻乎乎的，像个恋爱中的小女生。

彼德：相信我。

MJ：说来好笑，他救过我两次，我却没见过他的模样。

彼德：哦，原来是他啊。

MJ：你在笑！

彼德：不，不，不，我能理解，那人酷毙了。

MJ：可你信不信那些谣言是真的--别人说他的那些坏事？

彼德：不，不，蜘蛛侠不会做坏事，一点也不可能。我对他稍微有些了解。我还算是他非正式的摄影师呢。

MJ：他有没有提过我？

彼德：有！

MJ：他说了什么？

彼德：唔，我说……他问我觉得你怎样。

MJ：你是怎么说的？

彼德：我说，“蜘蛛侠，”我说，“MJ最大的优点就是，当你看着她的眼睛而她也看着你的时候，所有一切都不同了，因为你感到更强大同时也更虚弱。你感到激动同时也感到害怕。事实上你无法知道自己的真实感受，只知道自己想成为什么样的人。就好像你已经成功地逾越了那道难以逾越的障碍，在你还没来得及准备好的时候。

MJ：你真的这么说了？

彼德：噢，差不多吧。

（MJ离开后）

梅婶婶：回家吧，亲爱的，你脸色不太好。

彼德：你脸色好极了。

梅婶婶：谢谢。

彼德：我想把你留在这儿。

梅婶婶：可我在这儿挺安全。

彼德：我为你做些什么好呢?

梅婶婶：你做的太多了--要念书，要工作，还要花时间陪我。你知道，你可不是超人啊。终于笑了，玛丽·简离开后我都没见你笑过。

彼德：嗨，我还以为你睡着了！

梅婶婶：知道吗，你六岁大的时候，MJ她家搬到我们隔壁。她下车的时候你第一次看见她，你抓着我说："梅婶婶，梅婶婶，那是天使吗？"

彼德：啊，我这么说的吗?

梅婶婶：你真的是这么说的。

彼德：啊……哈利很爱她，她还是他的女朋友。

梅婶婶：这个嘛，不是该由她自己决定的吗?

彼德：她还不怎么了解我呢。

梅婶婶：因为你没让她了解啊。你总是神神秘秘的。告诉我，让玛丽·简知道你有多在乎她，这难道很危险吗？除了她，人人都知道！

彼德：我马上回来！

（给MJ电话）

彼德：哦，快点。接电话啊。嗨，MJ，我是……

MJ的电话留言：嗨！我是MJ，听到一声响后请唱歌。

彼德：MJ，我是彼德，你在吗？喂？你在吗？我打电话看看你怎样了。你回来后给我个电话好吗？行吗？好了，别往高处和暗巷里走……喂?

绿恶魔：哈哈哈哈。蜘蛛侠出来玩玩好吗?

彼德：她在哪?

注释：

1) faint n. 晕阙，虚弱

2) trash n. 垃圾，废物

3) freak out 极度兴奋，行为反常
4) black eye 名誉扫地，臭名昭著
5) awesome a. 令人敬畏的
6) shirk v. 逃避，推卸
7) chore n. 家务杂事
8) weird a. 怪异的
9) criminal n. 犯罪者
10) lecture v. 训诫
11) preach v. 说教
12) vigilante n. 义务警员
13) menace n. 危险物
14) creepy a. 爬行的
15) crawler n. 爬行者
16) infamous a. 声名狼藉的
17) crush n. 迷恋，迷恋的对象
18) beep n. 哔哔响

## The Marketing Strategies of Hollywood

Consuello: Be prepared for a Hollywood holiday 1)blitz! The season is getting its 2)kick-off with one of the most 3)anticipated films this weekend. Harry Potter and the Chamber of Secrets is the 4)sequel to the wildly successful Harry Potter and the Sorcerer's Stone, which sold 971 million dollars worth of tickets world-wide. But this year's holiday offerings are 5)wrapped in more marketing tie-ins than ever, designed to pack you into theatres as well as into stores. Are they worth the price of admission? Joining us is the Wall Street Journal's Hollywood 6)columnist, Tom King. Tom, good to see you.

King: Good to see you, Consuella.

Consuello: Now look, I learned from your column that the New James Bond movie, Die Another Day, will have some 24 different tie-ins. What is going on here?

King: Yikes! Look out, Consuella and all you other movie-goers out there! MGM, I think, is setting some kind of record here by 7)lining up so many marketing companies to help it promote its movies. Not only are they hooking up with Finlandia Vodka and Aspen-Martin cars, but they've also made promotional tie-in arrangements with Samsonite Luggage, and Circuit City.

Consuello: Why are they doing this, Tom?

King: Well, the studios look to these marketers to help them market their movies. In a very competitive holiday movie season, the studios have to spend an awful lot of money on television advertising to open their pictures. And to 8)break through the 9)clutter, they turn to these other marketers and have them write out some cheques and spend some of their money to help them promote their films.

Consuello: Right. Now MGM's new Bond movie is one extreme. But you reported that Miramax's Pinocchio, starring Roberto Bennini of Life is Beautiful fame, is taking a different tack only three promotional partners. Why is it limiting their partners?

King: Well, if you listen to Miramax, they say that they think that if you line up 24 different promotional partners, that it will 10)backfire -- that movie-goers sense that as a real marketing 11)avalanche and that it's a turn-off to them. So Miramax said they turned only to McDonald's, FAO Schwartz, and Langer's Juice, so it's a much more conservative campaign there.

Consuello: Sounds like a balancing act between Hollywood and the marketers. Tom King, thanks for joining us.

King: Thank you.

好莱坞的新招

康休洛：准备好，好莱坞的假期闪电战开始了！本季有一部万众期待的电影要在周末开演--《哈利波特与密室》，它是《哈利波特与魔法石》的续集，后者大获成功，全球票房高达9.71亿美元。但是今年假期放映的影片比往年有更多的搭配销售，务求吸引大家既进电影院又进商店。高昂的票价是否物有所值呢？且听《华尔街杂志》的电影专栏作家汤姆·金的高论。汤姆，你好。

金：你好，康休洛。

康休洛：我从你的专栏中读到，新“007”电影《择日而亡》的搭销伙伴竟高达24家。到底是怎么回事？

金：嗳！注意了，康休洛和影迷们！米高梅又刷新记录了，它找到更多商家来帮忙宣传新片。这回它的搭销伙伴不仅Finlandia Vodka和Aspen-Martin汽车，还有Samsonite Luggage和Circuit City。

康休洛：他们为什么这么做呢，汤姆？

金：因为电影公司想让这些商家帮宣传电影。在竞争激烈的节假日播映期，首映前电影公司不得不花费巨额在电视上做宣传。为了解决困难，他们转向让别的商家出钱，利用其中部分金额来做电影宣传的费用。

康休洛：是的。米高梅的“007”新片就是个典型例子。可你还说米拉麦克斯公司的《匹诺曹》，由演过《美丽人生》的罗伯特·贝尼尼来主演，却只用了三家公司来宣传。他们为什么会限制搭销规模呢？

金：这个，不知你听过米拉麦克斯的说法没有，他们说如果一口气起用24个不同商家来做宣传，会起相反的作用--影迷们一旦察觉到宣传之势排山倒海，就会心生排斥。所以米拉麦克斯说他们只找了麦当劳、FAO Schwartz和Langer's Juice，保守地进行竞争。

康休洛：听起来像是电影公司和商家之间寻求的平衡。汤姆·金，非常感谢你的评论。

金：谢谢。

注释：

1) blitz n. 闪电战

2) kick-off n. 开始

3) anticipated a.期望的

4) sequel n. 续集，续编

5) wrap v. 包装的

6) columnist n. 专栏作家

7) line up 排列，安排

8) break through 打破，突破

9) clutter n. 混乱

10) backfire n. 相反作用

11) avalanche n. 雪崩，崩落

★★《2003年03月号-第39期-Disc01-07》★★

Leonardo DiCaprio

-- His Living Fantasy

Leonardo DiCaprio was born November 11, 1974, in Los Angeles, California, to Ermeline and George DiCaprio. And from the very beginning, his parents knew Leonardo would be special.

Victoria Looseleaf (writer): Yes, the legend is, in fact, true. Leonardo was a very 1)determined boy. In fact, he was so determined that while George and Ermeline were visiting the Ufficci Gallery in Florence and 2)gazing upon one of these 3)fabulous Leonardo DaVinci masterpieces, Ermeline was pregnant and she felt some kicks from the unborn boy. They

decided, would it be a boy, they would name him Leonardo. And I'd like to say, "Yes, a masterpiece was born".

In 1996, film-maker James Cameron, best known for directing films like The Terminator and Aliens, began realizing his dream of bringing the 4)epic story of the Titanic to the big screen. But although Leo cheerfully accepted the chance to 5)audition for the role of Jack Dawson, a third-class passenger who falls in love with an 6)aristocratic beauty, he was concerned that the film might be more of a 7)showcase for special effects than for his acting ability.

Steven Smith (writer): He was interested, but he was very 8)reluctant to say "yes" to this movie. He was very reluctant because he was afraid this was going to be a big blockbuster commercial movie that wouldn't give the actors very much to do.

At the audition, DiCaprio performed brilliantly. And Cameron was convinced that Leonardo could 9)convey the 10)blend of 11)impetuousness and sensitivity he was looking for. But overcoming DiCaprio's concerns about the part proved no easy task.

Steven Smith: James Cameron said that he auditioned Leo for 15 minutes. Leo auditioned him for three months. He really just couldn't make up his mind. And finally James Cameron said, "Look, you may think that this is not a difficult role, you may think that this is just a nice typical hero role, but it's not." And that's when he got Leo's attention. And, in fact, later Leo said that this was an extremely difficult part for him to play because it was the closest role he had had to himself.

Co-starring as Leonardo's love interest in the film, was British actress Kate Winslet.

Steven Smith: Fortunately, Leo had a tremendous 12)ally in his co-star, Kate Winslet. They really 13)hit it off. DiCaprio said that it wasn't a romantic relationship, but it was a great friendship. They seemed to have a good kind of teasing side with each other, they got through their love scene with a lot of laughs, and evidently they both kept each other 14)sane during this process.

Kate Winslet: It sounds really nuts to say this, but we are really like brother and sister. And we shared so much, I mean on a personal level. He's got lots of my secrets and I've got heaps of his and I'd never tell a soul.

After six 15)grueling months, Titanic completed shooting in March of 1997. And when it was released to movie theatres just nine months later, it quickly became the most successful film in history, eventually earning nearly 2 billion dollars world-wide. Overnight, Leonardo DiCaprio was catapulted from teen heart-throb to international superstar. But it was a change he greeted with mixed emotions.

Leonardo DiCaprio: It's surreal and I'm just getting used to it. I mean I don't have a perfect answer for it 'cause I don't really know, you know. This is all sort of new to me.

Steven Smith: Titanic really sealed the fate of Leonardo DiCaprio in some ways that I think he isn't entirely happy with. Of course he was thrilled that the movie was so successful. With Titanic, Leonardo DiCaprio has given up a large part of his privacy, the privacy that is very important to him.

Leonardo DiCaprio: I've taken sort of two roles that have definitely like jumped up my popularity curve, for whatever reasons, so I'm adjusting to it. I mean, it's cool, but... we'll see how it is.

Steven Smith: For Leo's fans, the most 16)disastrous event of 1998 was his failure to get an Oscar 17)nomination for Titanic. And I don't think that Leonardo DiCaprio is losing sleep over his failure to get an Oscar nomination. He is doing this because he has to. This is what he does. This is what he was put on the planet to do.

But as the public's 18)ongoing 19)infatuation with all things, Leo shows no signs of slowing down. The talented young actor's seems to determined to keep his head on straight to take the 20)adulation in stride.

Leonardo DiCaprio: I'd always dreamed that I'd, you know, be an actor and be doing well. That's, I mean I always had fantasies about that, for sure, yeah.

Critic: I think, because he is so truly talented, we will actually watch in him grow as an actor. And that's the thing about Leonardo is that he has an endless capacity to grow as an actor.

里奥纳多·迪卡皮里欧

--戏里戏外

里奥纳多·迪卡皮里奥1974年11月11日出生于加州洛杉矶，父母是爱美琳和乔治·迪卡皮里奥。从一开始，他的父母就知道里奥纳多与众不同。

维多莉亚·洛丝里（作家）：是的，传闻是真的。里奥纳多是个很有主意的孩子。其实他太有主意了，爱美琳和乔治·迪卡皮里欧去参观佛罗伦萨的乌非思美术馆时，正看到里奥纳多·达芬奇的一张杰作时，有身孕在身的爱美琳感到肚里的孩子在踢脚。他们决定如果生的是个男孩，就给他起名叫里奥纳多。而我的说法是："是的，一幅杰作诞生了。"

1996年，以拍摄了《魔鬼终结者》和《异形》享誉的电影制作人詹姆斯·卡麦伦想到要把"铁达尼号"的壮景搬上银幕，尽管里奥纳多欣喜地得到机会试镜演杰克·唐森--一名爱上贵族美女的三等舱乘客--他同时也担心电影只把重点放在特效上，没有给他发挥演技留下太多余地。

史蒂文·史密斯（作家）：他很有兴趣，可他犹豫着要不要接演该片。他拿不定主意是因为他担心这部片子商业性太强了，演员没有表现的机会。

里奥纳多在试镜中表现得非常出色。卡麦伦深信里奥纳多能表现出他所寻找的冲动结合敏感的角色特质。可要说服里奥纳多解除顾虑并不容易。

史蒂文·史密斯：詹姆斯·卡麦伦说，他给里奥纳多试了十五分钟的镜，而里奥纳多则考验了他三个月。他就是拿不定主意。后来詹姆斯·卡麦伦说："你可能以为这个角色太浅，你可能以为这只是个典型的英雄式人物，其实不是。"他这么说才吸引了里奥纳多的注意。其实后来里奥纳多说他演杰克太难了，因为这是他所接到的角色中最像他本人的。

在电影中演出里奥纳多爱侣的是英国女演员凯特·温斯莉。

史蒂文·史密斯：幸运的是，里奥纳多和演对手戏的凯特·温斯莉很合得来。他们演得入木三分。里奥纳多说他们之间没有爱情，只有亲密的友谊。他们在一起有说有笑，拍摄情侣关系的镜头过程中笑声不断，而且显而易见的是他们一直保持着这种良好的关系。

凯特·温斯莉：说出来有点傻，不过我们真的很像兄妹。我们有很多共同处，在私人方面。他知道许多我的秘密，我也懂得他的很多秘密，我从没把他的秘密跟任何人说过。

劳累了六个月，《铁达尼号》终于在1997年3月完成了拍摄。九个月后，该片在各电影院播放，迅即成为历史上最卖座电影，在全球总共拿到20亿美元的赢利。里奥纳多·迪卡皮里欧由青少年偶像一夜之间摇身变成国际巨星。但这个变化令他思绪万千。

里奥纳多·迪卡皮里欧：这好像不是真的一样，我在慢慢适应。我不知道怎么说才最好，因为我的确不知道。这变化对我来说还是新鲜的。

史蒂文·史密斯：《铁达尼号》真的在一定程度上决定了里奥纳多·迪卡皮里奥的命运，我觉得他对此并不欣喜若狂。当然了，看到电影如此成功他也感到振奋。拍了《铁达尼号》，里奥纳多·迪卡皮里奥就没有了个人隐私，隐私对于他是非常重要的。

里奥纳多·迪卡皮里欧：我就像刚演了两个角色，声望度骤然上升，不管是什么原因，我正在适应这个变化。我觉得这太好了，但……未来怎样我们会看到的。

史蒂文·史密斯：对里奥纳多的影迷而言，1998年最难过的事就是他在《铁达尼号》的演出与奥斯卡提名无缘而过。我觉得，里奥纳多·迪卡皮里奥并不会因为拿不到奥斯卡提名奖就睡不好觉。他演电影因为他别无可选。他做的是演员这一行。他出生在这个星球上也是为此。

尽管公众对他的痴迷不减，里奥纳多一点也没放松下来。面对溢美之辞，这名才华横溢的年轻演员似乎仍毅然前行。

里奥纳多·迪卡皮里欧：我一生的梦想就是成为演员，而且是成为优秀的演员。我是说，那是我一直渴望梦想的，绝对是这样。

评论家：我想，因为他那么才华横溢，我们将能够看着他作为演员不断成长。里奥纳多的身上具备无尽潜能让他的演技更青出于蓝而胜于蓝。

[注释>

1) determined a. 很有决心的

2) gaze upon 看

3) fabulous a. 惊人的，难以置信的

4) epic a. 壮丽的，大规模的

5) audition n. 试镜

6) aristocratic a. 贵族的

7) showcase n. 陈列橱，显示优点的东西

8) reluctant a. 不情愿的

9) convey v. 传达

10) blend n. 不同种类的混合物

11) impetuousness n. 冲动

12) ally n. 同盟者，盟友

13) hit off 相投，相处得好

14) sane a. 神智清楚的

15) grueling a. 使人精疲力竭的

16) disastrous a. 悲伤的

17) nomination n. 提名

18) ongoing a. 正在进行的

19) infatuation n. 醉心

20) adulation n. 奉承

## Nicole Kidman

-- Growing out of Love

Kidman: I didn't think that I was ever going to have the success that I have now. I'm very surprised. I go in to see my 1)agent that other day, I said, "Can you believe this?" This is kinda like "wow"!

Interviewer: Do you think that being Mrs. Tom Cruise in any way hurt your career?

Kidman: What does it matter? It was, I mean, hurt it? I had a life with him. I spent a decade of my life with him and loved him. Still, we'll always, you know, I mean, when you spend that amount of time with someone, they are with you. So therefore, when you say, well, did it hurt your career, who cares? That's what I wanted.

Interviewer: I've read that you put your career on the 2)back burner and allowed his career to be more important to you than your own.

Kidman: Yeah, of course. He earned way more money than me.

Interviewer: Did you feel you were being held back?

Kidman: I don't look at it that way.

Interviewer: You said, in that period of time, you can't have it all. But you are. You're having a huge career and you're raising two children alone.

Kidman: Yeah, I am doing it and I suppose that's why, I mean, I'm tired.

She thought she was 3)gawky and her hair was too 4)frizzy, her skin too pale. And 5)overall, that she was too tall.

Kidman: I was teased, really teased.

Interviewer: How tall are you?

Kidman: I'm five ten and a half, but I think now maybe I've grown half an inch and I'm five eleven. I was this height when I was thirteen years old, which is really hard. Hard...

Interviewer: Yeah. There's not one guy in your whole school who was as tall as you.

Kidman: Oh no. They all came up to here. It was awful.

Interviewer: Did you feel like ...

Kidman: Yeah, I had this thing where I liked to say "I'm not big" then because everyone goes, "Oh you're such a big girl. " "No, no, I'm not big, I'm not big."

It's been an issue in her career. Going back to her American debut in Days of Thunder. She was afraid that she was too tall to get the part opposite the star, Tom Cruise. She not only got the part, she got the man.

Interviewer: Was it love at first sight? One look?

Kidman: Not one look, but it was pretty powerful. You fall madly in love and that was sort of, you know, that was my love of my life, so that was a big thing.

Interviewer: It started good.

Kidman: Very good.

Nicole Kidman and Tom Cruise got married a year after they met. There were rumours that he, and perhaps she, too, were gay. Rumours they both denied. Nicole insists theirs was a real marriage.

Kidman: Love is an emotion that is so 6)compelling and 7)overwhelming and 8)intoxicating and extraordinary and they're right -- movies and books and songs, and we all know why.

But just as her career was beginning to 9)take off, her private life 10)crashed. After ten years, Tom Cruise asked for a divorce, saying only, "Nicole knows why." Nicole 11)fell apart.

Kidman: That was a terrible, terrible time in my life and a lot of things happened. Umm, in terms of my health, everything...

Interviewer: You had a 12)miscarriage.

Kidman: ... which I don't even want to talk about. Everything 13)crumbled at the same time and that's when you go, but if someone else is

sitting out there now watching and saying, "I don't think I'm gonna 14)get through", ... you can.

She says that now, but back then she was so 15)devastated. She says she couldn't get out of bed and didn't stop crying until her mother arrived from Australia.

Kidman: You know, you cry and my mom would say, "What are you crying about? Get up, stop complaining, and move on. Life goes on, girl."

Interviewer: Do you blame yourself?

Kidman: Well, of course there's two people to blame here. I mean there's a whole story behind, oh, everything and it's not, it's certainly not for public 16)scrutiny.

Even with the great roles, the 17)triumphant success, the talk of more and more Oscar nominations, Nicole Kidman admits she's lonely.

Kidman: Do I want to be alone? No. I would love to have... I would love that. Do I feel slightly embarrassed saying that on television? Oh, I sound like a 18)wallflower. It's like I would love to meet somebody. I'd love to be 19)swept off my feet. I mean to have those goose-bumps and that feeling in your stomach when you just go "Ahh!" Please, that would be fun. That would be lovely.

妮歌·基曼

--当爱已成往事

基曼：我从没想到自己会拥有今天这样的成功。我太感到出乎意料了。有一天我去看我的经纪人，我说：“你能相信这一切吗？”这太让人惊奇了！

记者：你是否认为，嫁给了汤姆·克鲁斯在一定程度上毁了你的事业？

基曼：那有什么关系呢？我是说，那叫毁了事业？我曾和他一起生活。我一生中有十年时间和他生活在一起，我爱过他。你知道，我是说当你和某个人一起生活了那么长的时间，他就已经和你分不开了，我们仍然，也将永远会在一起。所以，你来问我是不是毁了我的事业--管它呢！那是我的选择啊。

记者：我听闻你曾把自己的事业低调处理，而让他的事业比你自己的更受重视。

基曼：是的，当然是。他赚的钱比我赚的多嘛。

记者：你有没有觉得过自己给妨碍了？

基曼：我不那么看。

记者：那个时候你说过，不可能样样俱得。可你现在得到了--你事业腾飞，还独力养了两个孩子。

基曼：是啊，是这样，所以我说我觉得好累。

妮歌从前还觉得自己太笨、头发太卷、皮肤太白了。她更嫌自己长得太高。

基曼：那时我被别人嘲笑，老被嘲笑。

记者：你有多高？

基曼：五英尺十点五英寸，我想我现在可能又长高了半寸，到五英尺十一英寸了。我十三岁就长了这么高，太难了，很难……

记者：是啊。整家学校都没有哪个男孩和你一样高。

基曼：哦，没有。他们只长到我这儿。太可怕了。

记者：你是否觉得……

基曼：是的，我当时很在乎这个，我总说“我个子不大”，因为人人都说：“哦，你真是个大个子女孩。”“不，不，我个子不大，我个子不大。”

个子问题一直纠缠着她的事业。提起她当年演出第一部美国片《雷霆壮志》时，她还担心因为个高的缘故而演不成汤姆·克鲁斯的对手戏。结果她不仅得到角色，也赢得了爱人。

记者：那是不是一见钟情？惊鸿一瞥？

基曼：不是惊鸿一瞥，不过印象分很高。疯狂地陷入爱河，像找到了一生之爱那样，那对我可是大事。

记者：有个好的开端。

基曼：非常好的开端。

妮歌·基曼和汤姆·克鲁斯认识一年后结了婚。谣传他--或者还有她--都是同性恋。他俩否认了此谣言。妮歌坚持说，他们之间是真正的婚

姻。

基曼：爱情让人臣服，让人难以抵抗而迷醉，爱情太神奇了，电影、书还有歌中说的都太对了，我们明白了那种感觉。

但在她的事业才刚有起色的时候，她的私生活却一团糟。结婚十年，汤姆·克鲁斯提出离婚时只说了一句："妮歌知道原因。"妮歌崩溃了。

基曼：那是我一生中的黑暗时期，发生了很多事。唔，我的健康也出了问题，一切都乱糟糟的。

记者：你还流产了。

基曼：我不想谈此问题。一切都同时坍塌，经历过这种事的人如果坐在一边看到我说这番话，如果这人说："我想我熬不过去。"--其实你能。

现在她说起来容易，可当时她感觉惨不见天日。她说她甚至起不了床，不停地哭，一直到她的母亲从澳洲来看她。

基曼：我哭啊哭，妈妈就说："你有什么好哭？起床，别再抱怨了，动一动。生活还是要继续啊，孩子。"

记者：你自责吗?

基曼：说到责备，两个人都该被责备。我是说，这件事另有内情，只是不便于公开说出来。

尽管得到了很棒的角色，有了辉煌的成功，获得了更多的奥斯卡提名奖项，妮歌·基曼还是坦诚地说她感到孤独。

基曼：我想不想一个人过？不想。我希望……希望有爱侣。我在电视上这么说会不会感到稍许难为情？哦，听起来好像我没人要似的。我想遇到合意的人。我希望被爱冲击。就像给当胸一记重击，让你措手不及。哗，那会很有意思，那太好了。

注释：

1) agent n. 经纪人

2) back burner 一时非优先的地位，从属地位

3) gawky a. 迟钝的，笨拙的

4) frizzy a. 卷曲的

5) overall adv. 总地来说

6) compelling a. 强制的，强迫的

7) overwhelming a. 无法抵抗的

8) intoxicating a. 醉人的

9) take off 开始成功，开始好转

10) crash v. 坠落，坠毁

11) fall apart 散架，崩溃

12) miscarriage n. 流产

13) crumble v. 粉碎，崩溃

14) get through 穿过，通过

15) devastated a. 毁坏的

16) scrutiny n. 详细审查

17) triumphant a. 胜利的，成功的

18) wallflower n. 舞会中没有舞伴而坐着看的女子

19) sweep off 冲击

★★《2003年03月号-第39期-Disc01-09》★★

Al Gore

Interviewer: Are you or are you not going to run in 2004?

Gore: Well, I've decided not to run and I...

Interviewer: You've decided not to run?

Gore: I've decided that I will not be a candidate for President in 2004. My family all gathered here in New York City over the last few days and I found that... I've come to 1)closure on this. I don't think it's the right thing for me to be a candidate in 2004.

Interviewer: Well, I think a lot of people are just going to be 2)bowled over. You're not a candidate. You've been looking like a candidate. Tell us how you have arrived at what, I think, is gonna be a 3)stunning, really surprising decision?

Gore: Well, I've run for President twice and there are many other exciting ways to serve. I intend to remain actively involved in politics. I want to help whoever the Democratic Party's nominee is in 2004 to win the election. I'm going to explore a lot of other opportunities.

Interviewer: The ambition to be the commander-in-chief, the ambition to sit in the 4)Oval Office -- that's gone?

Gore: Well, I personally have the energy and the drive and ambition to make another campaign, but I don't think it's the right thing for me to do. I think that a campaign that would be a 5)rematch between myself and President Bush would inevitably involve a focus on the past that would in some measure distract from the focus on the future that I think all campaigns have to be about.

Interviewer: You say you had the ambition; you still have it even you said...

Gore: Yeah.

Interviewer: Right?

Gore: Yeah.

Interviewer: Still have the dream?

Gore: Yeah. Well, you know, never say "never", but I... I make this decision in the full knowledge and awareness that if I don't run this time, which I am not going to run in 2004, that's probably the last opportunity I'll ever have to run for President. Don't know that for sure but probably it is.

Interviewer: You think you could beat the President?

Gore: Look, I think I could, but the truth is that anybody who tells you they know what's going to happen two years from now and what would happen is just unrealistic.

Interviewer: I'm still trying to understand why you're not gonna run?

Gore: The last campaign was an extremely difficult one and while I have the energy and drive to go out there and do it again, I think that there are a lot of people within the Democratic Party who felt exhausted by that,

and who felt like "OK, I don't want to go through that again." And I'm frankly sensitive to that...to that feeling.

Interviewer: A Democrat, you believe, could beat President Bush?

Gore: I absolutely believe that. And think about what happened in 1991 when the first President Bush was just as high...well, higher in the public opinion polls, and....

Interviewer: But not sustained like this.

Gore: Well, that's true, but nevertheless he was at 91% or something. I felt then that the economy was bad and it could turn back toward Democrats. It 6)ultimately did and very few people thought that. I feel the same way now.

Interviewer: So which of the Democrats, do you think, has the best shot?

Gore: I don't know.

Interviewer: So you don't have a feeling of what.... Do you have a feeling of what it will take? What a democrat has to look like? What he has to 7)stand for to beat President Bush?

Gore: I think there has to be an unrelenting focus on the economy.

Interviewer: Why? Do you think the economy is just going to continue to 8)spiral downward? Is that what you're saying?

Gore: I think that the policies they're committed to do not work. And I think that if they don't change them, which I don't think they're likely to, that it's gonna be apparent to people.

Interviewer: So this is it? You were in the 9)House; you were in the 10)Senate for two terms...

Gore: Been in the House for 8 years, the Senate for 8 years and Vice President for 8 years.

Interviewer: Vice President of the United States for 8 years, and this is it?

Gore: I had another 8-year-plan in mind, but it didn't 11)work out.

阿尔·戈尔

记者：2004年的总统竞选，你是参加还是不参加?

戈尔：我已经决定了不参加，而且……

记者：你已经决定了不参加?

戈尔：我决定了不成为2004总统大选的候选人。最近这些天我全家都在纽约，我发现……该是了结的时候了。我觉得我不想成为2004总统大选的候选人。

记者：我想这消息让很多人都感到震惊。你不当候选人了。可你却一直表现得像个候选人似的。跟我们说一说，你是怎么做出这样令人震惊、非常出乎意料的决定的?

戈尔：我两次竞选过总统，但服务人民的方式有很多种。我想继续在政界活动，帮助民主党候选人赢得2004年大选。我要发掘出许多其他的机会。

记者：那要叱咤风云、要坐入白宫的的万丈雄心呢--已经一去不复返了吗?

戈尔：我个人还有精力、斗志和雄心去再参加竞选，可我觉得那么做是不对的。我认为竞选会让人们再拿我和布什总统比较，那不可避免地就要翻算旧帐，就会多多少少地把该放在未来的注意力转移开，而我认为一切竞选都该是着眼于未来。

记者：你说过去的雄心仍在，甚至……

戈尔：对。

记者：对吗?

戈尔：对。

记者：梦想仍在吗?

戈尔：是的。你也知道，我是个永不言不的人，可我……我是基于自己全部的知识和良知做出此决定的，因为如果我这一次不参加2004年总统竞选的话，或许这是我最后一次竞选总统的机会了。不完全确定，但很有可能是最后一次机会。

记者：你认为你能击败布什总统吗?

戈尔：我想是可以的，但事实上，如果有谁向你预言，说他们知道两年后会发生什么事，那是毫不现实的。

记者：我还是想知道，你为什么不参加竞选?

戈尔：上次的竞选太痛苦了，虽然我还有精力与斗志再来一次，可民主党内有很多人已经是精疲力竭了，他们觉得："算了吧，我才不想再来一次。"坦白地说，我对他们这种反应是相当敏感的。

记者：你认为民主党候选人能击败布什总统吗?

戈尔：我完全相信可以。想想看，1991年老布什虽然在民意调查中呼声高……比较高，可是……

记者：可是好景没能持续下去。

戈尔：对，尽管他的民意分高达大概有91%。我当时觉得经济不景气会使民心回归到民主党。后来果真如此，但当时很少有人想到这一点。现在我就有同样的感觉。

记者：那么你认为哪位民主党候选人会获胜呢?

戈尔：我不知道。

记者：你有没有感觉到什么……你觉得怎样才行？这位民主党人要怎么办才好？他要支持什么才会击败布什总统?

戈尔：我认为必须坚持走经济路线。

记者：为什么？你认为经济会继续滑坡？你是这么说的吧?

戈尔：我认为共和党的经济政策不行。如果他们再不改进--我想他们是不会改的--人民会清楚地看到这点的。

记者：那么就这样了？你当过众议员；也当过两任参议员……

戈尔：我在众议院待了八年，在参议院待了八年，担任了八年的副总统。

记者：当了八年的美国副总统，就这样算了?

戈尔：我脑子里本来还酝酿了另一个八年计划呢，只不过行不通。

注释:

1) closure n. 关闭，终止

2) bowl over 使大吃一惊

3) stunning a. 足以使人晕倒的
4) the Oval Office 美国白宫的椭圆形办公室，总统办公室
5) rematch v. 重赛
6) ultimately adv. 最后，根本上
7) stand for 支持，代表
8) spiral a. 不断加剧上升或下降的
9) the House 即the House of Representatives，美国众议院
10) the Senate 美国参议院
11) work out 进行，发展

# The Coliseum

Rome, that great 1)witness to a past rich in history, that great collection of 2)artistic masterpieces, which together, form the most complete 3)unmatchable expression of human achievement. Universal and eternal qualities which emanate from the treasures of Rome, make it unique among the cities of the world. The 4)imposing majesty of its architectural splendours from the past is 5)integrated into the pattern of life which today is many-faceted, modern and 6)metropolitan, producing a natural 7)symbiosis of forms and colours, a past and present, 8)sacred and safe.

The majestic Flavian 9)Amphitheatre, better known as the Coliseum, the symbol of Rome's eternity, is the greatest of all the monuments of the Roman period. It was begun by 10)Vespasian in AD 72 and completed by his son, Titus, eight years later. According to tradition, 40,000 slaves were used to build it. The huge amphitheatre could contain around 50,000 11)spectators, suitably protected from the sun by the 12)Valerian a canvas roof which was open at the center. It was intended for gladiator shows and wild beast hunts. Often, actual stage settings were provided to make the cruel scenes more lifelike and exciting for the 13)multitudes of spectators who watched them with such enthusiasm, thirsty for blood and pleasure. Before the fights came the 14)ritual salute to the Emperor. "Ave Caesare. Morituri te saluta." -- "15)Hail Caesar. Those who are about to die salute you!" And the thumbs down sign to the defeated. But apart from the hunts and the mortal combats of the gladiators, the amphitheatre also witnessed the tearing apart of the bodies of countless Christian 16)martyrs.

The Coliseum was used for shows until 608 AD. In the Middle Ages it served as a 17)fortress, and 18)successively as a stone quarry for many buildings. The many holes visible are also marks of 19)vandalism. They were made in order to 20)extract the 21)metallic 22)bonds, which joined the blocks of 23)travertine together. It was only at the beginning of the nineteenth century that the 24)pillage was ended and some work of 25)restoration was initiated by the 26)Popes. The external circle, entirely in

travertine, is almost 50 meters high and includes four floors, each carrying arches springing from 27)pilasters. The eighty arcades of the entrance are numbered with Roman numerals. The number corresponded to the serial number of the season tickets held by spectators.

罗马圆形大剧场

罗马是繁荣历史的一个伟大见证，是艺术杰作的聚集地，它展现出了最完整的、无可匹敌的人类成就。罗马的瑰宝散发着永恒的大家气质，使它在全世界的众多城市中显得无与伦比。它壮丽雄伟的古代建筑与今天丰富的现代都市生活方式融合在一起，是形态与色彩、过去与现在、神圣与安全的和谐共存。

宏伟的弗拉维圆形大剧场，也称竞技场，是罗马永恒的象征，也是罗马帝国时期最伟大的纪念碑。由韦斯巴西安皇帝在公元72年开始建立，但是由他的儿子提图斯在八年后完成的。根据传统，用了四万名奴隶来修建圆形大剧场。庞大的剧场能容纳下大约五万名观众，瓦莱里安皇帝在中央支起的帆布天花篷恰到好处地起了遮阳的作用。剧场是用来做角斗表演和猎捕野兽的。通常剧场会按真实场景布置，以使残忍的表演更逼真，以唤起众多观众在观看时的激情，唤醒他们嗜血寻乐的性情。在进行角斗前要先行仪式向皇帝致敬。（意大利语）“恺撒万岁。臣子以死亡向您致敬！”战败的人得到拇指朝下的手势。大剧场除了用做捕猎和角斗士之间格杀之外，也见证了无数基督殉难徒遭分尸的惨剧。

竞技场的演出用途到了公元608年才告结束。它在中世纪成为要塞，既而成为许多建筑的采石场。剧场肉眼可辨的孔眼是蓄意被破坏所为。凿孔为的是要拔出连接石块的金属镣铐。直到19世纪初期，破坏才被停止下来，教皇下令进行修整回复的工作。剧场的外圈完全是由石灰华建成的，高度将近有50米，分成四层，每层的壁柱间以拱门相连。八十道入口的拱门以罗马数字标出。该数字与观众手中所持的当季门票上的序列号是一致的。

注释:

1) witness n. 目击者，证人

2) artistic a. 艺术的

3) unmatchable a. 不能匹敌的

4) imposing a. 壮丽的

5) integrate into 使并入

6) metropolitan a. 主要都市的

7) symbiosis n. 共生现象

8) sacred a. 神圣的，庄严的

9) amphitheatre n. 圆形露天剧场

10) Vespasian韦斯巴西安，古罗马皇帝（69-79），弗拉维王朝创立者。

11) spectator n. 观众

12) Valerian即瓦莱里安（?-260），罗马皇帝。

13) multitude n. 多数

14) ritual a. 宗教仪式的

15) hail int. 万岁

16) martyr n. 殉难者

17) fortress n. 堡垒，要塞

18) successively adv. 接连着，继续地

19) vandalism n. 蓄意破坏艺术的行为

20) extract v. 拔出，榨取

21) metallic a. 金属的

22) bond n. 镣铐

23) travertine n. （矿）石灰华

24) pillage n. 掠夺

25) restoration n. 重建

26) Pope n. 罗马教皇

27) pilaster n. 壁柱

★★《2003年03月号-第39期-Disc01-11》★★

A Century of Memories (1910-1919)

Roosevelt's design included linking the Pacific and Atlantic oceans by building a canal through the 1)Isthmus of Panama in northern Columbia,

construction of the era's 2)engineering wonder began in 1904. Alfred Bingham visited the canal site as a child.

"I can remember riding along in this car on the bottom of the canal, a lot of big machinery and a lot of trains going up and down taking the 3)diggings out. And there were marvelous big structures that were to be the locks."

"The building of the canal itself was the greatest engineering feat that had ever been done up to that time. It's all of the great power and technology and energy of this age 4)harnessed there."

Across the Atlantic in a Belfast 5)shipyard, another technological 6)marvel of the age was being completed -- the largest moving object ever made by man. The Titanic was said to be the fastest, most 7)luxurious and safest ocean liner the world had ever seen. On April 10, 1912, with more than 2,200 people on board, the ship left Southampton in England on its maiden voyage.

"My mother wanted to see the 8)purser before we went to our 9)cabin. Mother said to the purser, 'I am not one bit happy about going on the Titanic to New York City.' And the purser said, 'Why?' She said, 'Because the Titanic is new, it's never crossed an ocean,' and she said, 'I'm afraid something might happen.' And he said, 'Madam, nothing was going to happen, but if it does,' he said, 'the Titanic has 10)watertight 11)compartments that'll keep it up.'"

On its fifth day at sea, the Titanic received a series of radio warnings about icebergs ahead. The captain, Edward Smith, under pressure to make record time from his employer, the White Star Lines, ignored the messages and 12)proceeded at full speed. Shortly before midnight, Ruth Vecker and her mother were awakened by a cabin 13)steward.

"He said, 'The Titanic has struck an iceberg,' and he said, 'I want you to go back in your room, get your family ready and go on up to the boat deck and get in the lifeboats.' And mother says, 'Do we have time to dress?' And he says, 'No, madam, you have time for nothing.'"

The ship sank within 3 hours. In an era that had put such faith in technology, the Titanic would become a 14)stark 15)reminder of man's limitations.

In mid-August of 1914, Americans celebrated the opening of the Panama Canal, a triumph of both technology and man's will over nature. An engineering feat as impressive as the pyramids, the canal would also become the symbol of America's entrance into the international 16)arena at a time when the world was becoming more dangerous. The tensions fed by an arms race and 17)rivalry among the major European powers finally came to a head in June of 1914 when 18)Archduke Francis Ferdinand, the heir to the Austro-Hungarian Empire, was 19)assassinated by a Serbian nationalist in Sarajevo.

"There was no reason why the assassination of Francis Ferdinand would signal the 20)collision of fundamental interests. It was a matter of choice, and that choice was made in Vienna and in Berlin to make it more than an assassination."

In late July with Germany's support, the Austro-Hungarian Empire declared war on Serbia. And within days, all the great powers of Europe bound by their various 21)alliances were at war with each other.

"I was at a camp, a boys camp, in New Hampshire in 1914 when war was declared, and it was a shock to a very peaceful world, but nobody took it too seriously. It was bad, of course, but it was also something that would be temporary and would not have a far-reaching effect."

But this war would be more catastrophic than any which had gone before, one in which technology, the engine of progress, would be used in the 22)slaughter of millions. A war that would sow greater hatred and result in far greater consequences than anyone could imagine in that summer of 1914.

光阴的故事（1910-1919年）

在罗斯福的设计下，经过哥伦比亚北部的巴拿马地峡修建起一条连接太平洋与大西洋的运河--建造始于1904年，是那个时代的工程奇观。阿尔弗雷德·宾汉姆在童年时期参观了巴拿马运河。

“我还记得当年开着这辆车沿着运河底走。有许多大机器还有很多火车在上上下下地搬运挖出来的泥。还有一些大得惊人的建筑做封锁用。”

“运河本身是到当时为止最了不起的一个工程壮举。一切最好的人力、科技和当时代的能量都被集中调用在这上面。”

在大西洋另一边的贝尔法斯特造船所，完成了另一个当时代的科技奇迹--一艘最大的人造移动船只。据说，铁达尼号是全球最快、最豪华、最安全的远洋客轮。1912年4月10日，铁达尼号搭载2,200多人驶离英国南安普顿，开始了首航。

“我们进船舱之前，妈妈去找事务长。妈妈对事务长说：‘乘铁达尼号去纽约，我一点也高兴不起来。’事务长问：‘为什么？’她说：‘因为铁达尼号是新船，它从没有越洋航行过，’她还说，‘我担心有什么意外。”他就说：“夫人，不会有事的，就算有事，’他说，‘铁达尼号上有严密的隔水设施，船不会沉。”

航行到第五天，铁达尼号接连收到无线电警告，说前方有冰山。船长爱德华·史密斯在他的雇主--白星航线公司--迫切希望打破行船记录的压力下，不顾警告而仍然全速行驶。午夜过后不久，露丝·威克和她母亲被一名船上服务生摇醒。

“他说：‘铁达尼号撞到冰山，’他说，‘我希望你们回房间去，让家人做好准备，然后到甲板上救生船。’妈妈问：‘我们还有时间穿衣服吗？’他说：‘不，夫人，你们什么时间也没有。’”

三小时后船沉没了。在对科技抱有极度信心的那个年代，铁达尼号为人类的局限性敲响了一道警钟。

1914年8月中，美国人为巴拿马运河开通而庆贺，该运河既是一个科技成功，也证明了人能胜天。巴拿马运河的工程壮举可与金字塔媲美，它也成为美国登上国际舞台的象征，当时全球局势危机四伏，愈演愈烈。1914年6月，奥匈帝国王储弗朗茨·斐迪南德大公在萨拉热窝被一名塞尔维亚民族主义者暗杀，终于使各欧洲大国之间因军事竞赛导致的紧张关系及敌对状态到达了极限。

“弗朗茨·斐迪南德被暗杀，毫无理由地成为根本利益冲突的导火线。那只是被选中的借口，地点被选在维也纳和柏林进行，事态被扩大得超出了暗杀范畴。”

七月底，在德国的支持下，奥匈帝国对塞尔维亚宣战。不出几日，所有的欧洲列强各自结盟开战。

“当时我在营地上--新汉普郡的童子营，那是1914年，战争开始了，扰乱了原本平静的世界，可并没人把此事看得很严重。人们觉得战争当然是坏事，可那不过是暂时性的，不会有什么长远影响。”

可这场战事远比过去的所有战争更惨烈，科技--人类进步的推动器--被利用来屠杀数以百万的人民。1914年夏季的这一场战争播下更多的仇恨，产生出人们想象不到的更严重的后果。

注释:

1) isthmus n. 地峡

2) engineering n. 工程

3) digging n. 挖掘物

4) harness v. 利用

5) shipyard n. 造船所

6) marvel n. 奇迹

7) luxurious a. 奢华的

8) purser n. 事务长

9) cabin n. 船舱

10) watertight a. 不透水的，防水的

11) compartment n. 间隔间，车厢

12) proceed v. 进行

13) steward n. 乘务员

14) stark a. 十足的

15) reminder n. 提醒，暗示

16) arena n. 舞台

17) rivalry n. 竞争，敌对状态

18) archduke n. 大公

19) assassinate v. 暗杀

20) collision n. 碰撞，冲突

21) alliance n. 联盟，联合
22) slaughter n. 屠杀

# San Francisco

Vocal: Scott McKenzie
If you're going to San Francisco
Be sure to wear some flowers in your hair
If you're going to San Francisco
You're gonna meet some gentle people there
For those who come to San Francisco
Summertime will be a love-in there
In the streets of San Francisco
Gentle people with flowers in their hair
All across the nation, such a strange vibration
People in motion
There's a whole generation with a new explanation
People in motion, people in motion
For those who come to San Francisco
Be sure to wear some flowers in your hair
If you come to San Francisco
Summertime will be a love-in there
If you come to San Francisco
Summertime will be a love-in there
旧金山
如果你要去旧金山
别忘了在头发上别朵花
如果你要去旧金山
会在那里见到文人雅士
到旧金山去
享受快乐的夏日

在旧金山的大街上
文人雅士们把花别在头发上
全国上下，跃跃欲动
翼动的人们
一代人有了新诠释
翼动的人们，翼动的人们
如果你要去旧金山
别忘了在头发上别朵花
到旧金山去
享受快乐的夏日
到旧金山去
享受快乐的夏日

★★《2003年03月号-第39期-Disc02-01》★★

News Spotlight (2)

NEWS 1 政治

North Korea says it will 1)reactivate nuclear facilities, which were frozen under an agreement with the United States in 1994. A statement from the official North Korean News Agency said the move was required for power generation in response to an American decision last month to suspend oil shipments. The South Korean government has called an emergency security meeting.

According to a North Korean statement, issued through the country's state-controlled news agency, the regime will immediately end a freeze of its nuclear program, because of a US-led decision to suspend oil shipments to the state. An unnamed foreign ministry official was quoted as saying, "The authorities had no choice but to reactivate the program which was needed for power production because a key element of a nuclear accord with the US had not been honored." Under a 1994 deal, the north was to receive 500,000 tonnes of heavy fuel oil a year while an international

2)consortium built two safer, light-water reactors. In return, Pyongyang had agreed to 3)mothball its existing nuclear facilities.

The White House has described as “regrettable” the announcement by North Korea that it is reactivating nuclear power facilities. A White House spokesman said that the decision flewit in the face of North Korea” commitment to dismantle its nuclear program. Japan and South Korea have also voiced strong misgivings. In a statement, Seoul said it was concerned that lifting the nuclear freeze would increase tension on the Korean peninsula. The North Korean news agencies said the move was needed to generate power after the United States, Japan and South Korea decided last month to suspend oil shipments.

NEWS 2 政治

Opposition leaders in Venezuela said a general strike against the government of President, Hugo Chavez, has now entered a phase of total resistance. The head of the largest labor confederation said, the 4)stoppage, now in its eleventh day, would continue until Mr. Chavez resigned. Mr. Chavez is accused of economic mismanagement and authoritarian rules. But he dismissed the allegations as a plot to topple him.

NEWS 3 政治

European Union leaders, meeting in Copenhagen, have agreed to start membership talks with Turkey two years from now, provided its political conditions meet EU 5)criteria.

European Union leaders have decided that Turkey will have to wait until December 2004 at the earliest before it’S invited to start talks on joining the EU, 6)dashing Turkey’s hopes of negotiation next year. The decision emerged from a dinner at the EU summit in Copenhagen. It was announced by the Danish Prime Minister, Anders Fogh Rasmussen.

Rasmussen: We have made the following decision tonight. If the European Council in December 2004, on the basis of a report and a recommendation from the Commission, decides that Turkey fulfils the Copenhagen political criteria, the European Union will open accession negotiations with Turkey.

A BBC correspondent at the summit says that ten new members of the EU will have joined before any talks start, possibly complicating the negotiations. And he says the decision will make it more difficult to reach a deal on reunifying Cyprus, which has been divided between the Greek Cypriot and the Turkish Cypriot communities since 1974.

NEWS 4 经济

The American Secretary of State, Colin Powell, has announced an initiative to spread democracy, education and free markets across the Middle East. Mr. Powell pledged twenty-nine million dollars towards the project, saying it was a way of broadening Washington's approach to the region.

Colin Powell described this initiative as a way of broadening America's approach to the Middle East. He said, "The spread of democracy and free markets around the world largely left the Middle East behind." The Secretary of State painted a picture of economic stagnation and unresponsive political systems. He criticized the 7)marginalization of women and the lack of educational opportunities for millions of girls and boys in the region. America's answer is what it calls "The US-Middle East Partnership Initiative". Twenty-nine million dollars will be spent on education, projects to expand political participation, and to encourage small businesses.

NEWS 5 军事

The Ivory Coast army is making a second attempt at a recruiting drive after an attempt earlier this week was 8)swamped by people eager to sign up. On Tuesday, thousands of young people demonstrated outside the army headquarters in Abidjan, demanding the right to fight rebel groups.

On the playing fields in the center of the Jandahn school there is an amazing sight. Thousands of people are lined up to get their names on one side of the complex. On the other, thousands more men, naked, ready for a medical, queuing patiently to see if they will be one of the 3,000 accepted for the army. Since before dawn, people have been heading towards this 9)barracks in their thousands to join up. The army were overwhelmed when

they began their recruitment program on Tuesday and had to delay it till today. Outside the doors of the barracks - outside the main gate - a huge, excited and angry crowd waiting to get in, are 10)hurling abuse at foreign journalists who approach.

NEWS 6 科技

An Arian-5 rocket, carrying two satellites, has crashed into the Atlantic just three minutes after taking off from French Guiana. A spokesman for the Arian’s consortium, Claude Sanchez, said the rocket had blasted off as planned but gone off course shortly after reaching an altitude of about 100 kilometers. Mr. Sanchez said that in such cases, the craft destroyed themselves automatically.

新闻报道

1 政治

朝鲜称，它将启封核设施，这些设施是在1994年与美国达成协议时被冻结的。朝鲜官方新闻机构发表一项声明说，此次行动是对上月美国决定延缓油船后因能源生产需求而作出的。韩国政府为此召开了一次紧急安全会议。

朝鲜一家国家新闻机构发表的声明中称，朝鲜将立即解除对核计划的冻结，因为以美国为首的国家作出延缓开往朝鲜的油船的决议。一位不知名的外交部官员说，朝鲜官方别无选择，只得重新启动计划，以获得能源，因为朝鲜与美国达成的核协议的一个关键因素没有得到贯彻。根据1994年的协议，朝鲜每年可收到五十万桶重油，同时，一国际财团则允诺为朝鲜建立两个更安全的轻水反应堆。作为交换，平壤方面同意封存它已有的核设施。

美国对朝鲜重新启动核设施的宣告表示遗憾。一位白宫发言人说，这个决定是对朝鲜所作的废止核计划的承诺的公然对抗。日本和韩国也都表示强烈担忧。在一项声明中，汉城方面表示担忧说，核解冻计划将使朝鲜半岛的局势更加紧张。而朝鲜新闻机构则说，此项举措是在美国、日本和韩国上月决定延缓油船后为获得能源而不得不实行的。

2 政治

委内瑞拉反对党领袖称，一次反对乌戈·查韦斯总统的总罢工现在已经上升到一个完全抵抗的阶段。最大的劳动联盟领导人称，总罢工已经持续了十一天，并将继续持续下去，直到查韦斯总统辞职。查韦斯总统被指控经济管理不善，并有独裁行为。但查韦斯本人表示，这些言论是妄图倾覆他的阴谋。

3 政治

在哥本哈根开会的欧盟领导人决定，如果土耳其的政治条件符合欧盟的标准，欧盟将在两年后与土耳其展开加入欧盟的会谈。

欧盟领导人决定，土耳其最早必须等到2004年十二月才会被邀请参加加入欧盟的会谈，这一决定使得土耳其明年(2003年)开始谈判的希望落空。这一决定是于欧盟哥本哈根峰会的一次晚餐会上做出的，由丹麦首相安诺斯·福格·拉斯穆森宣布。

拉斯穆森:我们今晚做出了以下决定：如果2004年十二月，欧洲理事会在收到委员会的报告和推荐书后，认为土耳其达到哥本哈根政治标准，欧盟将就土耳其加入的问题与其展开谈判。

高峰会上一名英国广播公司的记者说，欧盟的十名新成员将不展开任何会谈而直接加入欧盟，这也许使谈判变得更复杂。他还说，这个决定将使为统一塞浦路斯而达成一项协议的进程变得更加困难，塞浦路斯是在1974年分裂为希腊塞浦路斯人和土耳其塞浦路斯人两大阵营的。

4 经济

美国国务卿柯林·鲍威尔宣布将在中东地区一带传播民主、教育和自由市场观念。鲍威尔保证这项计划将获得两千九百万美元的资金，并说通过这种方式来将美国理念扩展到这些地区。

柯林·鲍威尔认为此举可将美国理念扩展到这些地区。他说，全球的民主化和自由市场化已将中东地区远远抛在了后面。鲍威尔描述了经济停滞和反应迟钝的政治机构，批评了这些地区对妇女的排斥以及成百万的少男少女缺乏受教育机会的状况。美国的回答是它所谓的“美国--中东合作意向”。 两千九百万美元的资金将被用在发展教育、扩大政治参与以及鼓励小型企业的计划上。

5 军事

象牙海岸军队在本周早些时候发起一次征兵行动后，又发起了第二次征募行动，前来报名的人人潮汹涌，多不可数。星期二，成千上万的年轻人来到阿比让军队总部，要求与叛军作战。

在贾单学校的体育场中心的一幅景象令人感到惊讶。在房屋的一边，成千上万的人排队报名。而另一边，更多的成千上万的男子赤裸着身体，准备接受体格检查，耐心地排队等候看自己能否成为军队即将招募的三千士兵中的一员。从拂晓开始，成千上万的人就陆续来到这座兵营，要求参军。军队在星期二开始征兵时被人潮淹没，并不得不延期至今。在军营的大门外--一大群兴奋而愤怒的人等着进去，而对前来的外国记者恶言相向。

6 科技

一艘载有两颗人造卫星的阿里乌斯五号火箭在法属圭亚那起飞后仅三分钟就坠入大西洋。阿里乌斯组织的一个发言人克劳德·桑切斯说，火箭按计划点火升空，但在到达海拔约一百公里的高空后不久就偏离了轨道。桑切斯说，在这种情况下，火箭会自动引爆。

注释:

1) reactivate v. 使恢复活动

2) consortium n. 协会；（为金融活动提供大量资金的）财团

3) mothball v. 封存

4) stoppage n. （活动的）中止；停止

5) criteria n. criterion的复数形式，（进行批评、判断、检验或评论的）标准，准则

6) dash v. 冲撞，猛击

7) marginalization n. 使脱离社会发展进程，使处于社会边缘；忽视，排斥

8) swamp v. 淹没；覆没

9) barrack n. 兵营

10) hurl v. 猛投

# Mr. Vinegar and His Fortune

Retold by James Baldwin

A long time go, there lived a poor man whose real name has been forgotten. He was little and old and his face was 1)wrinkled, and that was why his friends called him Mr. Vinegar. His wife was also little and old, and they lived in a little old 2)cottage at the back of a little old field.

"John," said Mrs. Vinegar, "you must go to town and buy a cow. I will milk her and 3)churn butter and we shall never want for anything."

"That is a good plan," said Mr. Vinegar, so he started off to town while his wife waited by the roadside.

Mr. Vinegar walked up and down the street of the town looking for a cow. After a time, a farmer came that way, leading one that was very pretty and fat.

"Oh, if I only had that cow," said Mr. Vinegar, "I would be the happiest man in the world!"

"She's a very good cow," said the farmer.

"Well," said Mr. Vinegar, "I'll give you these 50 gold pieces for her."

The farmer smiled and held out his hand for the money, "You may have her," he said, "I always like to 4)oblige, my friends!"

Mr. Vinegar took hold of the cow's halter and led her up and down the street. "I am the luckiest man in the world," he said, "for only see how all the people are looking at me and my cow!"

But at one end of the street, he met a man playing 5)bagpipes. He stopped and listened -- Tweedle Dee Tweedle Dee.

"Oh, that is the sweetest music I ever heard," he said, "and just see how all the children crowd around the man and give him pennies! If I only had those bagpipes, I would be the happiest man in the world!!"

"I'll sell them to you," said the 6)piper.

"Will you? Well then, since I have no money, I will give you this cow for them."

"You may have them," answered the piper, "I always like to oblige a friend."

Mr. Vinegar took the bagpipes and the piper led the cow away.

"Now we will have some music," said Mr. Vinegar, but try as hard as he might, he could not play a tune. He could get nothing out of the bagpipes but "7)squeak, squeak". The children instead of giving him pennies laughed at him.

The day was chilly and in trying to play the pipes, his fingers grew very cold. He wished he had kept the cow.

He just started for home when he met a man who had warm gloves on his hands. "Oh, if I only had those pretty gloves," he said, "I would be the happiest man in the world."

"How much will you give for them?" asked the man.

"Oh, I have no money, but I will give you these bagpipes," answered Mr. Vinegar.

"Well," said the man, "you may have them for I always like to oblige a friend."

Mr. Vinegar gave him the bagpipes and drew the gloves on over his half frozen fingers. "How lucky I am," he said as he 8)trudged homeward. His hands were soon quite warm, but the road was rough and the walking hard. He was very tired when he came to the foot of the steep hill. "How shall I ever get to the top?" he said. Just then he met a man who was walking the other way. He had a stick in his hand which he used as a cane to help him along.

"My friend," said Mr. Vinegar, "if only I had that stick of yours to help me up this hill, I would be the happiest man in the world!"

"How much will you give me for it?" asked the man.

"Well, I have no money, but I will give you this pair of warm gloves," said Mr. Vinegar.

"Well," said the man, "you may have it for I always like to oblige a friend."

Mr. Vinegar's hands were now quite warm, so he gave the gloves to the man and took the 9)stout stick to help him along. "How lucky I am!" he said as he 10)toiled upward.

At the top of the hill he stopped to rest. But as he was thinking of all his good luck that day, he heard someone calling his name. He looked up and saw only a green parrot sitting in a tree.

"Mr. Vinegar, Mr. Vinegar," it cried.

"What now?" said Mr. Vinegar.

"You're a 11)dunce, you're a dunce!" answered the bird, "you went to seek your fortune and you found it, then you gave it for a cow, and the cow for some bagpipes, and the bagpipes for some gloves, and the gloves for a stick which you might of cut by the roadside. He He He, you're a dunce! You're a dunce!"

This made Mr. Vinegar very angry. He threw the stick at the bird with all his might. But the bird only answered, "You're a dunce! You're a dunce!" And the stick 12)lodged in the tree where he could not get it again.

Mr. Vinegar went on slowly for he had many things to think about. His wife was standing by the roadside and as soon as she saw him, she cried out, "Where's the cow? Where's the cow?"

"Well, I just don't know where the cow is," said Mr. Vinegar. And then he told her the whole story.

醋溜先生花钱

很久以前，有一个穷人，他的原名叫什么已经不记得了。他个头很矮，脸上皱皱巴巴的，所以朋友们管他叫醋溜先生。他的太太也是又矮又老，他们住在一块小荒田后边的小屋里。

“约翰，”醋溜太太说道，“你到城里去买一头奶牛吧。我用挤出的牛奶做黄油，以后我们就衣食不愁了。”

“好主意，”醋溜先生说，于是他出发进城，他的太太在路边等候他。

醋溜先生在城里走啊走，四处找牛。过了一会儿，一个农夫拉着一头非常漂亮而肥壮的奶牛走了过来。

“哦，如果那头牛是我的，我就是世界上最幸福的人了！”

“这可是头很好的牛，”农夫说。

“啊，”醋溜先生说，“我出五十块金币的价买它。”

农夫微笑着伸手接钱，“你把它带走吧，”他说，“我就喜欢成人之美，朋友！”

醋溜先生抓住牛绳，拉着它在街上走啊走。“我是全世界最幸运的人了，”他说，“瞧瞧大家看着我和牛的眼神！”

可是在街的另一头，他见到一个吹风笛的人。他停下脚步聆听，笛声曼妙。

“哦，这是我听过的最动听的音乐了，”他说，“瞧瞧有这么多孩子围着那人，塞钱给他！如果我有风笛的话，就是世界上最幸福的人了！！”

“我可以卖给你呀，”风笛手说道。

“是吗？可是我没有钱了，我拿这头牛和你换吧。”

“拿去吧，”风笛手答道，“我最喜欢成人之美了。”

于是醋溜先生拿过了风笛，风笛手牵走了奶牛。

“现在我们可有音乐听了，”醋溜先生说，但是他花了老大的劲，还是吹不出什么调来。风笛只发出吱吱的怪声。孩子们非但没给他钱，还对他百般嘲笑。

天冷极了，为了吹风笛，醋溜先生的手指都冻僵了。他真希望自己没把牛给换走。

他开始往家走的时候，遇到一个人，那人戴着暖暖的手套。“哦，如果那副漂亮手套是我的，”他说，“那我就是世界上最幸福的人了。”

“你出多少钱买？”那人问道。

“噢，我没钱了，可我用风笛和你换吧，”醋溜先生答道。

“这样的话，”那人说，“你就拿去吧，我就喜欢成人之美。”

醋溜先生把风笛给了那人，拿过手套戴在冻僵的手指头上。“我多幸运啊，”他边往家走边说道。他的手很快就暖起来了，可是道路坑坑

洼洼的，走得很艰难。走到一个陡坡下的时候，他累极了。“我怎么才能爬上去呢？”他说。这时候，他看到一个人从另一边走了过来。那人手里握着一根棍，用做爬坡的杖子。

“朋友，”醋溜先生说道，“如果我能有你那根杖子来爬坡，我就是这世界上最幸福的人了！”

“你出多少钱来买？”那人问道。

“啊，我没钱了，可我愿把这副暖和的手套给你，”醋溜先生说。

“这样的话，”那人说道，“你就拿去好了，因为我最喜欢成人之美。”

醋溜先生的手早暖和过来了，于是他拿手套跟那人换了根上坡用的粗杖。“我多幸运啊！”他一边费劲地上坡一边说道。

到了山顶，他停下来休憩。可正当他想着一整天的好运时，他听到有谁在叫着自己的名字。他抬起头，只看到树枝上坐着只绿鹦鹉。

“醋溜先生，醋溜先生，”鹦鹉喊道。

“怎么了？”醋溜先生问。

“你是傻瓜，你是傻瓜！”鸟儿答道，“你出门找钱，找到了，却拿钱买牛，用牛换了风笛，用风笛换了手套，又用手套去换根能在路边弄到的棍子。呵呵呵，你是傻瓜！你是傻瓜！”

这话让醋溜先生生气极了。他用尽力气拿棍子朝鸟儿掷去。可鸟儿只回了句：“你是傻瓜！你是傻瓜！”而棍子又卡在树枝上，他够不着。

醋溜先生慢慢地向前走着，他脑子里乱腾腾的。他的太太正站在路边呢，一见到他，她就喊起来：“奶牛呢？奶牛呢？”

“唔，我可不知道奶牛到哪去了，”醋溜先生说道。接着他把事情完完整整地告诉了她。

[注释>

1) wrinkled a. 皱纹的

2) cottage n. 村舍

3) churn v. 搅拌

4) oblige v. 责成

5) bagpipe n. 风笛

6) piper n. 风笛手

7) squeak n. 吱吱的叫声

8) trudge v. 跋涉

9) stout a. 粗的

10) toil v. 跋涉，费力地做

11) dunce n. 傻瓜

12) lodge v. 存放，容纳

★★《2003年03月号-第39期-Disc02-03》★★

Jonathan Livingston Seagull (2)

Written by Richard Bach

The gulls were 1)flocked into the Council gathering when he landed, and apparently had been so flocked for some time. They were, in fact, waiting.

"Jonathan Livingston Seagull! Stand to Center!" The Elder's words sounded in a voice of highest ceremony. Stand to Center meant only great shame or great honor. Stand to Center for Honor was the way the gulls' 2)foremost leaders were marked.

Of course, he thought, the Breakfast Flock this morning; they saw the 3)breakthrough! But I want no honors. I have no wish to be a leader. I want only to share what I've found, to show those horizons out ahead for us all.

He stepped forward.

"Jonathan Livingston Seagull," said the Elder, "Stand to Center for Shame in the sight of your fellow gulls!"

It felt like being hit with a board. His knees went weak, his feathers 4)sagged, there was roaring in his ears. Centered for Shame? Impossible! The breakthrough! They can't understand! They're wrong, they're wrong!

"...for his reckless irresponsibility," the 5)solemn voice intoned, "violating the dignity and tradition of the Gull Family..."

To be centered for shame meant that he would be 6)cast out of gull society, banished to a solitary life on the Far Cliffs.

"... one day Jonathan Livingston Seagull, you shall learn that irresponsibility does not pay. Life is the unknown and the 7)unknowable, except that we are put into this world to eat, to stay alive as long as we possibly can."

A seagull never speaks back to the Council Flock, but it was Jonathan's voice raised. "Irresponsibility? My brothers!" he cried, "who is more responsible than a gull who finds and follows a meaning, a higher purpose for life? For a thousand years we have 8)scrabbled after fish heads, but now we have a reason to live -- to learn, to discover, to be free! Give me one chance, let me show you what I've found..."

The Flock might as well have been stone.

"The 9)brotherhood is broken," the gulls 10)intoned together, and with one accord they solemnly closed their ears and turned their backs upon him.

Jonathan Seagull spent the rest of his days alone, but he flew way out beyond the Far Cliffs. His one sorrow was not 11)solitude, it was that other gulls refused to believe the glory of flight that awaited them; they refused to open their eyes and see.

He learned more each day. He learned that a 12)streamlined high-speed dive could bring him to find the rare and tasty fish that schooled ten feet below the surface of the ocean: he no longer needed fishing boats and 13)stale bread for survival. He learned to sleep in the air, setting a 14)course at night across the 15)offshore wind, covering a hundred miles from sunset to sunrise. With the same inner control, he flew through heavy sea-fogs and climbed above them into dazzling clear skies... in the very times when every other gull stood on the ground, knowing nothing but mist and rain. He learned to ride the high winds far inland, to dine there on delicate insects.

What he had once hoped for the Flock, he now gained for himself alone; he learned to fly, he was not sorry for the price that he had paid. Jonathan Seagull discovered that 16)boredom and fear and anger are the

reasons that a gull's life is so short, and with these gone from his thought, he lived a long and fine life indeed.

海鸥乔纳森●利文斯顿（下）

乔纳森着陆的时候，海鸥们正聚集在一起开会，它们显然已经聚集了好一会儿了。实际上它们正等待着。

“海鸥乔纳森·利文斯顿！站到中间来！”长者的话音仿佛是在举行最高仪式。站在中间只代表两种意思：极度耻辱或极度荣耀。因为荣耀而站在中间是海鸥们宣布重要领导人的方式。

当然了，乔纳森想道，一定是早上出去觅食的鸥群看到我破的记录了！可我不需要荣耀啊。我也不想当什么领导。我只想和大家分享我的新发现，想给大家展示一个新天地。

他走到前面。

“海鸥乔纳森·利文斯顿，”长者说道，“站到中间来，将你的耻辱示以众人！”

犹如当头一棒。乔纳森的膝盖发软，羽毛耷了下来，他的耳朵轰轰地响。因为耻辱？不可能啊！我打破了记录！他们怎么不明白！他们弄错了，他们弄错了！

“……因他不顾后果、不负责任的行为，”严肃的声音说道，“他有辱我们鸥族的尊严和传统……”

因为耻辱站到中间意味着他被驱逐出鸥群，被遗弃到远处的悬崖上孤独地过活。

“……总有一天，海鸥乔纳森·利文斯顿，你将明白到不负责任是不可取的。生活不可知也无从可知，我们来到这世上仅为了吃，以及尽量活下去。”

海鸥是不能驳斥委员会的，可乔纳森的声音响起来：“不负责任？天啊！”他大声地说：“作为志在发现并追随生命更高尚意义的一只海鸥，有什么比这更负责呢？一千年来，我们只是胡乱地抢夺鱼吃，但现在我们有了生存的理由--去学习、去发现、去寻找自由！给我一个机会吧，我会让你们看看我的发现……”

鸥群依然不为所动。

“你不再是我们中的一员了，”海鸥们一齐说道，他们全体木然地合上耳朵，掉过背去对着乔纳森。

从此海鸥乔纳森就孤零零地生活了，他飞开，飞得比远处的悬崖更远。他感到悲伤的不是孤独，而是其他海鸥拒不相信有飞行的荣耀在前方等待着他们；他们不愿睁开眼睛看。

每天他都学到更多飞行技巧。他发现，用一个改良后的高速俯冲姿势能找到潜伏在海底十英尺处珍罕而味美的鱼群：他再也不必为了生存求助于那些渔船的老面包了。他练习在空中睡眠，在夜间逆海风急行，从日落到日出之间跨越一百英里的路程。以同样的内力，他飞过海上弥漫的大雾，飞越到顶上眩目而清澈的天空中……与此同时，别的海鸥还只能站在地面上，只知道雾和雨。乔纳森还学会御风高飞，飞入远远的内陆，吃到古灵精怪的昆虫。

他曾为鸥群所寄予的希望，全都独自实现了；他学会了飞翔，从不为其中付出的代价感到过后悔。海鸥乔纳森发现，厌倦、恐惧与愤怒正是海鸥们短寿的原因所在，而因为乔纳森没有这些体会，他活到了高龄并且生活得很滋润。

注释：

1) flock v. (禽畜的)群集，成群结队

2) foremost a. 最重要的

3) breakthrough n. 突破

4) sag v. 松弛，下垂

5) solemn a. 严肃的，庄严的

6) cast out of 赶出

7) unknowable a. 不能知道的

8) scrabble v. 摸索，扒寻

9) brotherhood n. 兄弟情谊

10) intone v. （以拖长的声音）吟咏

11) solitude n. 孤独

12) streamlined a. 最新型的，改进的

13) stale a. 不新鲜的

14) course n. 急行
15) offshore a. 离岸的
16) boredom n. 厌倦

# Instruction for Life

生活的忠告

1. Give people more than they expect and do it 1)cheerfully;

给别人比他们期许的更多，并欣喜地去做；

2. Don't believe all you hear, spend all you have, or sleep all you want;

不要轻信你听到的每件事，不要花光你的所有，不要想睡多久就睡多久；

3. When you say, "I love you", mean it;

无论何时说“我爱你”，请真心实意；

4. When you say, "I'm sorry", look the person in the eye;

在说“对不起”的时候，请看对方的眼睛；

5. Believe in love at first sight;

相信一见钟情；

6. Never laugh at anyone's dreams;

不要嘲笑他人的梦想；

7. Love deeply and 2)passionately. You might get hurt but it's the only way to live life completely;

深情热烈地爱，也许你会受伤，但这是使人生完整的唯一方法；

8. In disagreements, fight fairly. No 3)name-calling;

用一种公平磊落的方法解决争议，不要冒犯；

9. Talk slowly but think quickly;

慢慢地说，但要迅速地想；

10. When you lose, don't lose the lesson;

如果失败，别忘了汲取教训；

11. Remember the three R's: Respect for self; Respect for others; Responsibility for all your actions;

记住三个“尊”：尊重自己；尊重别人；对自己的行为负责；

12. Don't let a little 4)dispute injure a great friendship;

不要让一场小小的争端毁了一段伟大的友谊；

13. When you realize you've made a mistake, take immediate steps to correct it;

无论何时你发现自己做错了，竭尽所能去弥补，动作要快；

14. Smile when picking up the phone. The caller will hear it in your voice;

在你打电话的时候微笑，因为对方能感觉到；

15. Spend some time alone;

找点时间，单独呆会儿；

16. Open your arms to change but don't let go of your values;

坦然接受改变，但不要摒弃你的个人理念；

17. Read more books and watch less TV;

多看点书，少看点电视；

18. Live a good, honorable life. Then when you get older and think back, you'll get to enjoy it a second time;

过一种高尚而诚实的生活。当你年老时回想起过去，你就能再一次享受人生；

19. Trust in God but lock your car;

相信上帝，但是别忘了锁车；

20. Once a year, go someplace you've never been before;

每年至少去一个你从没去过的地方；

21. Remember that not getting what you want is sometimes a stroke of luck;

记住，不是最理想的收获有时候也是一种好运；

22. Remember that the best relationship is the one where your love for each other is greater than your need for each other；

记住：最好的关系在于对别人的爱多于对别人的索求；

23. Approach love and cooking with 5)reckless 6)abandon.

无论对待爱情还是烹调，都不离不弃。

注释:

1) cheerfully ad. 高高兴兴地

2) passionately ad. 热烈地，热情地

3) name-calling n. 骂人

4) dispute n. 争论，辩论

5) reckless a. 不顾后果的

6) abandon n. 放任，狂热

★★《2003年03月号-第39期-Disc02-05》★★

What Is Happiness?

"Are you happy?" I asked my brother, Ian, one day.

"Yes. No. It depends on what you mean," he said.

"Then tell me," I said, "when was the last time you think you were happy?"

"April 1967," he said.

It served me right for putting a serious question to someone who has joked his way through life. But Ian's answer reminded me that when we think about happiness, we usually think of something extraordinary, a 1)pinnacle of 2)sheer delight. And those pinnacles seem to get rarer the older we get.

For a child, happiness has a magical quality. I remember making hide-outs in newly cut 3)hay, playing 4)cops and robbers in the woods, getting a speaking part in the school play. Of course, kids also experience lows, but their delight at such peaks of pleasure as winning a race or getting a new bike is 5)unreserved.

In the teenage years, the concept of happiness changes. Suddenly it's conditional on such things as excitement, love, popularity and whether that zit will clear up before a 6)prom night. I can still feel the agony of not being invited to a party that almost everyone else was going to. But I also recall

the ecstasy of being plucked from obscurity at another event to dance with a 7)John Travolta look-alike.

In 8)adulthood the things that bring 9)profound joy - birth, love, marriage - also bring responsibility and the risk of loss. Love may not last, loved ones die. For adults, happiness is complicated.

My dictionary defines happy as "lucky" or "fortunate", but I think a better definition of happiness is "the capacity for enjoyment". The more we can enjoy what we have, the happier we are. It's easy to overlook the pleasure we get from loving and being loved, the company of friends, the freedom to live where we please, even good health.

I added up my little moments of pleasure yesterday. First there was sheer bliss when I shut the last lunchbox and had the house to myself. Then I spent an 10)uninterrupted morning writing, which I love. When the kids came home, I enjoyed their noise after the quiet of the day.

You never know where happiness will turn up next. When I asked friends what makes them happy, some mentioned 11)seemingly 12)insignificant moments. "I hate shopping," one friend said. "But there's this clerk who always chats and really cheers me up."

Another friend loves the telephone. "Every time it rings, I know someone is thinking about me."

We all experience moments like these. Too few of us register them as happiness.

While happiness may be more complex for us, the solution is the same as ever. Happiness isn't about what happens to us; it's about how we perceive what happens to us. It's the 13)knack of finding a positive for every negative, and viewing a 14)set-back as a challenge. It's not wishing for what we don't have, but enjoying what we do possess.

什么是幸福?

“你幸福吗？”一天我问我的兄弟伊恩。

“又幸福，又不幸福。这要看你指的是什么，”他说。

“那么告诉我，”我说，“你最近一次感到幸福是什么时候？”

“1967年4月，”他说。

向一个游戏人生的人提问这么严肃的问题，我真是自讨苦吃。但是伊恩的话启发了我，当我们考虑幸福的时候，我们通常想到一些不同寻常的事情和愉快无比的时刻，而随着年龄的增长，这种时刻是越来越少。

对于孩子来说，幸福充满了魔力。我记得在新割下的草堆里捉迷藏，在树林里扮演警察和强盗，在校剧中担当有台词的角色。当然孩子也有情绪低落的时候，但是当赢了赛跑或得到一辆新自行车时，他们流露出快乐是无可比拟、没有任何保留的。

到了少年时期，幸福观发生了变化。突然间幸福有了条件，例如：刺激、爱情、名气以及舞会前青春痘是否能消除等。我还能感受到因未被邀请去参加一个几乎人人有份的晚会所体会到的痛苦；我还记得在另一次活动中因与一位酷似约翰·屈沃塔的人跳舞而大出风头的那份激动心情。

成年时，能带来深深欢乐的事情（如出生、爱情和婚姻），同时也带来了责任和失去的危险。爱情也许难以持久；心爱的人也许会离开人世。对于成年人来说，幸福是复杂的。

我的字典把幸福定义为“幸运”或“好运”。但是我想幸福更好的定义是“享受的能力”。我们越能享受所拥有的一切，我们就越幸福。从爱与被爱、友情、随心所欲择地而居、甚至到拥有的健康，其中获得的快乐很容易被我们忽视了。

我总结了一下我昨天的幸福时刻：首先是我合上最后一个午餐饭盒，独自在家时的那种无比幸福；然后过了一个写作不受干扰的上午，令我愉快；等到孩子们回家，我享受安静的一天过后他们吵闹的声音。

你永远无法知道下一次幸福何时来临。我问朋友们什么能使他们感到幸福，一些人举出一些似乎不太重要的时刻。“我不喜欢购物，”一位朋友说，“但那里有一个爱聊天的售货员，让我感到很愉快。”

另一位朋友喜欢接电话。“每次电话铃声响，我就知道有人正想着我呢。”

我们都经历过类似的事，但视之为幸福的人寥寥无几。

虽然幸福对我们来说也许更错综复杂，但是获得幸福的途径永远是一样的。幸福不在于我们的遭遇如何，而在于我们如何看待所遭遇到的事情。这是化消极为积极、将挫折看作挑战的诀窍。幸福不是凭空许愿，而是享受拥有。

[注释>

1) pinnacle n. 顶点

2) sheer a. 全然的，纯粹的

3) hay n. 干草

4) cop n. 警察

5) unreserved a. 无节制的，无保留的

6) prom n. 正式舞会

7) John Travolta是好莱坞70年代的名演员，成名片是在1978年的“Grease”，他在其中演出的舞蹈风格曾一度风靡世界。

8) adulthood n. 成人期

9) profound a. 深刻的

10) uninterrupted a. 不被打断或干扰的

11) seemingly ad. 表面上地

12) insignificant a. 无关紧要的，无意义的

13) knack n. 诀窍

14) set-back n. 挫折，障碍

## Speaking Sparkles (1)

妙语连珠

"Sure, time of my life - the last six years, this has been the best. I mean, it's ... I've been like a prince; lived the life of a prince, six years, you know, kind of, formed my own company, made three films with my company. I don't think I could have done that without Bond. So one can only kind of take the high road with something like this and just enjoy it and celebrate it. So would I like to go again? Yes, I'd love to do a fifth."

“当然了，这六年是我最美好的时光。我是说，啊，我就像王子般生活了六年--成立了公司，制作了三部电影。我想如果没演过邦德我不可能做到这一切。所以，谁得到这个通往成功的机会谁都会乐在其中并大肆庆祝一番。那么要问我会不会再次饰演邦德呢？是的，我想我愿意有第五次演出机会。”

--Pierce Brosnan就会否继续饰演邦德答记者问

"It really doesn't matter whether it's an American company, a French company, a Russian company, a Chinese company producing that oil. As long as the oil is being produced with some kind of a 1)reliability and flowing into the world market."

“出产石油的是美国、法国、俄国还是中国的石油公司并不重要。只要石油能稳定地流入世界市场就行了。”

--剑桥能源研究所主席、普立策奖获得者Daniel Jorgen推测在萨达姆下台后伊拉克的石油将会由不同的国际公司联手开采

"Girls 2)outperform boys in 3)elementary school, middle school, high school and college and graduate school. Girls are being told, 'Go for it, you can do it!' 'Go for it, you can do it!' They are getting an 4)immense amount of support. Boys hear that the way to shine is 5)athletically. And they get, boys get a lot of mixed messages about what it means to be 6)masculine and what it means to be a student. Is being a good student make you a real man? I don't think so. It is not cool."

“在小学、初中、高中、大学以及研究生院，女生的成绩都比男生优秀。女生常被鼓励：‘好好学，你一定能拿到好成绩！’‘好好学，你一定能拿到好成绩！’她们得到大量支持。男生则被鼓励去获得体育场上的成功。怎样才是好男儿，与怎样才是好学生--他们听到的说法每每不同。品学兼优的就是男子汉吗？我想不是的，因为这不够酷。”

--Michael Tompson博士谈及美国高等院校中男女比例失衡的原因

注释

1) reliability n. 稳定性

2) outperform v. 做得比……好，胜过

3) elementary a. 初步的，基本的

4) immense a. 无边的，极广大的

5) athletically ad. 运动比赛地，具有运动员风范地

6) masculine a. 男性的，男子气概的

★★《2003年03月号-第39期-Disc02-07》★★

President Bush's Christmas Address

Thank you all. Thank you very much. With the lighting of the National Christmas Tree, we observe one of the great traditions of our nation's capital. And throughout the Christmas season, we recall that God's love is found in 1)humble places, and God's peace is offered to all of us. Laura and I are pleased to be with you at this Christmas Pageant of Peace, and we thank you all for coming as well.

I want to thank Barbara for hosting this event. (Applause) I want to thank all the 2)entertainers for making the night such a special evening, thank you all for coming. (Applause) I want to thank Peter and the board of directors and the production team for organizing this fine event. I appreciate Santa coming. (Laughter) Looks like he needs a belt for Christmas. (Laughter) Finally, I want to thank all the good people of the National Park Service. (Applause) The National Christmas Tree is a living tree and the Park Service looks after it every single day of the year.

For nearly 80 years, in times of calm and in times of challenge, Americans have gathered for this ceremony. The simple story we remember

during this season speaks to every generation. It is the story of a quiet birth in a little town, on the margins of an indifferent empire. Yet, that single event set the direction of history and still changes millions of lives. For over two 3)millennia, Christmas has carried the message that God is with us - and, because He's with us, we can always live in hope.

In this season, we celebrate with our families - and deeply miss family members no longer with us. Thousands of families in our nation are still grieving over the terrible losses that came to them last year on September the 11th. We pray for their comfort. We pray for the comfort for everyone who has lost a life this year.

Our entire nation is also thinking at this time of year of the men and women in the military, many of whom will spend this Christmas at posts far from home. They stand between Americans and grave danger. They serve in the cause of peace and freedom. They wear the uniform proudly and we are proud of them. (Applause)

Laura and I wish every American family the blessings of this season, happy holidays, and a merry Christmas. And now we have the honor of lighting the National Christmas Tree. And joining us, we've got two new friends, Samara Banks and Ben Schneller, to help us light this tree.

Now, if everybody - you all step up here - (laughter) - get ready. Please join us in the 4)countdown: Five, four, three, two, one. (Applause)

布什总统圣诞讲话

2002年12月5日

谢谢，非常感谢。随着国家圣诞树上灯火亮起，我们迎来了祖国首都一个重要的传统节日。整个圣诞节让我们感到世间洋溢着上帝的爱，人人都享有上帝恩赐的和平。能在这和平的圣诞庆典中与大家相聚我和劳拉都很高兴，为此我也要感谢诸位的光临。

我要感谢芭芭拉主持这场仪式。（掌声）我要感谢所有的演艺人员，因为有了你们让今晚显得格外特别，谢谢你们的到来。（掌声）我要感谢彼得、整个理事会以及所有的筹备人员，是你们组织了这场盛大的庆典。我感谢圣诞老人的光临。（笑声）看起来他需要一条腰带过圣诞节。（笑声）最后，我要感谢国家公园各部门中所有辛勤的

工作人员。（掌声）国家圣诞树是一棵活生生的树，因为有国家公园的工作人员日复一日地照看着它。

近八十年来，时逢安定，时逢挑战，美国人都要聚到一块儿举行庆典。如今，我们记忆中的圣诞节小故事已是老少皆知。那是一个生命在一个冷漠国度的边境小镇上静静降生的故事。然而这件事却划定了历史前进的方向，并且直到现在仍在改写着千百万人的命运。两千多年来，圣诞节一直传递着一个信息--上帝与我们同在。正因为他陪伴着我们，所以我们能永远生活在希望之中。

值此佳节我们与家人一同张灯结彩，并一同深切缅怀那些离我们而去的亲人。我们国家有成千上万的家庭仍在为去年九月十一号降临到他们头上的那场可怕灾难而哀恸不已。我们祈祷他们安心，我们祈祷所有今年丧失生活勇气的人安心。

此时我们举国上下同样也牵挂着那些军营中的男女军人，他们中的许多人将会在远离家乡的岗位上度过这个圣诞节。他们屹立在美国人与危机之间，他们捍卫着和平与自由，他们自豪地穿着军装，而我们为他们自豪。（掌声）

我和劳拉祝愿所有的美国家庭节日好运、假期愉快、圣诞快乐。现在，我们有幸来点亮这棵国家圣诞树。我们也请来两位新朋友--莎玛拉·班克斯和本·施内尔勒--帮助我们一起来点亮这棵树。

请诸位走上前来，（笑声），各就各位。请大家跟着我们一起数：五、四、三、二、一。（掌声）

注释：

1) humble a. 卑下的，简陋的

2) entertainer n. 款待者，演艺人员

3) millennium n. 太平盛世，一千年（millennia 是其复数形式）

4) countdown n. 倒数

## Should I Follow My Instincts?

Van de Mark: Now, Lillian, I want to know when does one decide, it's more than a 1)hunch, this is really something I believe in, and I'm going to take action with it?

Dr. Lillian Rubin: Well, it's not a when. Before you can decide that, one has to know oneself pretty well, which means that you have to have had some experience with knowing that your hunches. And it's knowing your strengths and weaknesses - really important - if you think you can do anything, you're going to fail. Every one of us has strengths and weaknesses.

Van de Mark: I hear two things here. One is the self-awareness, which we can get into a little bit more, but also this notion of testing: making sure that when you do act on a hunch, that you make sure that you're testing a little bits before you make big decisions.

Dr. Lillian Rubin: Exactly! But, and not only testing, but supposing you say, "OK, my gut tells me I'm gonna go on that path not this one", you take... you go half a mile down the road, know when it's a mistake. When you get to the point when you say, "Uh, I think I should turn back." Go!

Van de Mark: Self-awareness; this bigger, broader question. Knowing what you truly want, knowing what really fits with your life - choosing a spouse, for instance, or choosing a place to live or a job or boss - what questions should you ask yourself and should you ask them all the time?

Dr. Lillian Rubin: Well, I think yes. When you're, when 2)sorting out those big issues, you'd better be asking all the time. Those self-awareness requires an ability to listen to your inner voice, and to know that you don't always do what you want to do, but that you might do what you should do. I don't mean that one should live with "shoulds", but often we want, you know, talk about getting married, people want to marry, to fall in love and marry their little ideal type. It may be exactly the wrong thing for them. And how many people do you know and I know, who, you know, on their

wedding day, they said to themselves, "What are you doing?" And then went ahead and got married.

Van de Mark: How many people do you know? I mean you've counseled so many, how many of them felt that way?

Dr. Lillian Rubin: Many. Many. It's not uncommon. It isn't just the anxiety of the moment; it's, there's been this inner voice that's been saying, "Maybe this is not right." And they don't listen because there's too much invested in that path.

Van de Mark: Here are a few thoughts on going with your gut from those who have.

Howard Schultz: How many people have you met in your life who have said things like, "I had that idea", "I knew about that", or "I was so close but I gave up". I think sometimes the difference between success and failure, winning and losing, is a very fine line between those people who'll continue to move forward.

Sumner Redstone: You can't be sure of yourself. To a large extent, you have to follow your instincts. And what are your instincts? Experience, and I'd like to think some degree of intellectual capacity, ah, and that's what instinct is. You have to be a risk-taker.

Jack Welch: Getting self-confidence is at the heart of success, in every aspect of life.

Paul Shaw: 3)In terms of the major trend what might happen over the next five years, a lot of that is intuition. But it's 4)intuition that's really 5)steeped in 6)observance, it's not just sorta waking up one day and saying, I think people are, you know, suddenly gonna do this instead of that. It's, it's really intuition and instinct because of all the different things you're sensing.

Marleen McDaniel: I think all 7)setbacks are to your advantage. I mean, like, just when one door closes, another door is opening. And frequently, these setbacks are planted there, and so maybe there is fate and I might even believe in it. But they are planted there. They may require you to change direction -- you may have stayed in a situation long after, it's

done its usefulness, because this life really is about learning and growing, you've gotta just keep moving with that energy that's all around us all the time.

成功真的要靠直觉吗?

范·德·马克：莉莲，我想知道人们会在什么时候认定某件事情不只是直觉，而是可以付诸行动的呢?

莉莲·鲁宾博士：什么时候并不重要。在做决定之前，你必需十分了解自己，即有必要做一些试验来了解自己的直觉是怎样的。清楚自己的长处和短处是十分重要的。如果你认为自己什么事情都能做得来，你注定会失败。我们每个人都有自己的长处和短处。

范·德·马克：你说到了两个要点：第一是自我认识，我们稍后再探讨；第二是试验的观念--当你要按直觉行事时，记住：在作出重大决定之前要试验清楚。

莉莲·鲁宾博士：不错！但是，不只要试验，倘若你说："我感到要走那条路而不是这条"，走了一段路程后，当你发现自己选错了，你会说："哦，我应该回头。"那么，你就不要犹豫，去做！

范·德·马克：自我认识是个更重要、更广泛的问题。要知道什么是你真正想要的，什么是真正适合你的：例如择偶或找新房子、新工作或新老板，你应该问自己些什么问题呢？你是否应经常性地问自己呢?

莉莲·鲁宾博士：我想是这样的。在做重大决定时，最好坚持多问自己问题。自我认识需要你聆听内心的声音，你要明白自己未必总是在做你想做的事情，你也许只是在做你应该做的事情。我不是说人该被"应该"两个字困着，但你知道的，我们却经常会做我们应该做的事。用婚姻举例说明：人人都想结婚，想坠入爱河然后跟理想的对象结婚。他们这么做恰好是错误的。你认识多少这样的人--我就认识很多--他们直到结婚的当天才问自己："你在干什么？"其结果是他们还是结了婚。

范·德·马克：你认识多少这样的人？我的意思是你给很多人做过咨询，有多少人会有那种感觉呢?

莉莲·鲁宾博士：很多很多，这不是什么罕见的事。那种不是一时的婚姻焦虑感，而是你内心在告诉你“也许这个决定是错的。”但他们没有不理会，因为他们已经投入了太多的感情和时间。

范·德·马克：请大家听听其他将直觉付诸行动的人有何高见。

霍华德·舒尔茨：你一辈子认识多少人是说过“我也曾有过那种想法”、“我早知道是这样”或者“我差点就成功了，但我最终还是放弃了。”我觉得有时候，成败输赢之间只是一步之遥，只视乎你是坚持还是放弃。

萨姆纳·列思多：你是没办法了解自己的。很多时候你只能凭直觉下判断。那么你的直觉是什么？直觉是经验，我认为智力从某种程度上说便是直觉。你要勇于冒险。

杰克·韦尔奇：获得自信是你成功的关键，贯穿你的人生。

保尔·萧：五年后潮流有什么转变，那便要靠你的直觉做判断了。但直觉真的是要来自经验，而不是指你某天醒来突然决定不做这个而做那个。真正的直觉是来自你对不同事物的明察秋毫。

马琳·麦克丹尼尔：我想一切的挫折都对你有利，这就是所谓的柳暗花明又一村。这些挫折可能早已注定，也许这是命运，我相信命运。但这些早已注定的挫折是要令你改变方向，也许你停留在某种状况下实在太久，已不会前进了。生命是要不断地学习和成长，而你要随着那股动力不断前进，动力是无时不在的。

注释：

1) hunch n. 基于直觉的想法

2) sort out 挑选出

3) in terms of 根据，按照，在……方面

4) intuition n. 直觉

5) steep v. 沉浸，浸，泡

6) observance n. 惯例，仪式

7) setback n. 挫折，顿挫

★★《2003年03月号-第39期-Disc02-09》★★

Campus English

Dialogue One: "I'm Always Two Steps Behind"

(Karen, Marvin and Tony are in the school cafeteria.)

Karen: I can't believe finals will be here in just two weeks. Once again, I'm not even close to "being ready"! You'd think that by now I'd learn how to 1)budget my time better.

Marvin: Welcome to the club! I was doing fine until after midterms. Then I took it easy. Now I'm paying for it. I have three research papers to finish in three weeks. Help!

Tony: You're not alone. I don't have any papers, but I have final exams and several books to finish before then. That's not counting all the review reading I'll have to do, either.

Karen: All my friends are in the same boat. I'm going to have to pull quite a few all-nighters during the next couple of weeks.

Marvin: Me, too. In fact, (checking his watch) I really have to get going, you guys. I've got a hot date...

Tony: How can you have time for a date when you've got all that work to do?

Marvin: ...with the library.

Tony: Oh, I see. Well, catch you later, Marv.

Karen: Yeah, Marv. Call me on the weekend.

Marvin: Right. Anyway, see you guys later. (He leaves.)

Tony: Seriously, though, Karen, you're a senior. You should have some good tips on budgeting time in college. You know, I was thinking of getting a part-time job next year because I really need more money, but I don't want to ask my parents for any more. But I'm so busy, how am I going to work and study? I know you have a part-time job. How do you do it?

Karen: To be honest with you, Tony, I don't think I'm doing a very good job of balancing my schoolwork with my job. I'm always two steps behind. If you do find a cure for always being behind, let me know, OK? (Checking her watch) I've got to get back to the dorm and continue writing

that paper. Say! Why don't you talk to your advisor. And let me know! (She leaves running.)

Tony: (To himself) My advisor...

Dialogue Two: "I've Come to My Advisor for Some Advice"

( Tony pays a visit to his advisor, Dr. Hampton. He knocks on the professor's door.)

Hampton: Come in!

Tony: Hi, Professor Hampton. It's me, Tony Trembley again. I hope I'm not bothering you. I know how busy everyone is near the end of the 2)semester, but...

Hampton: Have a seat, Tony. I'm not that busy. Like everyone else, I have plenty to do, but I try to keep up with my work. Now, what's on your mind?

Tony: That's it! That's it exactly!

Hampton: I'm not following you.

Tony: Excuse me, but you were talking about keeping up with your work, keeping on 3)schedule. That's my problem. I can never seem to keep up with all my responsibilities, no matter how hard I try. And next year I'd like to try working part- time for some more spending money. If I can't manage my time right, I won't be able to do either well.

Hampton: Now that would be a problem, wouldn't it? I'm a believer in working to take care of one's bills, but I also believe you have to do things well, or they're not worth doing.

Tony: And so I've come to my advisor for some advice. I know this isn't an 4)academic problem, madam, but I'd really like some help with this one.

Hampton: I'm afraid the answer to your problem isn't in any of our textbooks, Tony. But maybe a little common sense will see you through.

Tony: I'm afraid I don't have much common sense, or I could figure out what to do on my own.

Hampton: Well, consider these tips for time management. First, don't bite off more than you can chew. Take a full study load - not more - and plan your time 5)accordingly.

Tony: I thought I was doing that now.

Hampton: Chances are you're not using your time 6)efficiently, Tony. Remember, too, "Work when you work, and play when you play." Divide your day and night into two or three hour periods when you can concentrate on either studying or working. Don't let yourself be interrupted by anyone.

Tony: I see what you mean. A lot of times I'll join my friends in going out after only an hour of studying. I feel good that I'm studying, so I go out with them.

Hampton: And if you plan your time week by week rather than day by day, you'll find you have more time than you thought possible. Including time for a part-time job, especially on the weekends. Well, give it a try. I'd like to know how you handle it.

Tony: Thanks a lot, Dr. Hampton.

Hampton: Now get back to your studies, Tony. Finals are coming.

Tony: You're telling me! (He stands up.) Thanks again, madam.

Hampton: You're entirely welcome. See you!

Tony: Bye!

校园英语

对话一："我老是比别人慢两拍"

（凯伦、马文与托尼在学校的自助餐厅。）

凯伦：真不敢相信还有两个星期就要期末考试了。我这次还是一样，离"准备好"还差得远呢！你们一定以为我现在应该学会更好地分配时间了。

马文：欢迎加入我们！我期中考时都还表现不错，后来就松懈下来，现在我可得付出代价了：我得在三周内写出三份研究报告。救救我吧！

托尼：不是只有你才这样！我虽然不用写研究报告，可是我期末考要考好几门功课，考前还得读完好几本书，另外复习要看的书还不算在内。

凯伦：我所有的朋友处境都一样。后面两个星期，我得常常通宵看书了。

马文：我也是。其实（他看看表），我真的得走了，各位。我还有个重要约会呢……

托尼：你有这么多书要看，怎么还有时间约会?

马文：……与图书馆的约会。

托尼：喔，我懂了。呃，马文，呆会儿见。

凯伦：对啊，马文，周末给我电话。

马文：好，回头见！（他走了。）

托尼：凯伦，不过认真说起来，你已经四年级了，应该知道些优化分配大学时间的诀窍。你知道，我正考虑着明年找个兼职工作，因为我真的很需要多点钱，可又不想伸手再跟父母要。我现在已经这么忙了，到时怎么才能工作学业两不误呢？我知道你在做兼职，你是怎么做的?

凯伦：老实说吧，托尼，我觉得我的学业与工作兼顾得并不好，老是比别人慢两拍。如果你有办法解决这种“老慢两拍”，麻烦你告诉我好不好？（她看看表）我要回宿舍继续写报告了。啊，你可以去找老师谈一谈嘛。记得告诉我结果！（她跑着离开。）

托尼：（自言自语）老师……

对话二：“老师的良言忠告”

（托尼来找汉普顿教授，他敲敲教授办公室的门。）

汉普顿：进来！

托尼：嗨，汉普顿教授，又是我--托尼·川伯利，希望我没打扰到你。我知道期末人人都很忙，但是……

汉普顿：托尼，请坐。我没有那么忙，我和每个人一样有很多事要做，但是我尽量保持工作进度。好吧，你有什么心事?

托尼：对了！就是这样！

汉普顿：我没听懂你的话。

托尼：对不起，可是你刚说到要保持工作进度，按照计划来进行，这就是我的问题。我好像不管怎么努力，永远都没办法保持各种工作的进度。而明年我又想做兼职，多赚点零用钱，假如我不能妥善安排时间，那么两方面都做不好了。

汉普顿：那可成问题了，是不是？我相信用工作解决生计是好办法，但我也相信事情要办就办好，否则不值得花时间去做。

托尼：所以我才来找老师听取忠告。老师，我知道这不是学术上的问题，可是我真的很希望你能教教我。

汉普顿：托尼，这个问题的答案，恐怕在任何一本教科书上都找不到。不过只要一点小小的常识，可能就可以协助你过关了。

托尼：我的常识恐怕不多，不然我早就自己想出该怎么办了。

汉普顿：嗯，考虑一下这些安排时间的诀窍：首先是要明白“贪多嚼不烂”的道理，找出自己念书时能负荷的最大极限--不要再多--然后根据它来规划时间。

托尼：我想我已经这样做了。

汉普顿：托尼，你运用时间的效率可能不够。你还要记得“该工作的时候工作，该玩的时候玩。”把白天晚上的时间分为两、三个小时的时段，好集中心力念书和工作。不要让别人来打断你。

托尼：我懂你的意思，很多时候，我只念了一个小时的书，就和朋友一起出门去玩，念了书让我感觉很好，所以我就和他们一起出去。

汉普顿：而只要你一周一周地规划时间，而不是一天一天地规划，你就会发现，时间比你想象的要多出很多。拨一些时间去做兼职，尤其是周末的时间，就这样试试看吧！处理得怎么样，再把情况告诉我。

托尼：非常感谢你，汉普顿教授。

汉普顿：现在回去念书吧，托尼，期末考试就要到了。

托尼：这还用说！（他站起身。）再次谢谢你，老师。

汉普顿：不用客气，再见！

托尼：再见！

注释

1) budget v. 预算

2) semester n. 学期

3) schedule n. 时间表，进度表

4) academic a. 学院的，理论的

5) accordingly ad. 因此，从而

6) efficiently ad. 有效率地，有效地

# Uriel Yak尤里专线 (1)

Uriel: Hello, this is Uriel. Welcome to Uriel Yak! I have with me in the studio Philip Short. Philip is a British man living in China. He's going to tell us about his experiences here. Philip, what made you want to go to China?

Phillip: Well, I think it's because of my grandmother. She used to live near the University of York, and many times she used to have foreign people to live with her for maybe five months at a time. We used to have Chinese people for, sort of, a few months, and Japanese people, French people.... It was quite an international house sometimes. And we used to go out to them with part ... to parties, and we used to go to the University and they used to show me around. And I was ... I was sixteen at this time. And the last people were, the last two was a man and a woman, and they were I think about thirty, and they ... they used to talk to me about China, hours and hours at night when they used to stay at my grandmother's house.

U: When you started teaching -- it was in Tianjin --you suddenly had a class of students. You'd never taught before, had you?

P: Never. No, never.

U: How many students did you have in your classes?

P: The first classes I had sixty-two, I think it was.

U: Sixty-two in one class?

P: Yes.

U: About eighteen years old?

P: Well, eighteen to nineteen, yeah. So that was quite ... that was, well ... hard to say the least -- controlling the back, the back ....

U: The back rows.

P: Yes, they were the worst ones. But slowly I began to pull them towards the front and the situation got better. I used to try and get them to think about China, and not take things for granted. And why China may be unique, and maybe why it's so different to England. So in a way I tried to

make them understand differences about themselves. But, but ... for the best reasons.

U: What ideas did you come away with? Can you give us some specific pointers? Any particular themes that you were addressing with these Chinese students?

P: Yes, well, one of the main themes was young people.

U: Young people?

P: Yeah, and obviously they were teenagers, so the .... I think it's quite a major issue ... issue to them.

U: What about boyfriends and girlfriends? How are the Chinese different from the British people -- say, in your university, when ... when you were studying?

P: I think that maybe Chinese students are a lot more romantic. They have quite a romanticized vision of boyfriend and girlfriends.

U: You mean, if a boyfriend-girlfriend get together typically they'll expect to eventually get married or be together for life?

P: Yes, in a way I think that in England a boyfriend/girlfriend is just something quite transitional -- it's just something that's going to move on and you don't think about it.

U: You know it's temporary, right?

P: That's it, yeah, but in China I think there's more a tendency to look towards a future, a major future with that person.

U: Is that just -- you know, about Western people being transitional and relationships being temporary -- is that just an idea that people have in ... about Western relationships, or is that something that's true in your own experience, say with .... If you think about your friends, are they in relationships that they figure are probably going to last only a short time?

P: Yeah, I think so. I think that it's a lot easier to move around between different partners. And it's ... it's not seen as .... There's not a stigma attached to doing that. I think that in China if you do that you're seen ... you're labeled easier. And it's ... it's something that people try and stay away

from. Especially ... especially girls. Maybe .... I'm not saying that in England girls constantly have different boyfriends every week, but I think it's not as much of an issue.

U: Say like .... Before marriage, in England, it wouldn't be unusual for a girl to have maybe what, three, four, five boyfriends?

P: Yeah. Yeah, and that's seen as quite, quite acceptable. Maybe not by her family as much but by ... socially ....

U: Her peers.

P: Her peers, yeah. It's ... it's quite fine. I suppose that in that sense it's quite a major difference.

U: What other significant points of difference are there between the Chinese and the Western people in your experience?

P: Well, I'll say food.

U: Yeah?

P: But that's partly cultural. And I think...

U: Food ...? In what way? Would you like to ....

P: Well the food thing .... For example I .... Before I came to China I think food was the major issue. People would say to me, oh you .... Some of the things you'll have to eat .... You'll eat snake, monkey, which is quite .... I mean, I .... Obviously it's not possible to eat monkey but this was .... I think people in England have got a strange idea of ... of food in ... in China. Which is partly true.

U: But in England you ... you .... You have Chinese food restaurants everywhere, don't you?

P: We do but it's a special type of English Chinese, which has been tainted to suit the taste buds ....

U: The Western palate.

P: Yes.

U: Well how about all the .... What about all the Chinese people living in England? What do they eat -- in restaurants?

P: Well I don't think they go to Chinese restaurants. I .... Unless it's a ... a... quite a spectacular one, where they maybe know that the people who ... who ... who work there .... They would mostly keep away from the Chinese restaurants.

U: Well, where'd the Chinese people eat -- the Italian restaurants?

P: I think so, yeah. Pizza Huts.

U: Philip, thank you very much for joining us here at Uriel Yak, it's been a pleasure talking to you! And please tune in next time for our Uriel Yak show!

★★《2003年03月号-第39期-Disc02-11》★★

Anyone Of Us (Stupid Mistake)

Written by Jorgen Elofsson/ Per Magnusson/ David Kreuger

Vocal: Gareth Gates

选自专辑：What My Heart Wants to Say

I've been letting you down, down

Girl I know I've been such a fool

Giving in to temptation

I should've played it cool

The situation got out of hand

I hope you understand

It can happen to anyone of us

Anyone you think of

Anyone can fall

Anyone can hurt someone they love

Hearts will break

'Cos I made a stupid mistake

It can happen to anyone of us

Say you will forgive me

Anyone can fail

Say you will believe me
I can't take, my heart will break
'Cos I made a stupid mistake
A stupid mistake
She was kind of exciting
A little crazy, I should've known
She must have altered my senses
As I offered to walk her home
The situation got out of hand
I hope you understand
It can happen to anyone of us
Anyone you think of
Anyone can fall
Anyone can hurt someone they love
Hearts will break
'Cos I made a stupid mistake
It can happen to anyone of us
Say you will forgive me
Anyone can fail
Say you will believe me
I can't take, my heart will break
'Cos I made a stupid mistake
A stupid mistake
A stupid mistake
She means nothing to me
Nothing to me
I swear every word is true
Don't wanna lose you

The situation got out of hand
I hope you understand
It can happen to anyone of us
Anyone you think of
Anyone can fall
Anyone can hurt someone they love
Oh yeah hearts will break
'Cos I made a stupid mistake
It can happen to anyone of us
Say you will forgive me
Anyone can fail
Say you will believe me
I can't take, my heart will break
'Cos I made a stupid mistake
Anyone can fall
Anyone can hurt someone they love
Oh yeah hearts will break
'Cos I made a stupid mistake
A stupid mistake
凡人都会犯错
我让你伤心，伤心了
女孩，我知道我是如此愚蠢
向诱惑屈服
我应该理智对待
但是当时情难自控
我希望你明白
任何人都有可能发生
你想到的任何人

任何人都会犯错
伤害他们心爱的人
令他们心碎
因为我犯了愚蠢的错
任何人都有可能犯的错
告诉我你会原谅我
任何人都可能犯错
告诉我你会原谅我
我无法忍受，我将心碎
因为我犯了愚蠢的错误
愚蠢的错误
她令人兴奋
我应该知道她有些疯狂
她一定把我的意识麻醉了
我提出送她回家
当时情难自控
我希望你明白
任何人都有可能发生
你想到的任何人
任何人都会犯错
伤害他们心爱的人
令他们心碎
因为我犯了愚蠢的错
任何人都有可能犯的错
告诉我你会原谅我
任何人都可能犯错
告诉我你会原谅我
我无法忍受，我将心碎

因为我犯了愚蠢的错误
愚蠢的错误
愚蠢的错误
她在我心中一文不值
一文不值
我发誓我说的一切都是真的
不想失去你
★★《2003年05月号-第40期-Disc01-02》★★
For Everything There is a Season
from Ecclesiastes
For everything there is a season, and a time for every purpose under the heaven:
A time to be born and a time to die;
A time to plant and a time to 1)pluck up that which has planted;
A time to kill and a time to 2)heal;
A time to break down and a time to build up;
A time to weep and a time to laugh;
A time to morn and a time to dance;
A time to 3)cast away stones and a time to gather stones together;
A time to 4)embrace and a time to 5)refrain from embracing;
A time to get and a time to lose;
A time to keep and a time to cast away;
A time to 6)rend and a time to sew;
A time to keep silence and a time to speak;
A time to love and a time to hate;
A time of war and a time of peace.
万物有时节
大千世界中，万物有时节，一切自有深意：
有诞生，也有死亡的时候；

有种植，也有采摘的时候；
有杀伤，也有治疗的时候；
有坍塌，也有修建的时候；
有哭泣，也有欢笑的时候；
有悲恸，也有起舞的时候；
有投掷石块，也有收集石块的时候；
有拥抱，也有不拥抱的时候；
有收获，也有失去的时候；
有保留，也有抛弃的时候；
有撕碎，也有缝补的时候；
有沉默，也有发言的时候；
有爱，也有恨的时候；
有战争，也有和平的时候。
[注释>
1) pluck up 拔起，振作
2) heal v. 治愈
3) cast away 投掷
4) embrace v. 拥抱
5) refrain v. 节制，避免
6) rend v. 撕碎

# I Like for You to be Still

Read by Glenn Close
I like for you to be still: it is as though you are 1)absent
and you hear me from far away and my voice does not touch you
It seems as though your eyes had flown away
and it seems that a kiss had sealed your mouth
As all things are filled with my soul
you emerge from the things, filled with my soul
You are like my soul, a butterfly of dreams
and you are like the word 2)Melancholy
I like for you to be still, and you seem far away
It sounds as though you are 3)lamenting, a butterfly cooing like a dove
And you hear me from far away, and my voice does not reach you
Let me come to be still in your silence
And let me talk to you with your silence
that is bright as a lamp, simple as a ring
You are like the night, with its stillness and 4)constellations
Your silence is that of a star, as remote and 5)candid
I like for you to be still: it is as though you are absent
distant and full of sorrow, as though you had died
One word then, one smile, is enough
And I'm happy, happy that it's not true
我喜欢你是静静的
我喜欢你是静静的：仿佛你消失了一样
你从远处聆听我，我的声音却无法触及你
好像你的目光已经游离飘去
如同一个吻，封缄了你的嘴

如同我积满一切的灵魂
而你从一切中出现，充盈了我的灵魂
你像我的灵魂，像一只梦想的蝴蝶
你如同“忧郁”这个词
我喜欢你是静静的，好像你已远去
你听起来像在悲叹，一只如鸽般喁喁细语的蝴蝶
你从远处聆听我，我的声音却无法触及你
让我在你的恬谧中安静无声
并且让我藉着你的沉默与你说话
你的沉默亮若明灯，简单如环
你如黑夜，拥有寂静与群星
你的沉默就是星星的沉默，遥远而明亮
我喜欢你是静静的：仿佛你消失了一样
远隔千里，满怀哀恸，仿佛你已不在人世
彼时，一个字，一个微笑，就已足够
而我会感到幸福，因那不是真的感到幸福
注释：
1) absent a. 缺席不在
2) melancholy n. 忧郁
3) lamenting a. 悲伤的，悲哀的
4) constellation n. 群星，星座
5) candid a. 坦白的，纯洁的，白色的
★★《2003年05月号-第40期-Disc01-04》★★
Harry Potter and the Chamber of Secrets
(Scene 1: Harry Potter was born a wizard but after Voldemort, an evil wizard, kills his parents, he is raised by his relatives, the Dursleys, who treats him more like vermin than like a family member.)
Uncle Vernon: I'm warning you. If you don't control that 1)bloody bird, it'll have to go!

Harry: But she's bored. If I could only let her out... for an hour or two.

Uncle Vernon: Harumph. So you can send secret messages to your 2)freaking little friends? No, sir!

Harry: But I haven't had any messages from any of my friends. Not one - all summer.

Dudley: Who'd want to be friends with you?

Uncle Vernon: I should think you'd be a little more grateful. We've raised you since you were a baby, given you the food off our table, even let you have Dudley's second bedroom, purely out of the goodness of our hearts.

Aunt Petunia: Not now, Hopkins, not when the Masons arrive.

Uncle Vernon: ...which should be any minute! And, now, let's go over our schedule once again, shall we? Petunia, when the Masons arrive you will be...

Aunt Petunia: ...in the lounge, waiting to welcome them 3)graciously to our home.

Uncle Vernon: Good. And Dudley, you will be...

Dudley: I'll be waiting to open the door.

Uncle Vernon: Excellent! (Pause several seconds, to Harry, 4)menacing) And you?

Harry: I'll be in my bedroom, making no noise and pretending that I don't exist.

Uncle Vernon: Too right you will! With any luck this could well be the day I make the biggest deal in my career, and you will not 5)mess it up!

(Scene 2: When Harry enters his bedroom, the house elf Dobby is waiting for him who warns him that under no circumstances is he to return to Hogwarts, where a great danger is waiting for him.)

Dobby: (Jumping up and down on Harry's bed) Nah hah! Whoo hoo hoo! (Seeing Harry) Harry Potter! Such an honour it is!

Harry: Who are you?

Dobby: Dobby, sir. Dobby, the house elf.

Harry: Not to be rude or anything, but this isn't a great time for me to have a house elf in my bedroom.

Dobby: Oh. Oh, yes, sir. Dobby understands. It's just that, Dobby has come to tell you... it is difficult, sir... Dobby wonders where to begin.

Harry: Why don't you sit down.

Dobby: (Surprised) Sit down? Sit... sit down? Oooooh ho ho! (6)Wailing) Oooooh ho ho !

Harry: Dobby, please, I'm sorry, I didn't mean to offend you or anything.

Dobby: Offend Dobby!? Dobby has heard of your greatness, sir, but never has he been asked to sit down by a wizard, like an equal!

Harry: You can't have met many 7)decent wizards then.

Dobby: No! I haven't! It was an awful thing to say. (Stomping, pounding his head on the wall) Bad bobby! Bad bobby!

Harry: Dobby! Please Stop!

Dobby: Dobby had to punish himself, sir. Dobby almost 8)spoke ill of his family, sir.

Harry: Your family!

Dobby: The wizard family Dobby serves, sir. Dobby's bound to serve one family forever. If they ever knew Dobby was here... (shivery) oooo! But Dobby had to come. Dobby has to protect Harry Potter! To warn him! Harry Potter must not go back to Hogwart's School of 9)Witchcraft and 10)Wizardry this year. There is a plot; a plot to make the most terrible things happen!

Harry: What terrible things? Who's 11)plotting them?

Dobby: Ooh! Dare... can't ... say!

Harry: OK. I understand. You can't say.

Dobby: (Tearing sound) Erck! Ack! Aah...

(Scene 3: Harry meets the Malfoys in the Diagon Alley.)

Draco Malfoy: (Jealously) Bet you loved that, 12)didn't ya, Potter!? Famous Harry Potter! Can't even enter a bookstore without makin' the front page!

Ginny: Leave him alone!

Draco Malfoy: Alright, Potter, ya got yourself a girlfriend!

Lucius Malfoy: Now, Draco. Play nicely. (To Harry) Mr. Potter? (Introduce self) Lucius Malfoy. We meet at last. Forgive me, your scar is legend as, of course is the wizard who gave it to you.

Harry: Voldemort killed my parents. He was nothing more than a murderer!

Lucius Malfoy: Hmmm. You must be very brave to mention his name, or very foolish.

Hermione: Fear of a name only increases fear of the thing itself.

Lucius Malfoy: And you must be Miss Granger. Yes, Drake has told me all about you, and your parents... 13)Muggles, aren't they? (To Ron) Let me see. Red hair, 14)vacant expressions, 15)tatty, second-hand book... you must be at the Weasley's.

Arthur Weasley: Children! It's not in here! That side!

Lucius Malfoy: Where, where, where? Weasley senior.

Arthur Weasley: Lucius.

Lucius Malfoy: Busy time at the Ministry, Arthur -- those extra 16)raids. I do hope they paid you 17)overtime. But judging by the state of this, I'd say not. As for you, sir, a disgrace to the name of wizard. And they don't even pay you well for it?

Arthur Weasley: We have a very different idea about what disgraces the name of wizard, Malfoy.

Lucius Malfoy: Clever! Associating with Muggles! And I thought your family could sink no lower. I'll see you at work.

Draco Malfoy: (To Harry) See you at school.

(Scene 4: Mrs. Weasley sends Ron a Howler by owl.)

Neville: Bloody bird's a menace!

Ron: Oh, No!

Draco Malfoy: Look everyone. Weasley's got himself a Howler!

Colin: Go on Ron, I ignored one from my gramps, once. It was horrible!

Howler: (Mrs. Weasley yells) Wild Weasley! How dare you steal that car! I am absolutely disgusted! Your father's now facing an enquiry at work, and it's entirely your fault! If you put another toe out of line, we'll bring you straight home! (Sweetly) Oh, and Ginny, Dear. Congratulations on making Gryffindor. Your father and I are so proud!

(Ron sits stunned, and the Howler smashes itself into pieces.)

(Scene 5: In Hogwarts, strange things start to happen. People are becoming petrified, and no-one knows what is doing it. The students are told the story of the Chamber of Secrets.)

Professor McGonagall: Yes, Miss Granger?

Hermione: Professor, I was wondering if you could tell us about... the chamber of secrets.

Professor McGonagall: Very well. Now you all know, of course, that Hogwarts was founded over a thousand years ago by the four greatest witches and wizards of the age. Godrick Gryffindor, Helga Hufflepuff, Rowena Ravenclaw, and Salazar Slytherin. And three of the founders 18)coexisted quite 19)harmoniously. One did not.

Ron: Three guesses who.

Professor McGonagall: Salazar Slytherin wished to be more 20)selective about the students admitted to Hogwarts. He believed magical learning should be kept within all magic families; in other words, purebloods. Unable to sway the others, he decided to leave the school. Now, according to legend, Slytherin had built a hidden chamber in this castle known as the chamber of secrets. Though shortly before 21)departing, he sealed it, until that time when his own true 22)heir returned to the school. The heir, alone, would be able to open the chamber and 23)unleash the

horror within and, by so doing, 24)purge the school of all those who, in Slytherin's view, were unworthy to study magic.

Hermione: Muggle-borns.

Professor McGonagall: Well, naturally, the school has been searched many times. No such chamber has been found.

Hermione: Professor, What exactly does legend tell us lies within the chamber?

Professor McGonagall: Well, the chamber is said to be home to something that only the heir of Slytherin can control. It is said to be the home of a 25)monster.

(Scene 6: An unordinary diary provides the clues for Harry and his friends to the chamber where Harry sees the deadly Ginny and Tom Marvolo Riddle, the diary's owner. Tom then tells Harry his secrets.)

Harry: Ginny! Oh, Ginny, please don't be dead! Wake up! Wake up! Please wake up.

Tom: She won't wake.

Harry: Tom!? Tom Riddle!? What do you mean she won’t wake?

Tom: She's not. She's still alive. But only just.

Harry: Are you the ghost?

Tom: Her memory preserved in a diary for fifty years.

Harry: She's cold as ice! Oh Ginny. Please don't be dead. Wake up. You've got to help me, Tom. This basilisk....

Tom: It won't come until it's called.

(Picking up Harry's wand on the ground.)

Harry: (Vigilantly) Give me my 26)wand, Tom.

Tom: You won't be needing it.

Harry: Listen, we've got to go. We've got to save her!

Tom: I'm afraid I can't do that, Harry. You see, as poor Ginny grows weaker, I grow stronger. Yes, Harry, it was Ginny Weasley who opened the chamber of secrets.

Harry: No, she couldn't. She wouldn't.

Tom: It was Ginny who set the basilisk on the 27)mudbloods and Filcher's cat. It was Ginny who wrote the threatening messages on the walls.

Harry: Why?

Tom: Because I told her to. You'll find I can be very... 28)persuasive. Not if Ginny knew what she was doing. She was, shall we say, in a kind of trance. Still the power of the diary began to scare her and she tried to 29)dispose of it in the girl's bathroom. And then, who should find it, but you... the very person I was most anxious to meet.

Harry: Why did you want to meet me?

Tom: I knew I had to talk to you; meet you if I could. So I decided to show you my capture of that 30)brainless old Hagrid to gain your trust.

Harry: Hagrid's my friend. And you 31)framed him, didn't you?

Tom: It was my word against Hagrid's. Only Dumbledor seemed to think he was innocent.

Harry: I bet Dumbledor saw right through you.

Tom: He certainly kept an annoyingly close watch on me after that. I knew it wouldn't be safe to open the chamber again when I was still at school, so I decided to leave behind a diary, preserving my sixteen year old self in its pages, so that one day I would be able to lead another to finish Salazar Slytherin's noble work.

Harry: Well, you haven't finished it this time. In a few hours, the 32)mandrake draft'll be ready and everyone who's 33)petrified will be alright together.

Tom: Haven't I told you? Killing mudbloods doesn't matter to me anymore. For many months now, my new target... has been you. How is it that a baby with no extraordinary magical talent was able to defeat the greatest wizard of all time? How did you escape with nothing but a scar, while Lord Voldemort's powers were destroyed?

Harry: Why do you care how I escaped? Voldemort was after your time.

Tom: Voldemort is my past, present and future!

哈利·波特与密室

（场景一：哈利·波特生下来就是一名巫师，自从坏巫师伏地魔杀害了他的亲生父母后，他便被交由亲戚德斯礼一家抚养，他们待他不像亲人而更像害虫。）

弗农姨父：我警告你。如果你不管住那只臭鸟，就要让它滚蛋！

哈利：可它呆得很无聊啊。我如果能放它出来一会就好了，一两个小时也好。

弗农姨父：哼，好让它给你那群变态小朋友通风报信吗？想也别想！

哈利：我没有收到哪个朋友的来信。整个暑假，一封都没有。

达力：谁要跟你做朋友？

弗农姨父：我认为你该多些感恩。我们把你一手从小带大，给你好饭好菜，甚至让你住达力的第二间卧室，这些纯粹是出于我们有慈悲心肠。

佩妮姨妈：不行，霍普金斯，曼森夫妇来的时候这样可不行。

弗农姨父：他们随时会到！所以现在，我们再说一遍，好吗？佩妮，等曼森夫妇来了，你就……

佩妮姨妈：……在客厅，和蔼可亲地欢迎他们来到我们家。

弗农姨父：好。而达力，你就……

达力：我等着开门。

弗农姨父：太好了！（稍停后对哈利威胁）至于你呢……

哈利：我呆在卧室，一点声音也不发，假装我不存在。

弗农姨父：那就对了！我的前途就全指望今天的运气了，你可不许瞎搅和！

（场景二：哈利走进卧室时，一个叫多比的家养小精灵正等着他。多比警告哈利千万别回到危机四伏的霍格沃兹学校去。）

多比：（在哈利的床上蹦达）呐呐啊啊！（看见哈利）哈利·波特！很荣幸见到你！

哈利：你是谁?

多比：我是多比，先生。家养小精灵多比。

哈利：我不想无礼，可现在不该是我卧室里有家养小精灵的时候。

多比：噢，噢，是的，先生。多比明白。不过多比是来告诉你……真难开口啊，先生……多比不知道该从哪里说起。

哈利：你坐下说。

多比：（受宠若惊）坐下？坐……坐下？（悲嚎）呜呜呜！呜呜呜！

哈利：多比，别这样，抱歉，我不是有心冒犯你的。

多比：冒犯多比！？多比听说过你的伟大事迹，先生，可多比从没听过哪个巫师叫多比坐下来，没有受过这种平等的待遇！

哈利：那你是没有见过好巫师吧。

多比：是的，我没见过！那说出来太可怕了。（跺脚，头撞墙）

哈利：多比！停下！

多比：多比必须惩罚自己，先生。多比差点说了主人家的坏话，先生。

哈利：主人家！

多比：就是多比服侍的巫师一家，先生。多比要一辈子地服侍一个家庭。如果主人家知道了多比来过这儿……（颤抖）呜！但是多比必须要来。多比必须保护哈利·波特！给他警告！哈利·波特今年不能再回霍格沃茨魔法学校去。有个阴谋；阴谋发生最可怕的事情！

哈利：什么可怕的事情？谁策划的?

多比：呜！我……不……敢……说！

哈利：算了，我能理解。你不能说。

多比：（眼泪啪啪地掉）唉，啊，嗳……

（场景三：在对角巷，哈利遇见马尔福父子。）

小马尔福：（嫉妒地）你肯定喜欢出风头，是吧，波特！？大名鼎鼎的哈利·波特！连进个书店都能上头版呢！

金妮：站远点！

小马尔福：哟，波特，你找了女朋友啦！

卢修斯·马尔福：儿子，亲切点。（对哈利说）你是波特先生？（自我介绍）我是卢修斯·马尔福。终于会面了。请原谅，你这道传奇色彩的伤疤，当然是拜那位巫师所赐了。

哈利：伏地魔杀害了我的父母。他不过是个刽子手！

卢修斯·马尔福：唔。你竟敢提他的名字，一定很勇敢，不然就是很蠢。

赫敏：惧怕一个名字只会增加对它本身的恐惧。

卢修斯·马尔福：你一定是格兰杰小姐了。对了，我儿子跟我提起过你，还有你的父母……他们都是麻瓜，对不对？（对罗恩说）我瞧瞧。红发、茫然、破烂的二手书……你一定是韦斯莱家的人吧。

亚瑟·韦斯莱：孩子们！不是这边！是那边！

卢修斯·马尔福：哎呀呀，老韦斯莱。

亚瑟·韦斯莱：卢修斯。

卢修斯·马尔福：魔法部现在很忙吧，亚瑟，有很多额外的扫查行动。我真心希望他们会付你加班费。不过看你这光景，我敢说他们没有。你嘛，真是给巫师丢脸丢大了。他们给了你什么好处吗？

亚瑟·韦斯莱：什么是给巫师丢脸，我们对此的看法大不相同，马尔福。

卢修斯·马尔福：明摆着的！很麻瓜打成一片！我想你们家是堕落得无以复加了。上班时见。

小马尔福：（对哈利说）学校见。

（场景四：罗恩的妈妈让猫头鹰送来一封吼叫信。）

尼维尔：该死的鸟，好吓人！

罗恩：噢，不是吧！

小马尔福：大家看看。韦斯莱收到一封吼叫信！

科林：罗恩，打开看吧，有回爷爷来了一封，我没看，后果不堪设想。

吼叫信：（韦斯莱太太吼道）淘气的韦斯莱！你竟敢偷车开！我对此表示强烈愤慨！你爸爸现在正接受单位的调查，这完全是你造成的！你再犯一次规，我们就把你带回家！（柔声地）噢，金妮，宝贝。祝贺你进了格兰芬多学院。你爸爸和我都感到非常骄傲！

（罗恩目瞪口呆地坐着，吼叫信自动撕成碎片。）

（场景五：怪事开始在霍格沃兹发生。有人被石化了，原因不详。同学们听到了关于密室的故事。）

麦格教授：什么事，格兰杰小姐?

赫敏：教授，你能不能给我们说说……密室?

麦格教授：好。你们当然都已经知道了，霍格沃茨是在一千多年前由当时四名伟大的巫师共同建立起来的--戈德里·格兰芬多、赫尔加·赫奇帕奇、罗温纳·拉文克劳、萨拉撒·斯莱特林。其中三名创建者相处得很融洽。另一个却不。

罗恩：猜猜那是谁吧。

麦格教授：萨拉撒·斯莱特林想让霍格沃茨入学的学生更精挑细选些。他相信魔法应该只传授给魔法家族，也就是说，纯粹巫师血统的人。由于说服不了大家，他决意离开学校。根据传闻，斯莱特林在城堡里修了一所暗室，也就是大家听说的密室。可是在离校前不久，他封了这间密室，直到他真正的传人返回学校，密室才会重新开启。这位传人可以独自打开密室，把里面的可怕的东西释放出来，这么一来，清除学校里在斯莱特林看来不配学习魔法的人。

赫敏：麻瓜出身的人。

麦格教授：当然了，学校里已经搜查了许多遍。并没有发现这样的密室。

赫敏：教授，传闻到底说密室里藏着什么?

麦格教授：据说，密室中的东西只有斯莱特林的传人才能操控。据说密室是一只怪兽的老穴。

（场景六：通过一个异乎寻常的日记本，哈利和朋友们找到了通往密室的线索。在密室中，哈利找到昏迷不醒的金妮，也看到了汤姆·

马沃罗·里德尔--日记本的主人。接着汤姆说出了他的秘密。）

哈利：金妮！哦，金妮，别死啊！醒一醒！求你醒一醒。

汤姆：她不会醒了。

哈利：汤姆！？汤姆·里德尔！？你是什么意思?

汤姆：她不会醒的。她还活着。但活不久了。

哈利：你是鬼魂吗?

汤姆：她的记忆在日记中保存了五十年。

哈利：她冷得像冰一样！噢，金妮。别死啊。醒一醒。你要帮我一把，汤姆。蛇怪……

汤姆：不召唤的话，蛇怪是不会出来的。（从地上拾起哈利的魔杖）

哈利：（警惕地）把魔杖还给我，汤姆。

汤姆：你不需要魔杖。

哈利：听着，我们要出去。我们得救救她！

汤姆：恐怕我办不到，哈利。你明白吗，可怜的金妮变得越来越虚弱的时候，我就变得越来越强壮。是的，哈利，打开密室的人就是金妮·韦斯莱。

哈利：不，不会是她。不是她。

汤姆：是金妮放蛇怪去袭击泥巴种和费尔奇的猫。是金妮在墙上写下威耸听闻的字。

哈利：为什么?

汤姆：因为是我让她去办的。你会发现，我原来非常能打动人心。当然金妮并不知道自己做了些什么，但她从各种迹象猜出来了。当日记的魔力开始吓着她后，她想把日记扔弃到女盅洗室。然后是谁发现了日记呢，是你--我最想见到的人拾到了。

哈利：你为什么想见我?

汤姆：我早想跟你聊一聊了。所以我决定把无脑的海格当猎物亮出去，好赢取你的信任。

哈利：海格是我的朋友。是你陷害了海格，是不是?

汤姆：是我的话和海格的相反。看来只有邓不利多相信他是清白的。

哈利：我相信邓不利多早把你看穿了。

汤姆：那之后他的确很招人烦地盯紧我。我知道如果在留校期间再次打开密室是不安全的，于是我决定留下日记，里面保存了我十六岁那年的回忆，好在某一天能够引导另一人完成萨拉撒·斯莱特林的崇高事业。

哈利：这回你是完成不了的了。再过几个钟头，曼德拉草就要被成功地种植出来，治愈被石化的人。

汤姆：我不是已经跟你说了吗？杀几个泥巴种对我来说再也无足轻重了。很久以来，我的新目标……就是你。一个平平无奇的婴儿怎么能打败当代最伟大的魔法师呢？你怎么只留下一道伤疤就逃掉了，而伏地魔的力量却给销毁？

哈利：我怎么逃开的和你有什么关系？伏地魔是在你之后的事。

汤姆：伏地魔是我的过去，也是现在和未来！

注释：

1) bloody a. （英鄙） 该死的

2) freaking a. 反常态的，捉摸不定的

3) graciously ad. 和蔼地

4) menace v. 威吓

5) mess up 搞砸

6) wail v. 痛哭

7) decent a. （口）相当好的，体面的

8) speak ill of sb. 说某人坏话

9) witchcraft n. 魔法

10) wizardry n. 巫术

11) plot v. 阴谋策划

12) di'nt ya 即 didn't you

13) muggle n. 麻瓜，在电影中指不会魔法的人类。

14) vacant a. 头脑空虚的，神情茫然的

15) tatty a. 破旧的，褴褛的
16) raid n. 奇袭，搜捕
17) overtime n. 加班
18) coexist v. 共存，共处
19) harmoniously ad. 和谐地
20) selective a. 选择性的
21) departing n. 离开
22) heir n. 继承人
23) unleash v. 释放
24) purge v. 净化
25) monster n. 怪兽
26) wand n. 棒，杖
27) mudblood n. 在电影中指生于麻瓜家庭的魔法师
28) persuasive a. 善于说服的
29) dispose of 解决，除掉
30) brainless a. 愚笨的
31) frame v. 陷害
32) mandrake n. 曼德拉草
33) petrify v. 石化

## Jacko's Millions

So how did 1)Jacko 2)hit the jackpot? Well, it was as easy as this: Whether you actually like the shape of his ever changing nose or not, there is no doubt that Michael Jackson can smell a hit and a good business deal. Music has been the 3)baseline for every cent of Jacko's fortune. But the 4)mega 5)bucks only started rolling in from his 6)solo career with his new record label CBS, though the boss took some convincing.

Walter Yetnikoff (Former President, CBS): Michael then, his big song was a song about a dead rat, named Ben, if you recall that one. And I said, "I ain't giving millions of dollars to these kids and the lead is singing about a dead rat." You know, I don't know if I want to do this. But we did anyhow. At the beginning, the first album or two as the group were not all that great 7)in terms of sales.

But in '79, Off The Wall blew all those doubts away. Jacko's first solo album on CBS sold an impressive 15 million and produced four big hits.

Paul Cambaccini (Music Expert): He'd grown up, he'd made it. I mean, you actually thought when Off The Wall was a success, Michael Jackson was now an adult, his "Jackson 5" youth was behind him.

No prizes for guessing what Jacko produced next -- Thriller, the album of the 8)decade.

Walter Yetnikoff: It was unbelievable, something like that had never happened before. We were selling in the United States alone a million albums a week. You maybe make five bucks a record, you are making five million dollars a week, so you are making 20 million dollars a month and worldwide we were making even more because money was pouring in from everywhere. And there was another one of those phenomenon's where sometimes you're better off just taking your hands off and letting it go.

Thriller sold more than 50 million copies, a figure that has never been topped. The king of pop had won his 9)crown.

Walter Yetnikoff: I don't think he had in mind, you know, a particular number. But he wanted to be the biggest artist in the world and earn more than anybody else, and have a higher 10)royalty than anyone else.

Seth Riggs (Voice Trainer): Michael sings more high c's in one song than some of the opera singers in an entire opera. He uses his voice sometimes very cussedly. You know, all those little 11)yelps and things he does, you know, and then he calls and sometimes he just out loud goes and goes "oooh", you know, just things like that. Just crazy little things that he has become identified with. But he constantly is trying to find different things to do with his voice.

The triumph of Thriller, one album, seven hit singles, reached its peak with Motown's 25th birthday celebration. Jacko and the moonwalk went 12)stratospheric. Thriller's success was truly astonishing. The album earned Jacko 127 million dollars, nearly 88 million pounds and he was well on the way to conquering a new 13)spin off, the pop video.

Paul Cambaccini: MTV had just opened up and America, in particular, was just getting this 14)diet of music videos and Michael established himself as the king of the music video, right place, right time, right talent.

Vincent Paterson (Choreographer): You know, I got the opportunity to work with Michael a lot during what I call "the 15)heyday". You know, and, at the point everything was always a rush, especially as a choreographer/director because you knew that, first of all, your work was going to be seen by half the people on the globe. The fun part of the years I worked with Michael was that, in every video, we sort of played with different techniques, I mean, I took stuff from Smooth Criminal and gave him the first bit of partner dancing that he had ever done or that most people had ever seen on MTV as well as some effect things, you know, with those guys leaning over and all. When I did Black and White, I put in dancers from all over the world and then Michael learned little 16)snippets of pieces that were international folk dances basically. So Michael has never shied away from any form of dance at all. He's the best male dancer that has ever

appeared on music videos, ever, in the history of music videos, and probably ever will be.

Brett Pulley (Financial Expert): There is no doubt that Michael Jackson is one of the kings of the big spenders. I mean, an extremely 17)lavish lifestyle.

Taking into account absolutely everything he shelled out last year, Jacko spent on average, wait for it... more than $100,000 a day, 69,000 quid! That's a Barret starter home every twenty-four hours. But now he just can't afford it, so Jacko's been borrowing big time.

Roger Friedman (Fox News): His biggest investments are in his song catalogues and in 18)Neverland, real estate and music, which on the face of it would seem very good investments, but unfortunately he uses them constantly to borrow against. His debts are threatening to suffocate him.

Jackson was forced to settle some debts with Sony, by selling the company half the 19)lucrative Beatles catalogue. Albeit at four times what he paid for it, but his debts, especially with Sony, still run to a quarter of a billion bucks, 172 million pounds. That's a hell of a lot of 20)I.O.U's!

He's simply spending more than his earning. With one of his main forms of incomes, record sales, on the slide. Remember, Thriller sold more than 50 million copies, then there was Bad that did 25 million. Good. Dangerous did 26 million. Then we're down to History which did 15 million; quite good for most artists but for Michael Jackson, sorry, not good enough! Then there was Blood on the Dance Floor down, to the lower numbers, 4 million and finally Invicible a measly 2 million.

He's earned over half a billion dollars, but what's left after tax and all that excessive spending? Well, take those monster debts from his lucrative investments to discover our exclusive 21)liquid assets total. Today the King Of Pop is worth a disappointing third of a billion dollars, just 225 million pounds. He is hardly on the 22)breadline, but it's not much for thirty years at the top of the pop world!

算算迈克尔·杰克逊的身家

小杰是怎么赚来巨额财富的呢？这个很简单：

他的鼻形千变万化，你喜不喜欢都好，迈克尔·杰克逊对好歌好生意的嗅觉灵敏，这是压根无庸置疑的。音乐为小杰带来每一分钱进帐。不过他是在事业发展到与哥伦比亚广播公司（CBS）签约出新唱片后，巨额红利才开始滚滚而来，但是老板还需要被进一步说服。

沃尔特·耶尼科夫(CBS前总裁)：如果你还记得的话，当年迈克尔唱红的一首歌是关于一只名字叫本的死耗子。我曾经说过："我才不会拨几百万美元给这群小孩子唱一只死耗子的主打歌。"我拿不定主意做还是不做。不管怎么说后来还是出了唱片。刚开始的时候，杰克逊兄弟组合的第一、二张专辑销售并不理想。

但到了1979年，《Off The Wall》推出后让顾虑烟消云散。小杰在CBS出的第一张个人专辑卖出1500万张，令人刮目相看，并唱红了其中四首歌。

保罗·肯巴西尼(音乐专家)：他成长了，他成功了。我是说，从《Off The Wall》的畅销，令人真的看到迈克尔·杰克逊长大了，他超越了"杰克逊五兄弟" 时期的青涩。

猜中小杰的下一次成功是什么了吗？没有奖品给哦！《Thriller》成为那十年中最畅销的专辑。

沃尔特·耶尼科夫：太难以置信了，这样的事是前无古人。单在美国，我们一周就能卖出一百万张唱片。如果每张赚五美元的话，你一星期就赚到五百万美元，一个月赚回两千万，再说我们在全球赚到的还更多，因为钱一直源源不断地从各地涌来。有时候遇到这样的情况，我们最好放手别管。

《Thriller》卖到五千多万张，从没有哪张专辑打破过这个纪录。杰克逊摘取了"流行天王"的桂冠。

沃尔特·耶尼科夫：我认为他并没有想过要卖出具体多少张。但他想成为全球巨星，想比任何人赚的钱更多，想比任何人拿的版税更多。

塞斯·里格斯(唱声教练)：迈克尔在一首歌中唱的高C部分，比许多歌剧演唱者在整出歌剧中唱出的还要多。有时他用嗓方式非常古怪。他急声尖叫，他的喊声，有时候他就这样高喊"噢"。这些古怪唱腔竟然成了他的代表风格。他也在不断探索新风格。

《Thriller》大获成功，一张专辑里唱红了七首歌曲，在Motown公司的25周年庆典上这成功达到巅峰。小杰的漫步月球舞步风靡一时。《Thriller》的成功是空前的。这张专辑给小杰赚了1.27亿美元，也就是差不多8800万英镑，然后他转而进攻另一新领域--音乐电视。

保罗·肯巴西尼：MTV那时刚出现，特别是美国人正好对这类音乐电视趋之若鹜，迈克尔奠定下音乐电视之王的地位，靠的是地利、天时和天才。

文森特·帕特森(舞蹈指导)：我和迈克尔合作过多次，我把那段日子成为全盛时期。工作每每十万火急，尤其是我当时同时身兼舞蹈指导和导演，而你知道，全世界有半数人会看到这个作品。我和迈克尔合作的那几年中，有意思的是我们在每个音乐电视片中都做创新。比如我在《Smooth Criminal》中，首创让他与拍挡双双起舞，很多人是第一次从MTV上看到这种手法，还有一些让舞者作人体倾斜的效果等等。在制作《Black and White》的时候，我加进世界各地的舞者，让迈克尔学跳各国民族舞蹈。迈克尔是非常乐于尝试各种舞蹈风格的。他是有音乐电视以来最好的男舞蹈演员，是音乐电视史历来最好的舞者，也许永远都是。

布莱特·普利(理财专家)：无疑迈克尔·杰克逊也是消费天王。我认为他的生活方式是极尽奢华的。

将他去年的所有花费算在一起的话，小杰平均消费了，且慢……他每天消费了10多万美元，即6.9万英镑！时时刻刻都在花费。可这样的花法小杰现在也承受不住了，他靠借债度日。

罗杰·弗里德曼(福克斯新闻人)：他的最大投资是披头士的歌曲版权和住房，房产和音乐从表面上看似乎是相当不错的投资，可不幸的是，他经常用这两者来抵押借钱。现在他是债台高筑，逼得他连喘息的余地都没有。

为了清还所欠索尼公司的部分债务，杰克逊被迫把赢利的一半披头士歌曲版权转卖给索尼。尽管卖价是他买入价的四倍之多，可他的欠债，尤其是欠索尼的债款依然高达2.5亿美元，即1.72亿英镑。真是债务满天飞啊！

如今他是入不敷出。作为他主要收入来源之一的唱片销量也在往下滑。要记得，《Thriller》曾劲卖了5000多万张，《Bad》卖了2500

多万张。很好。《Dangerous》卖了2600多万张，然后《History》跌到1500万张。许多艺术家来能做到这已经算不错了，但对于迈克尔·杰克逊来说，抱歉，还不够好！接下来的《Blood on the Dance Floor》是400万，更少了。最后一张《Invincible》只得可怜的200万。

他赚到手的有5亿多美元，在除去纳税和一切花销后还剩多少呢？唔，用他的投资收益减去高额债款，然后我们算出了独家的迈克尔身家总数：流行天王今日所剩只有10亿美元的三分之一，即2.25亿英镑，相当令人失望。虽然他还用不着靠救济维生，但以雄霸了流行乐坛三十年来看，这点身家实在算不上多！

注释:

1) Jacko是Jackson的昵称

2) hit the jackpot 大获成功，发大财

3) baseline n. 起点，基础

4) mega n. 百万

5) buck n. (口语)美元

6) solo a. 单独的

7) in terms of 在……方面

8) decade n. 十年，文中特指20世纪80年代。

9) crown n. 王冠

10) royalty n. 版税

11) yelp n. 叫喊

12) stratospheric a. 最高部分的

13) spin off 派生出的副产品

14) diet a. 日常大量接触到的东西

15) heyday n. 全盛期

16) snippet n. 片断

17) lavish a. 奢侈的

18) Neverland是杰克逊在洛杉矶附近的家，取名自童话《彼得·潘》中的梦幻岛。

19) lucrative a. 有利的

20) I.O.U即I owe you

21) liquid assets 流动资产

22) breadline n. 等待分配救济食物的队伍

★★《2003年05月号-第40期-Disc01-06》★★

Next Time That You Think You're Having a Bad Day...

当你觉得自己倒霉时，看看这……

1. The average cost of 1)rehabilitating one seal after the (Exxon) Valdez oil 2)spill in Alaska was $80,000. At a special ceremony, two of the most expensively-saved animals were released back into the wild 3)amid cheers and 4)applause from 5)onlookers. A minute later a 6)killer whale ate them both.

阿拉斯加瓦尔迪兹发生过石油泄漏后，救援每只海豹的平均花费高达八万美元。在一个特别仪式上，有两只花巨款拯救回来的海豹在旁观者的欢呼与掌声中被放回大自然。但一分钟后，它们双双被一头杀人鲸吞进肚中。

2. In 1992, Frank Perkins of Los Angeles made an attempt on the world flagpole-sitting record. Suffering from the flu, he came down eight hours short of the 400-day record; his 7)sponsor had 8)gone bust, his girlfriend had left him and his phone and electricity had been 9)cut off.

1992年，洛杉矶的弗兰克·柏金斯决心打破坐旗杆的世界记录。由于染上感冒，他在还差8小时就破400天纪录时下来；随后发现他的赞助人已经破产，女朋友早拂袖而去，而且他的电话和电都被停了。

3. A woman came home to find her husband in the kitchen, shaking 10)frantically with what looked like a wire running from his waist towards the electric 11)kettle. Intending to 12)jolt him away from the 13)deadly 14)current, she 15)whacked him with a 16)handy 17)plank of wood by the back door, breaking his arm in two places. Until that moment, he had been happily listening to his walkman.

一名妇女回到家中，看到丈夫在厨房里疯狂乱晃着身体，似乎腰间有根电线直连电热壶。为了救他于危难之中，她就近从后门边上抄

起一块厚木板照他劈去，把他的胳膊劈成两段。其实此前他一直快乐地听着随身听。

4.Two animal rights protesters were protesting the cruelty of sending pigs to a 18)slaughterhouse in Bonn. Suddenly the pigs, all two thousand of them, escaped through a broken fence and 19)stampeded, 20)trampling the two hapless protesters to death.

波恩的两名动物权利保护者正在抗议送猪到屠宰场是残忍行径时，两千头猪突然从破篱笆中受惊跑出，踩死了这两名倒霉的保护者。

5. Iraqi terrorist, Khay Rahnajet, didn't pay enough postage on a letter bomb. It came back with "return to sender" stamped on it. Forgetting it was the bomb, he opened it and was blown to bits.

伊拉克一名叫凯·拉纳加的恐怖主义分子在寄邮件炸弹时没有付足邮资。邮件被盖上“退返寄信人”的印戳退回。而他忘了那是炸弹，于是开信，被炸成碎片。

注释:

1) rehabilitate v. 使身体康复

2) spill n. 溢出

3) amid prep. 在……中

4) applause n. 鼓掌声

5) onlooker n. 旁观人

6) killer whale 老虎鲸，杀人鲸

7) sponsor n. 赞助人

8) go bust 破产

9) cut off 切断，使停止

10) frantically adv. 疯狂似地

11) kettle n. 壶，罐

12) jolt v. 震摇

13) deadly a. 致命的

14) current n. 电流

15) whack v. 重击
16) handy a. 手边的，就近的
17) plank n. 板条，厚板
18) slaughterhouse n. 屠宰场
19) stampede v. 惊跑
20) trample v. 践踏

## J.R.R. Tolkien and A Legend He Created

Tolkien's grand themes would play out in the world of Middle Earth. It was a world created in his head but 1)imbued with his two greatest loves -- languages and 2)mythology -- loves that were 3)ignited by his mother.

Tolkien Expert: She knew French and German and Latin. She encouraged him to enjoy language; not only to study language, but to enjoy language. She got him to thinking about language.

4)Linguistics would be Tolkien's constant 5)obsession. As a child, he spent days locked away in his room creating languages.

Tolkien Expert: While a lot of children invent languages of their own, nonsense languages, Tolkien took this to the max. He took it very seriously and invented his own language which he called Nafereen.

Years later, his self-described "mad hobby" would find its way into The Lord of the Rings.

"When he saw Strider, he 6)dismounted and ran to meet him, calling out, 'Ai na vedui Dúnadan! Mae govannen'. His speech and clear ringing voice left no doubt in their hearts the rider was of the Elven folk." (The Fellowship of the Ring, page 204)

As Tolkien 7)scribbled out chapter after chapter of Rings in his barely legible handwriting, his real life experiences began to influence his writing. His days in the English countryside, the lessons of his Catholic upbringing, and especially his horrific time spent in battle during World War I would also find its way onto the pages of his new novel.

Christopher Lee ("Sarumen"): And there's a scene where you see Hobbits - they go through the dead 8)marshes and they see all the dead faces staring up at them through the water, as a result of these terrible battles, that was actually based on Tolkien's own experiences in World War I when he saw these 9)appalling massacres of soldiers, which took place in battlefields.

"I saw them. 10)Grim faces and evil, and noble faces and sad. Many faces proud and fair, and 11)weeds in their silver hair. But all foul, all rotting, all dead." (The Two Towers, page 614)

In 1940, Tolkien's publisher, Allen and Unwin, eagerly awaited the new Hobbit book. However, Tolkien's pursuit of perfection slowed the process.

Tolkien Expert: He was a 12)perfectionist, so that he would write, push to one side, rewrite, push to one side, rewrite, but it was as if he always had to start from the beginning again every time.

Tolkien was writing not a book, but a history of Middle Earth that was rich with detail.

Elijah Wood ("Frodo"): These books were written with such depth and 13)density and sort of attention to detail, that they almost seem like history. Like you can read them and almost believe they really happened.

Sure, even the smallest detail was scrutinized. He created maps, charts and an 14)appendix the size of most books. In Tolkien's mind, he wasn't just creating a fantasy world, but an ancient mythology for England. It is this eye for detail that separated Tolkien's work from that of other fantasy writers and forever changed the 15)genre.

Tolkien Expert: He gave fairy tale a kind of geography and a map, and a history, and a 16)chronology, and a whole world in which to exist and the worlds were connected up with each other.

His 17)dedication to detail, 18)workload at Oxford, and occasional lack of interest, caused the writing process to 19)drag on. Tolkien began to doubt whether he would ever finish. Encouragement would come from a 20)fellow member of the Oxford community, C.S. Lewis, a writer who would carve his own 21)niche in the world of fantasy writing with works like, The Lion, The Witch and the Wardrobe. Over a 22)pint at the local pub, Tolkien began to share chapters of his new book with Lewis, who became 23)enthralled with the work.

Tolkien Expert: Tolkien would never have finished The Lord of the Rings without Lewis' continuous encouragement. And Tolkien really

needed somebody like that.

In 1949, twelve years after he had started, J.R.R.Tolkien sat on his attic bed. Using two fingers, he typed out a complete draft of Rings. The book contained dozens of characters, 62 chapters, and lots of pages. Rings was over 1,000 pages so the editors wanted to break it up into three volumes.

Tolkien Expert: They had to talk him into publishing it as a 24)trilogy. He saw it as a single book, The Lord of the Rings.

The first volume of The Lord of the Rings, 25)entitled, The Fellowship of the Ring, was published in August of 1954. The final two volumes would be released over the next 14 months. To the author's dismay, many 26)interpreted the book as an 27)allegory for World War II.

Tolkien Expert: He discouraged any sort of 28)allegorical reading where, as a one-for-one 29)correspondence between what's in the book and what's in the world, so that Tom Bonneville's neutral territory is not Switzerland and Mordor is not Nazi Germany.

Rings proved to be a steady seller over the next decade. The income from book sales even allowed for Tolkien to take an early retirement from Oxford. The author 30)settled in, planning to spend a quiet retirement writing. Then, in the midst of the 31)turbulent 60's, Rings was released in 32)paperback in the United States. Instantly, the book became a "must read" for 33)disillusioned college students across the country.

Tolkien Expert: First of all as an anti-war book, this was the era when 34)resistance to the Vietnam War was growing, especially on college campuses.

Tolkien Expert: The readers were primarily those who had been dropping away from mainstream society. And they happened to meet Tolkien in the woods of Middle Earth.

By 1968, the book had sold over three million copies and made an 35)unwanted 36)cult hero out of its quiet and reserved author.

Tolkien Expert: Tolkien was quite horrified by many aspects of the "37)hippie" adoption of, I mean, "drug culture" ? Tolkien just wouldn't

know anything about that!

Over the next several years, The Lord of the Rings would reach all corners of the globe. It would be translated into over 25 languages, 38)dissected in college classrooms, and sung about in pop songs. Generation after generation would connect with the book's themes and see them through the 39)prism of their time.

《魔戒》之父托尔金其人其事

托尔金的大作描写了一个中土世界。他凭想象创建出这个世界，其中蕴含了他受母亲激发出的两大爱好--语言与神话。

托尔金专家：托尔金的母亲会说法语、德语和拉丁语。她鼓励他去体会语言带来的乐趣；不仅要学习语言，还要体会当中乐趣。她让他揣摩语言的精妙。

托尔金一生醉心于语言学。还是个孩子的时候，他就长时间闭门不出，在房间里创造语言。

托尔金专家：当许多孩子只是咿呀乱语，自说自话时，托尔金则尽情地发挥。他认认真真地创造自己的语言，将它称为“纳法林”语。

多年以后，他更把这个自称是“疯狂的爱好”融入《魔戒》一书中。

“他一看到大步，就翻下马来迎着大步跑上去，一边大声喊着“Ai na vedui Dúnadan! Mae govannen（精灵语）。”他的话语和那金铃般的嗓音使他们确信无疑，来者是精灵族。”（《魔戒再现》第204页）

托尔金用难辨的笔迹一章接一章地写着《魔戒》，与此同时，生活经历也影响到了他的写作。他在英国郊区的生活，他的天主教背景，尤其是一战中的可怕经历，这些在他的新小说中都能找到蛛丝马迹。

克里斯托弗·李（萨拉曼扮演者）：在一个场景中能见到霍比特人--他们经过死亡沼泽，看见许多死人的脸透过水面盯着他们，那是可怕的战争所造成的。这个情景就是托尔金根据自己在一战时期的经历写成的，他亲眼目睹过战场上骇人听闻的士兵大屠杀。

“我看到他们。严峻的邪恶的脸，高贵的和悲伤的脸。许多面孔骄傲而姣好，银发上缠着水草。可是全脏兮兮的，全腐烂了，全死气沉

沉。”（《双塔骑兵》第614页）

1940年，托尔金的出版人艾伦、安伟急不可待地等他出霍比特人的新书。可是，托尔金精益求精的态度使出书进度放慢下来。

托尔金专家：他是个完美主义者，所以他写完了就搁到一旁，重写后又搁到一旁，然后再重写，每次他都几乎是推翻了重写。

托尔金写的不是书，而是一部中土世界的历史，巨细无遗。

伊立加·伍德（“弗拉多”扮演者）：这些书的内容深刻而且丰富，细节很多，很接近史书。你读了以后仿佛就会相信那里面写的是真实发生过的事情。

描写的确无微不至。托尔金画了地图、图表，附录长如书的内容。托尔金不认为他是在创造神话世界，而是英国的古代神话学。对细节的另眼相看使托尔金从芸芸神话作家中脱颖而出，对奇幻文学写作产生了永久的影响。

托尔金专家：他给神话故事界定出发生的地点，有地图，有历史，有编年表，在那个世界中所有一切都彼此紧密相连。

他对细节的一丝不苟，在牛津大学的工作，以及偶尔的意兴阑珊，这些让写作进展得很慢。托尔金开始怀疑起自己是否能够完成写作。牛津大学的一位同事给了他鼓励，那人叫C.S.刘易斯，也是奇幻文学作家，写有流芳后世的《雄师、女巫和衣橱》。有一次托尔金和他在当地酒吧喝酒后，把新书拿给刘易斯看，刘易斯一读便给迷住了。

托尔金专家：如果没有刘易斯的不断鼓励，托尔金是完成不了《魔戒》的。再说托尔金的确需要有人鼓励他。

1949年，动笔12年后，托尔金坐在阁楼的床上，用两个手指敲出了《魔戒》的完整稿。全书有几十个人物，62个章节，页数很多，高达千页，所以编辑把它分成三册出版。

托尔金专家：他们劝他出成三部曲，而他把《魔戒》看成是一个整体。

后来《魔戒》的第一册被命名为《魔戒再现》，于1954年8月出版。剩下两册在后14个月中陆续发行。很多人把该书看作二战的寓言，这让作者很失望。

托尔金专家：他不喜欢别人对号入座，将书中所写和现实生活一一进行对照，所以说汤姆·波内维勒并不是中立国瑞士，而魔朵也不是纳粹德国。

结果《魔戒》在后十年内销量很稳定。该书所取得的丰厚收入令托尔金得以提前从牛津大学退休。他搬了新家，并计划退休后专心写作。接着到了动荡不安的60年代中期，美国发行了平装本的《魔戒》。此书顿时成为全美国上下觉醒大学生的必读书。

托尔金专家：这成了一本反战书，在当时年代，反对越战的呼声水涨船高，大学校园里尤其如此。

托尔金专家：最早的读者都是些脱离主流社会的人。他们恰巧在中土世界的森林中遇到了托尔金。

到1968年，这本书已狂卖逾三百万套，温文尔雅的作者一下子成为英雄偶像，这令他很不喜欢。

托尔金专家：托尔金觉得嬉皮士对他的青睐着实可怕，“毒品文化”？他根本不精此道！

后来几年中，《魔戒》遍及全球。它被翻译成25种文字，在大学课堂上精读，被流行歌曲颂唱。该书影响了几代人，读者年龄层次不同，感受各异。

注释:

1) imbue v. 浸透

2) mythology n. 神话

3) ignite v. 点燃

4) linguistics n. 语言学

5) obsession n. 迷恋

6) dismount v. 下马

7) scribble out 信手写来，匆匆写下

8) marsh n. 沼泽

9) appalling a. 令人震惊的

10) grim a. 严酷的

11) weed n. 野草

12) perfectionist n. 完美主义者
13) density n. 密度
14) appendix n. 附录
15) genre n. 流派
16) chronology n. 年表
17) dedication n.奉献，专注
18) workload n. 工作量
19) drag on 拖拉
20) fellow n. 朋友，同事
21) niche n. 神圣的或合适的地位
22) pint n. 品脱
23) enthrall v. 迷惑
24) trilogy n. 三部曲
25) entitle v. 命名为
26) interpret v. 认为是……意思
27) allegory n. 寓言
28) allegorical a. 寓言的
29) correspondence n. 相应
30) settle in 迁入新居并安顿好
31) turbulent a. 狂暴的，吵闹的
32) paperback n. 平装本
33) disillusioned a. 觉醒了的，醒悟了的
34) resistance n. 反抗
35) unwanted a. 多余的，讨厌的
36) cult n. 礼拜，一群信徒
37) hippie n. 嬉皮士
38) dissect v. 仔细研究
39) prism n. 棱镜

★★《2003年05月号-第40期-Disc01-08》★★

The Hubble

When most people think of space, what comes to mind are names like 1)John Glenn and Neil Armstrong. When scientists think about space, the name that comes to mind is Hubble, a space telescope we sent on a twenty-year journey to explore the 2)origins of the universe. It's already being called the most scientifically significant space project we ever 3)embarked on. Taking pictures of the universe that literally let you and me and everyone else look back in time and see what the universe looked like 13 billion years ago.

The images are like nothing ever seen before, as much art as science, visions of a universe more violent and fantastic than anyone had dared to imagine. Everything from razor-sharp views of the planets in our own 4)solar system, to the vast stellar nurseries where stars and planets are born. Some show us the 5)explosive 6)outbursts of dying 7)suns, others the 8)swirling 9)masses of stars that make up the 10)galaxies. But Hubble isn't just giving us extraordinary pictures, it's helping astronomers unlock the secrets of the universe.

Morgan: You know, people have been wondering about how the universe began probably since the caveman, right. The caveman wandered out, looked up and saw those little dots of lights, and he had no clue.

Dr. Bruce Morgan is the Associate Director for Science For The Hubble Space Telescope.

Morgan: Generations of humans have gone by with absolutely no clue about how the universe started. When my father went to school, no matter how smart he was or how smart his teachers were, nobody had a clue how old was the universe, how were 11)atoms made, how are stars formed. No one knew.

The Hubble space telescope is the size of a 12)greyhound bus, it weighs ten tons and flies 400 miles above the earth, moving five miles a second. Its cameras and scientific instruments are so 13)sophisticated that they can capture light that began traveling through space more than 13

billion years ago. By the time that light finally enters the telescope and is transformed into an image, the picture it shows is of the universe as it was back when the light began its journey in the unimaginably distant past, in effect turning the telescope into a time machine.

Dr. Mario Livio is the head of the science division for the Hubble space telescope.

Livio: When we look back in time, using Hubble, we can see the universe, how it looked when it was less than a billion years old. And we can see what galaxies looked back then, when they were the building blocks of today's galaxies.

But why is knowing this important today?

Livio: Because we want to understand our origins. I mean, it's a very 14)fundamental thing.

一只望远镜的革命

很多人想到太空时，首先在脑海中出现的名字不是约翰·格林就是尼尔·阿姆斯特朗。而当科学家想到太空时，他们脑海中出现的是哈勃太空望远镜。二十年来哈勃望远镜一直在为我们探索宇宙的起源之谜，它被称为是人类所进行的最具科学意义的太空项目。从它拍摄的宇宙照片上，我们每人都能回顾到宇宙在130亿年前的模样。

照片所展示出的图像是我们前所未见的：科学犹如艺术，宇宙图像比任何人所敢想的还要更火烈、更奇异。照片内容包罗万象，有太阳系各行星的精彩绝伦的景致，也有孕育出星球、行星的巨大恒星。一些图片展现了恒星毁灭前大爆炸的情景，还有一些展现了组成银河的群星星云。但是哈勃望远镜不只为我们提供了优秀的图片，它还帮助天文学家去解开宇宙的奥秘。

摩根：人类可能从穴居时候起就一直在猜测宇宙是怎样开始的。穴居人走到野外，抬头看天，看到星星点点的光，茫然一片，空无头绪。

布鲁斯·摩根博士是哈勃太空望远镜科学研究所的副主任。

摩根：多少代人以来都不知道宇宙是怎样开始的。当年我父亲读书的时候，且不论他有多聪明和他老师有多聪明，谁也不知道宇宙的

年龄，原子是怎样产生的，星星是怎样产生的。谁也不知道。

哈勃太空望远镜的大小和灰狗巴士差不多，重达10吨，在地球400英里高空上飞行，每秒钟移动5英里。它的镜头和科学设备实在太精密了，连130亿年前太空中的光线也能捕捉得到。当光线最终进入望远镜里转成图像后，图片上能看到宇宙的从前，光线在无法想像的遥远过去开始旅行的情景。从效果上说，哈勃就是一架时光机器。

马里奥·里维奥是哈勃太空望远镜科学部的部长。

里维奥：我们用哈勃望远镜回顾过去，能看到宇宙在差不多十亿年前的样子。我们也可以看到当年的银河，看到它们怎样演化成今天的银河。

但是为什么知道这些对今天意义重大呢?

里维奥：因为我们想知道自己的起源。我的意思是，那是人之本啊。

注释:

1) John Glenn和Neil Armstrong都是美国第一批登月的宇航员。

2) origin n. 起源，由来

3) embark on 从事，着手

4) solar system 太阳系

5) explosive a. 爆炸的

6) outburst n. 爆发

7) sun n. 太阳，有卫星的恒星

8) swirling n. 旋涡，涡流

9) mass n. 大量

10) galaxy n. 星系，银河

11) atom n. 原子

12) greyhound n. 灰狗，快速船

13) sophisticated a. （武器）很复杂的，高尖的

14) fundamental a. 基础的，基本的

## The Stonehenge

This ancient monument of huge stones standing on the vast Salisbury plains in England has captured our imaginations for centuries. It's the most 1)enigmatic 2)pre-historic monument on earth.

What makes the structure at Stonehenge 3)unique is the fact that for the first time they're shaping stones on a massive scale.

Dating back as far as 2950 B.C., theories about who built Stonehenge have included the 4)druids and the Greeks. 5)Speculation as to its purpose, range from 6)astronomy to a 7)UFO landing site.

Now a ruin with many of the original stones fallen or removed, this site still attracts nearly five thousand tourists everyday.

Around the same time as the ancient Egyptians were building the pyramids, the first stones arrived here at Stonehenge. The mystery of this stone is that they are only found in the Brescelly Mountains in south Wales, nearly 150 miles away.

It was a huge job to transport these stones from Wales, because originally there were about 80 of them here at Stonehenge weighing up to four tons each. Now, if I got in my car it would take me about 5 hours to drive all the way to Wales. But to those people, it would've been an enormous distance.

The stones were brought by boat from the mountains and pulled from the coast by 8)sledge to the site.

I think, you need a minimum of about 150 people, simply to move on of these massive forty-ton stones.

Getting the stones to the site was an amazing 9)feat, but building Stonehenge was much more complex. It is not just simply one stone piled on top of another, they're joined together, this hole in the section here that's been 10)pounded out using stone hammers, and that originally fitted on top of that 11)protruding 12)knob on top of that stone.

After nearly 5,000 years Stonehenge is still standing. We now know how it was built. The question "why" is a bit more 13)problematic. Twenty first century followers of ancient mystical beliefs are sure that Stonehenge has a connection with the summer and winter 14)solstices. "As a druid, as a priest of the land, I feel Stonehenge to be one of the key sacred temples in the world. Stonehenge evokes in us a connection between some deep 15)ancestral intuitive soul and the power of nature around us."

Nature may well know all the answers, but science has yet to prove its theories. It seems Stonehenge isn't ready to reveal all its secrets just yet.

巨石阵

古老的巨石阵屹立在英格兰索尔兹伯里平原上，数世纪以来，它的丰姿赋予了我们丰富的想象力。它是地球上最神秘的史前遗迹。

巨石阵是独一无二的，因为它是首次出现的最大规模巨石。

究竟是谁建造了巨石阵？这要追溯到公元前2950年，有两种说法：一种认为是特鲁伊特教的教徒，另一种说法则认为是希腊人。有关巨石阵作用的推测也是众说纷纭，上至天文学意义，下至不明飞行体的降落点，尚无定论。

现在，尽管很多巨石已经倒塌，或给搬走，但是这古迹仍然每天吸引着近五千名游客观光。

差不多就在古埃及人建造金字塔的时候，巨石阵的第一批石头被运达英格兰索尔兹伯里平原。巨石的神秘之处在于，它只能从南威尔士的普雷西山脉取材，而那里位于150英里开外。

从威尔士搬运石材是个艰巨的工作，因为最初的巨石阵中约有80多块巨石，每块重达4吨。现在如果从巨石阵开车去威尔士，全程需要大概5小时。可对于古人来说，这实在是条遥遥长路。

巨石从大山里开采出来后，先用船只运抵海岸，然后再利用撬具从海岸运到现在的地址。

仅仅是搬运这些重达四十吨的巨石，就需要大约150人。

能把些巨石运送到这里已是惊人之举。但建造巨石阵所花费的工夫更是复杂。因为巨石并不是简单地堆叠在一起，而是被巧妙地连接

在一起：石块上这一部分的孔眼是用石锤开出来的，它原来刚好可以套住顶上另一块巨石的石楦。

经历了五千年的风风雨雨，巨石仍然屹立不倒。现在我们已经知道它是如何建成的了。但问题是，为什么要建造这样一个巨石阵呢？古代密教的21世纪追随者则确信不疑：巨石阵与夏至、冬至日有关。“身为特鲁伊特信徒以及这片土地的神职者，我认为巨石阵是世上最重要的圣殿之一。它唤醒我们，在深藏的祖传直觉精神与大自然力量之间是有着某种联系的。”

大自然也许知道一切答案，但理论有待于用科学去进一步考证。看来巨石阵似乎还不愿意将神秘面纱全部揭开哩。

注释：

1) enigmatic a. 谜一般的，高深莫测的

2) pre-historic a. 史前的，古老的

3) unique a. 独特的

4) druid n. 德鲁伊特教团员

5) speculation n. 思索

6) astronomy n. 天文学

7) UFO即unidentified flying object，飞碟，不明飞行物

8) sledge n. 雪橇

9) feat n. 壮举

10) pound v. 连续重击

11) protruding a. 突出的

12) knob n. 突出物

13) problematic a. 问题的，有疑问的

14) solstice n. （天文）至日，至点

15) ancestral a. 祖先的，祖传的

★★《2003年05月号-第40期-Disc01-10》★★

A Century of Memories (1920-1929)

At the 1)dawn of the 1920's, America was clearly entering a new era, an era defined by a vast and complicated urban culture that would dominate

the rest of the 20th century.

After World War I, there was an eagerness to embrace the new and it was in America's cities, most dramatically in its biggest, New York, where the modern age was born. The very architecture of the city spoke of America's new 2)ascendancy and her 3)aspirations.

Historian David McCullen--

David McCullen: The 4)skyscraper was an example of the new form achieving a kind of thrilling scale and nobility. More people worked there than lived in the average small town in America.

A movement to the cities that had started during World War I 5)accelerated. In 1920, for the first time more Americans lived in urban centers than in country towns and villages.

American studies professor, Anne Douglas--

Anne Douglas: The pace has been set in the cities. The city is 6)irresistibly attractive, is really at a kind of high tide in this decade. It's a force, a 7)magnet.

The very names of New York streets would become 8)synonymous with progress and innovation. Broadway would represent the best and latest in American entertainment. Madison Avenue would come to 9)stand for the bustling new business of advertising which was uniting the nation in a set of shared fantasies and desires. And Wall Street came to represent the decade's expanding economic opportunities. Wall Street was where the 10)action was. People came from everywhere to get in on it.

Michael Trinkel--

Michael Trinkel: The reason I came to New York was there was nobody there after they closed the mines in 1926 in Pennsylvania. There was no money coming there. This fella Jerry got me the first job and he said, "Come on down to Wall Street, the streets are 11)paved with gold."

It seemed that way too on Park and 5th avenues where the 12)tycoons lived. The number of millionaires in the 1920's jumped 400% over the

previous decade. The 20's feeling of limitless horizons was fueled by their 13)lavish lifestyle.

Francis Leimen Lobe--

Francis Leimen Lobe: In those days you had lots of help. You had a cook, you had a kitchen maid and you had a 14)laundress. And then you had a parlor maid, a 15)chambermaid and mother's maid. How many does that make? Six, but I think there were eight, actually. Terribly nice people.

It was in 16)Harlem clubs that one could see the artists at the 17)forefront of this fresh and uniquely American music. Performers such as Louis Armstrong, Bessie Smith and a 18)dapper young man named Edward Kennedy Ellington, his friends simply called him, Duke.

The actor, Aussie Davis--

Aussie Davis: Duke was the essence of what black music was all about. Everybody else was heading in that direction, but Duke was there.

The cultural historian, Stretch Johnson--

Stretch Johnson: The first time that I was seized by the music was the first time I heard Duke Ellington broadcast from the Cotton Club where Broadway, Hollywood and Paris rub elbows. People came from all over the United States to experience what was going on in Harlem in the 20's.

The author, Eudora Wealthy--

Eudora Wealthy: I was young then, you know, and we went up to Harlem that night to dance and everything. We all saved up for months to get the money to go out to a nightclub. Of course the music was wonderful.

Harlem was contributing more than music to America's new urban culture. The world above New York's 125th street was, in the 1920's, a hot bed of political, social and cultural activity. It was later called the Harlem 19)Renaissance.

Aussie Davis: The Harlem Renaissance was one of those fancy terms that white folks invent when they want to take a particular look at some aspect of black folks. I don't think black folk running around saying "we're going to have us a renaissance" or something like that, but it was a holiday

of the spirit. I'm glad that there was a Harlem Renaissance, and there be Beetles boys and Alan Lock took it and developed it and made it into a political weapon. Fine, it achieved a great deal for us by making America recognize that we were artists, and if we were artists that could produce works of genius, how then could we be inferior and treated as second-class citizens? All of that I later understood and later appreciated. But when the stuff first came to me, it was something that I could enjoy like a sweet potato pie, like an ice-cream cone, or you know, like the girls that I was in love with.

20)Propelled by the great technological leaps in the 1920's, social patterns began to shift. Nowhere was this more obvious than in the changes seen in American women. An expanding job market had given more and more women careers and the 21)disposable income to do with what they wished. Throughout the 1920's, women would assert a 22)newfound freedom and independence. Nothing symbolized that more than the 19th 23)amendment to the constitution. Finally in 1920 after 81 years of 24)agitation, women had won the right to vote.

Anne Douglas--

Anne Douglas: A woman's lot had changed in almost every way. She thought that she had the right to live for herself rather than for her family for others as women were always supposed to. She went to bars, she went to after-hour's clubs, she went to wild parties, she had much shorter hair, she wore much more make-up. You go from having young women whose dresses reached to their ankles to flesh, flesh everywhere. And a lot of 20's culture is about the fun of smashing 25)prohibitions.

光阴的故事（1920-1929年）

20世纪20年代初，美国明显跨入了一个新纪元，光怪陆离的都市文化是这个时代的特征，其影响一直延伸到20世纪随后的年代。

一战结束后，人们渴望拥抱新生事物，在美国城市--非常戏剧性的是在美国最大城市纽约--现代诞生了。纽约的独特建筑象征着美国的新地位和新希望。

历史学家大卫·麦卡伦--

大卫·麦卡伦：摩天大楼的例子就是一种新形式，体现了进步与发展。在摩天大楼里工作的人比在美国小乡镇居住的人还要多。

始于一战期间的都市迁徙在加剧。1920年，美国城市人口开始超过乡郊人口。

美国研究教授安妮·道格拉斯--

安妮·道格拉斯：城市引领着时代的节奏。城市五光十色，那在20年代是潮流锋头。城市是一股力量，是一块磁石。

纽约的街名与进步创新划上等号。百老汇象征着美国娱乐最好最时新的水准。麦迪逊大道代表的是欣欣向荣的新兴广告业，该行业紧聚起美国人的许多共同梦想和热望。华尔街则代表在20年代发展起来的经济机遇。华尔街是金融活动重心，人们从四处涌来，云集这里。

迈克尔·青科--

迈克尔·青科：我来纽约，因为宾夕法尼亚的矿井在1926年关闭后，已经没人留在那里。那里没钱。朋友杰里给我找了第一份工作，他说："去华尔街吧，那里的路是黄金铺的。"

帕克大街和第五大街同样如此，大亨们都居住在这两条街上。20世纪20年代，百万富翁的数目比前几个十年翻了四番。他们奢侈的生活方式进一步刺激了20年代中繁荣之势不可挡的感觉。

法兰西斯·蕾曼·洛比--

法兰西斯·蕾曼·洛比：在那个年代，家里的仆人多极了。有厨子，有厨房女佣，有洗衣女工。还有客厅女仆、卧室女仆，妈妈有贴身女仆。有多少个来着？六个了，不过其实是有八个。都是些很好的人。

在当时哈林区的俱乐部里，人们能看到美国新兴的、独特的爵士乐前锋艺术家。在表演者当中有路易斯·阿姆斯特朗、贝茜·史密斯，还有一个名叫爱德华·肯尼迪·艾灵顿的衣冠楚楚的年轻人，他的朋友都叫他"公爵"。

演员奥西·戴维斯--

奥西·戴维斯：公爵是黑人音乐的一切精华所在。其他人都在朝那个方向赶，而公爵就是方向标。

文化历史学家史觉奇·约翰逊--

史觉奇·约翰逊：我爱上这音乐，是第一次听到棉花俱乐部广播出艾灵顿公爵演奏的时候，百老汇、好莱坞、巴黎都在棉花俱乐部抢风头。在20年代，美国人从各地赶来体验哈林区的音乐。

作家尤多拉·韦尔西--

尤多拉·韦尔西：当时我还年轻，我们找了一晚到哈林跳舞玩乐。我们为了上夜总会全都攒了好几个月的钱。当然了，音乐太动听了。

哈林对美国新都市文化所起的贡献远不止音乐。纽约第125大街在20年代是政治、社会和文化活动的温床。后来人们把那称为“哈林文艺复兴运动”。

奥西·戴维斯：“哈林文艺复兴运动”是白人为了了解黑人文化而创出的一种精妙说法。我想黑人不会四处奔走说“我们要搞一个自己的文艺复兴运动”吧，可那是一个很令人激动的节日。我很高兴有一个哈林文艺复兴运动，后来甲壳虫乐队和阿伦·洛克把它发扬光大并发展成政治工具。好，它对我们的贡献太大了，它让美国认识到我们是艺术家，而且如果我们是能创造出天才作品的艺术家，我们怎么会是弱等公民、二等公民呢？这一切都是我后来才明白和体会过来的。不过我第一次接触到那场运动时，就像在享受番薯饼，享受圆筒冰淇淋，像恋爱中的感觉。

20世纪20年代的科技大进步推动了社会模式的转变。这变化在美国妇女身上的体现最明显不过。就业市场为女性提供了越来越多的工作，她们可随心支配的收入也越来越多。女性获得新的自由与独立，这样的声言由始自终贯穿着20世纪20年代。其中最富有象征性意义的是宪法的第19次修改。经过了81年的努力，妇女终于在1920年赢得选举权。

安妮·道格拉斯--

安妮·道格拉斯：妇女的命运几乎是全方面地被改变了。她开始认识到自己有权利为自己而活，而不是像原来一样普遍认为妇女是为了家庭和别人而活。她可以出入酒吧间，出入休闲俱乐部，参加狂野派对，她可以留短发，化浓妆。年轻女孩的裙长由至脚踝变为露腿，服装很暴露。20年代的许多文化都是以打破陈规为乐的。

注释：

1) dawn n. 黎明，破晓
2) ascendancy n. 优势，支配地位
3) aspiration n. 渴望，热望
4) skyscraper n. 摩天楼
5) accelerate v. 加速，促进
6) irresistibly ad. 无可抵挡地
7) magnet n. 磁石
8) synonymous a. 同义的
9) stand for
10) action n. （某一地区、领域中）最能产生效果的活动
11) pave v. 铺
12) tycoon n. 企业界大亨
13) lavish a. 奢侈的
14) laundress n. 洗衣女工
15) chambermaid n. 寝室的女工
16) Harlem n. （纽约的）黑人住宅区
17) forefront n. 最前线
18) dapper a. 衣冠楚楚的
19) renaissance n. 复兴
20) propel v. 推动
21) disposable a. 可支配的
22) newfound a. 新发现的，新得到的
23) amendment n. 改正
24) agitation n. 煽动，鼓吹，不安
25) prohibition n. 禁止

# The River of No Return

Marilyn Monroe
If you listen, you'd hear it call, Wailare
There is a river called the river of no return
Sometimes it's peaceful and sometimes wild and free
Love is a traveler, on the river of no return
Swept on Forever, to be lost in the stormy sea
Wailare, I can hear the river call
No return, no return, no return, no return, Wailare.
I can hear my lover call, come to me
I lost my love on the river
And forever my heart will yearn
Gone, gone forever
Down the river of no return
Wailare, Wailare, she'll never return to me
无归河
玛丽莲·梦露 演唱
如果你聆听，你会听见这条河在呼唤，威勒利
有一条河叫做无归河
它有时安详平稳，有时狂野奔放
在无归河上，爱情就像一名游者
被大浪卷走，消失得无影无踪
我听见河水呼唤着，威勒利
不回来，不回来，不回来，不回来了，威勒利
我听见我的爱人在呼唤，到我身边来吧
在河中，我失去了我的爱人
我的心永远思念她

往事成空，大江东去

威勒利，威勒利，她再也不会回到我身边了。

★★《2003年05月号-第40期-Disc02-01》★★

News Spotlight (3)

NEWS 1 政治

1)NATO Ambassadors are 2)due to resume talks later today to try to resolve a damaging dispute over its preparations in the event of a war with Bagdad. On Tuesday, meeting in Brussells ended without agreement after France, Germany, and Belgium refused to drop their 3)veto against moves to 4)bolster Turkey’s defenses.

NATO Ambassadors are meeting again but there’s no guarantee whatsoever that they’ll find a way to break the 5)deadlock. This is a crisis at NATO rooted in many issues, profound differences about how to manage the 6)confrontation, disputes about the future of trans-Atlantic relations, and a competition for influence in an expanding Europe. The French point out that European public opinion is strongly behind them when they say the focus should still be on diplomacy, not military planning. But 16 members of NATO say binding treaty obligations to protect Turkey in the event of war, mean they must start planning now.

NEWS 2 经济

Four hundred leading economists in the United States, including ten Nobel Prize Winners, have 7)condemned President Bush’s plan for large tax cuts. In an advert in the New York Times, the economists say, Mr. Bush’s measures will be of little economic benefit in the short term.

The economists, at the top of their profession, say Mr. Bush’s plan does little to stimulate the economy in the near future, and that his tax cuts will largely benefit the very rich. Some of Mr. Bush’s defenders accept that the short-term 8)stimulus is small, but say that reducing taxes increases the 9)incentive to invest, so prompting long-term growth. What is undeniable is that a rare budget surplus under Clinton, has become a record budget deficit; Mr. Bush says because of the recession and because of an

10)unsought war. Mr. Bush’s critics say that since tax rises are 11)taboo, spending cuts are on their way, largely in programs for the poor.

NEWS 3 科技

Officials at 12)NASA say they found one of the most significant items of 13)debris so far from the 14)space shuttle, Columbia. The part is a piece from the left wing. The problems were first noticed just before the craft 15)broke up. It’s thought it could be extremely important to the investigation into the cause of the disaster.

This is the most important piece of debris so far recovered. Investigators say, the 46 centimeter-long 16)fragment of Columbia’s left wing, was found last week east of the city of Fort Worth, near the town of Lufkin, Texas, has only now been identified. Attached to it was an even larger piece of carbon composite 17)panel, a dense material that formed the heat 18)shield on the leading edge of the wing. A NASA spokesman confirmed that this latest find was significant, as the left wing of Columbia is still the main focus of their investigation as they try and find out why the shuttle 19)disintegrated upon reentry. NASA have also now found the cover of one of the two 20)landing gear 21)compartments, another potentially critical piece because of a temperature surge near the left wheel, was 22)mission controller’s first sign of trouble. So far, NASA has recovered around a thousand pieces of debris across the states of Texas and Louisiana, and are now extending their search further 23)afield into New Mexico, Arizona and California.

NEWS 4 体育

Wednesday’s football program is dominated by friendly internationals. Perhaps the most significant has the world champions, Brazil, away to China in Guangzhou.

The Brazilians arrived in China to a samba-star reception, including dancing girls, 24)bongo-beating boys and trumpeting elephants. But despite the fun of the friendly, the Brazil coach, Carlos Alberto Parreira, has indicated how seriously he’s taking this fixture by turning out a strong 25)lineup. He says it’s basically the same team which played against South

Korea in December, and includes most of the players who took part in the World Cup last June. It was there that the Chinese were beaten four-nil by Brazil, and, although hoping for a marked improvement, it’s only just clear that the new coach, Arie Haan, will be looking to impose some Dutch 26)flare on his side. The former Netherlands International is wanting to combine the Chinese hardworking football ethic with some imagination and creativity. In a country where the population numbers some 1.3 billion, there’ll be a large audience hoping to see if China can at last learn how to position the ball and use their space wisely. And what better test than against the world champions?

NEWS 5 灾害

The authorities in Congo Brazzaville say that they suspect that the Ebola virus may have caused the death of at least 38 people in the north of the country. The Congolese authorities said they are concerned that the virus which has already been 27)detected in gorillas in the region could spread. Little is known about Ebola, which causes its victims to die from internal bleeding.

The Congolese authorities have not yet been able to confirm that the almost daily death in the villages of Kelle and Mbomo 800 km from the capital Brazzaville are the result of Ebola. However the Minister of Health and World Health Organization are treating the death as Ebola 28)outbreak. This is because local and habitants are refusing to cooperate with the emergency teams from the Ministry and the WHO who’ve been sent to study and contain the disease. The local population have become hostile to the health workers, refusing to give blood samples needed to test Ebola and accusing them of bringing the virus to the area themselves. However, it would not be the first time that Ebola has struck the region, known as the Cuvette Ouest. And the bodies of dead gorillas found in the area since December have already tested positive for the virus. The Ministry of Health believes the dead people may have 29)contracted the virus from eating gorillas and 30)chimps which were infected.

新闻聚光灯

1 政治

北约组织成员国代表今天迟些时候将举行新一轮的会谈，以协商解决有关准备对巴格达问题的严重分歧。本周二在布鲁塞尔召开的会议上，法国、德国与比利时在关于采取行动以协助土耳其的问题上行使了否决权，以至本次会议最终未达成任何协议。

北约组织成员国代表将再次展开会谈，但却不能保证会找到新的途径以打破僵局。北约的这种危机来自许多根本性的问题，例如对于未来大西洋各国之间的关系争议颇多，以及在扩展中的欧洲内部还存在着影响力的竞争。法国指出欧洲民众的意愿是他们的强大后盾，坚决要求问题通过外交方式而不是武力解决。然而北约组织中的其他十六个成员国声明，根据《北大西洋公约》第四条款捆绑条约责任，战时保护土耳其，意味着必须从现在开始就制定对策计划。

2 经济

美国四百名高级经济学家，其中包括十名诺贝尔奖得主，对布什的大幅度减税计划进行了指责。在《纽约时报》的一篇评论中经济学家们说，布什总统的措施在短期内不会带来任何经济效益。

这些经济学家们在业界享有盛誉，他们认为布什总统的方案在近期内不会对经济有推进作用，但他的减税计划却对那些富人们大有益处。布什的一些支持者们承认短期内的效益的确很小，但他们认为减税能增强投资意识，从而促进长期的经济增长。不可否认的是克林顿政府时期的非常少见的预算剩余到现在已成为了一项创记录的预算赤字。布什解释说这是因为经济衰退和一场突发的战争引起的。布什的评论家认为既然增加税收是不可行的，那么减税计划势在必行，而且主要是在针对贫穷阶层的各项政策上。

3 科技

美国国家航空与宇宙航行局的官员们说，目前他们从哥伦比亚号航天飞机上发现了一件最有研究意义的碎片。这是航天飞机左翼上的一个碎片。这个问题在航天飞机坠毁前就已经被注意到了。这项发现被认为对调查灾难发生的原因有着极其重要的意义。

这是至今找到的所有残片中最重要的一件。调查员说，这块四十六厘米长的碎片是哥伦比亚号航天飞机的左翼碎片，是上周在得克萨斯州路芙根镇附近的福特沃斯市以东发现的，目前已通过确认。它还

带有一块更大的碳化合成板，即由高密集型材料形成的一个隔热瓦，位于机翼的前端。NASA的一位发言人证实了这次最新发现的重要意义，哥伦比亚号的左翼仍是调查工作的重点，调查人员要努力查出为什么航天飞机在返航重新进入大气层时会解体。NASA至今还发现了两个起落装置间隔间其中一个的外壳，这也是另一个将起重要作用的碎片，因为左轮附近的温度大幅度升高，是航天地面指挥中心的第一个危机信号。目前，NASA人员已经在得克萨斯州与路易丝安那州各处发现了近一千块飞机残片，并将扩大搜索区域至新墨西哥州、亚利桑那州和加利福尼亚州。

4 体育

星期三的足球活动全方位聚焦于几场国际友谊足球赛上。也许最有意义的一项比赛就是世界杯冠军--巴西队来到中国广州的一场比赛。

巴西队一行抵达中国后受到了桑巴舞星般的热情接待，其中有翩翩起舞的女郎、敲邦戈鼓的小伙和吹喇叭的大象。在友好而愉快的气氛中，巴西队教练--卡洛斯·阿尔贝托·佩雷拉仍表现出他对此次比赛的严肃态度，出动了一支阵容强大的球队。他说这支球队几乎就是去年十二月与韩国队交锋过的同一支球队，其中大部分人都参加过去年六月的世界杯。也就是在去年的世界杯上，中国队以零比四输给了巴西队。虽然中国队期待着一个里程碑式的突破，但唯一明确的就是中国足球队的新教练--阿里·汉将用他的一些荷兰式训练方法来训练他的球队。这位前荷兰国际足球队教练想将中国的刻苦足球理念与某些想象性和创造性结合在一起。在一个有着十三亿人口的大国，会有千千万万个球迷希望看到中国足球队是否最终能学会怎样运球，以及怎样聪明地利用空间。那还有什么能比与世界杯冠军演练一番更好呢?

5 灾害

刚果布拉柴维尔政府称埃博拉病毒已经致使至少北部地区三十八人死亡。刚果政府说，他们担心已经在这个地区大猩猩身上发现的病毒会传播。埃博拉病毒将导致病人内部出血以致死亡，但原因却一直没有查清。

刚果政府不能确认距离首都布拉柴维尔八百公里的凯乐和姆博穆村的几乎每天都有发生的死亡病例是否是埃博拉病毒所致。但卫生部

长和世界卫生组织已经把它作为埃博拉病毒蔓延来对待。这是因为当地居民拒绝与卫生部和世界卫生组织派去研究并遏制病毒的紧急援救小组进行合作。他们对卫生部门的工作人员充满敌意，拒绝交出需要化验的血样，并指责是工作人员自己将病毒带到了这个地区。但是，埃博拉病毒已不是第一次袭击这个地区了，以前就在西盆地爆发过一次。自从十二月以来发现的大猩猩尸体病毒测试呈阳性。卫生部认为，人们食用感染病毒的大猩猩和黑猩猩致使病毒传播并导致死亡。

注释:

1) NATO: North Atlantic Treaty Organization, 北大西洋公约组织

2) due to: 由于，归因于

3) veto n. 投票否决

4) bolster v. 支持

5) deadlock n. 僵局，僵持

6) confrontation n. 对抗，对质

7) condemn v. 声讨，谴责

8) stimulus n. 刺激；促进因素

9) incentive n. 动机

10) unsought a. 不经寻求而得到的；没有被要求到的

11) taboo n. 禁忌

12) NASA: National Aeronautics and Space Administration，（美国）国家航空和宇宙航行局

13) debris n. 碎片，残骸

14) space shuttle: 航天飞机

15) break up: 分解；分裂；破碎

16) fragment n. 碎片，片断

17) panel n. 面板，仪表板

18) shield n. 防护物，防罩； the heat shield: 隔热层

19) disintegrate v. （使）分解，（使）碎裂

20) landing gear: 起落装置

21) compartment n. 间隔间

22) Mission Controller: 航天地面指挥中心

23) afield ad. 离开（家乡），本文指在得克萨斯州和路易斯安那州以外的地方。

24) bongo n. 邦戈鼓（一种用手指敲打的谐音小鼓，两只成对使用）

25) lineup n. 一行人，队伍，这里指巴西队一行人。

26) flare n. 闪光，闪耀；这里指先进的训练方法。

27) detect v. 发现

28) outbreak n. （瘟疫、虫害等的）突然蔓延

29) contract v. 感染

30) chimp n. chimpanzee的缩写，黑猩猩

## MOTHER

Written by Howard Johnson

"M" is for the million things she gave me,

"O" means only that she's growing old,

"T" is for the tears she shed to save me,

"H" is for her heart of purest gold,

"E" is for her eyes, with love-light shining,

"R" means right, and right she'll always be,

Put them all together, they spell "MOTHER",

A word that means the world to me.

--Howard Johnson

“母亲”的含义

“M”代表她所给予我的无数，

“O”的意思是她在日渐老去，

“T”是她为抚育我洒下的泪，

“H”指她有像黄金一样的心灵，

“E”就是她的眼睛，里面洋溢着爱的光芒，

“R”的意思是正确，因为她永远都是对的。

将以上字母串在一起就是“母亲（mother）”，

这个词说出了我整个的世界。

--霍华德·约翰逊

★★《2003年05月号-第40期-Disc02-03》★★

A Lesson for Living

"Everything happens for the best," my mother said whenever I faced disappointment. "If you 1)carry on, one day something good will happen. And you'll realize that it wouldn't have happened if not for that 2)previous disappointment."

Mother was right, as I discovered after graduating from college in 1932. I had decided to try for a job in radio, then work my way up to sports 3)announcer. I 4)hitchhiked to Chicago and knocked on the door of every station - and got 5)turned down every time.

In one studio, a kind lady told me that big stations couldn't risk hiring an 6)inexperienced person. "Go out in the sticks and find a small station that'll give you a chance," she said.

I 7)thumbed home to Dixon, Illinois. While there was no radio-announcing jobs in Dixon, my father said Montgomery Ward had opened a store and wanted a local 8)athlete to manage its sports department. Since Dixon was where I had played high school football, I applied. The job sounded just right for me. But I wasn't hired.

My disappointment must have shown. "Everything happens for the best," Mom reminded me. Dad offered me the car to job hunt. I tried WOC Radio in Davenport, Iowa. The program director, a wonderful Scotsman named Peter MacArthur, told me they had already hired an announcer.

As I left his office, my frustration boiled over. I asked aloud, "How can a fellow get to be a sports announcer if he can't get a job in a radio station?"

I was waiting for the elevator when I heard MacArthur calling, "What was that you said about sports? Do you know anything about football?" Then he stood me before a microphone and asked me to broadcast an 9)imaginary game.

On my way home, as I have many times since, I thought of my mother's words: "If you carry on, one day something good will happen. Something wouldn't have happened if not for that previous disappointment."

I often wonder what direction my life might have taken if I'd gotten the job at Montgomery Ward.

生活的一课

每当我遇到挫折时，母亲就会说：“一切都会好的。如果你坚持下去，总有一天会有好事发生。你会认识到，如果没有以前的挫折就不

会有现在的一切。”

母亲是对的，发现这个时是在1932年，我刚从大学毕业。我已决定试着在电台找个事儿做，然后争取做体育节目的播音员。我搭便车到了芝加哥，挨家电台地敲门推销自己--但每次都被拒绝了。

在一个播音室里，一位好心的女士告诉我，大的广播电台是不会冒险雇佣没经验的新手的。“去乡下找一家给你机会的小电台吧，”她说。

我搭车来到我的家乡，那是伊利诺斯州的迪克森。在迪克森当时还没有电台播音员这样的工作，父亲说，蒙哥马利·沃德开了一家新商店，想雇请一个本地的运动员管理店里的体育部。我中学时曾在迪克森打过橄榄球，出于这个原因我去申请了这份工作。工作听起来挺适合我的，但是我没被聘用。

我的沮丧心情一定表现出来了。“一切总会好的，”母亲提醒我说。爸爸给我买了一辆汽车找工作用。我试到爱荷华州达文波特的WOC电台去求职。那里的电台节目负责人是一个很棒的苏格兰人，名叫彼得·麦克阿瑟，他告诉我他们已经雇到播音员了。

离开他办公室时，我愤怒极了。我大声地说：“一个连在电台都找不到工作的家伙又怎么能成为体育节目的播音员呢？”

等电梯时，我听见麦克阿瑟喊道：“你说什么体育？你了解橄榄球吗？”接着他让我站到麦克风前，请我解说一场想象中的比赛。

在回家的路上--以后也有很多次地，我思考着母亲的那句话：“如果你坚持下去，总有一天会有好事发生。如果没有以前的挫折，就不会有现在的一切。”

我常想，如果我当年得到了蒙哥马利·沃德的那份工作，我的人生之路又会怎样走呢?

注释：

1) carry on 坚持

2) previous a. 以前的

3) announcer n. 广播员

4) hitchhike v. 搭便车

5) turn down 拒绝

6) inexperienced a. 无经验的

7) thumb v. 作搭车姿势

8) athlete n. 运动员

9) imaginary a. 想像的

★★《2003年05月号-第40期-Disc02-04》★★

A Great Friendship

-- Thomas Jefferson and James Madison

Thomas Jefferson and James Madison met in 1776. Could it have been any other year? They worked together starting then to 1)further the American Revolution and later to shape the new 2)scheme of government. From that work sprang a friendship perhaps 3)incomparable in 4)intimacy and the trustfulness of 5)collaboration and 6)indurations. It lasted 50 years. It included pleasure and 7)utility but over and above them, there were shared purpose, a common end and an enduring goodness on both sides. Four and a half months before he died, when he was 8)ailing, debt-ridden, and worried about his 9)impoverished family, Jefferson wrote to his longtime friend. His words and Madison's reply remind us that friends are friends until death. They also remind us that sometimes a friendship has a bearing on things larger than the friendship itself, for has there ever been a friendship of greater public 10)consequence than this one?

"The friendship which has 11)subsisted between us now half a century, the harmony of our political 12)principles and pursuits have been sources of constant happiness to me through that long period. It's also been a great 13)solace to me to believe that you're 14)engaged in 15)vindicating to 16)posterity the course that we've pursued for preserving to them, in all their purity, their blessings of self-government, which we had assisted in acquiring for them. If ever the earth has beheld a system of administration 17)conducted with a single and 18)steadfast eye to the general interest and happiness of those committed to it, one which, protected by truth, can never know 19)reproach, it is that to which our lives have been devoted. Myself, you have been a 20)pillar of support throughout life. Take care of me when

dead and be assured that I shall leave with you my last 21)affections." (Feb 17, 1826)

A week later Madison replied--

"You cannot look back to the long period of our private friendship and political harmony with more 22)affecting 23)recollections than I do. If they are a source of pleasure to you, what aren't they not to be to me? We cannot 24)be deprived of the happy 25)consciousness of the pure devotion to the public good with which we 26)discharge the trust committed to us and I 27)indulge a confidence that 28)sufficient evidence will find its way to another generation to ensure, after we are gone, whatever of justice may be 29)withheld 30)whilst we are here."

杰斐逊参加起草的《独立宣言》宣告了美国的成立，麦迪逊提出三权分立的原则，被美国人称为“宪法之父”。这两届美国总统之间还有一份深厚的友情，不但影响了美国历史的进程，更令彼此终生受益。

伟大的友谊

--托马斯·杰斐逊和詹姆斯·麦迪逊

托马斯·杰斐逊和詹姆斯·麦迪逊相识于1776年。为什么偏偏是这一年呢？当时他们开始共同努力推动美国革命，后来又一同为政府拟订新草案。在这些合作中孕育出的友谊是亲密无间、信诚以托、坚不可摧的。这份友谊维持了五十年。当中包含有欢乐，有协作，他们更志同道合地朝共同的目标迈进，历经多年从不间断地令彼此受益。在离开人世前四个半月时，杰斐逊重病在身，债台高筑，并为家庭的贫困感到忧心如焚，于是他提笔给这位知交好友写了封信。从他的信以及麦迪逊的回复中，我们可以看到：这两个朋友是一生之交；并且有时候，他们之间的友情意义之大更超越了友情本身，这份友谊给大众带来的深远影响是前所未有的。

“你我之间的友谊迄今已经走过了半个世纪，我们在政治原则与追求上取得的协调在过去的漫漫岁月中为我带来了源源不断的快乐。我感到一大安慰的是，我相信你还在兢兢业业地致力于造福子孙后代的事业--这份事业我们曾为他们争取过，我们也努力要把他们透明自治的优良体制流传下去。希望这世界上有一种治理制度，在执行的时候

专门有坚定不移的一只眼睛来审视它，监护大众利益和为之奋斗者的幸福，建立在真理基础上的制度将永远与责难无缘，我们一生所致力的也正在这里。我自己，还有你，毕生都为此鼎力支持。请你照顾我的身后之事，也请相信，我的友情永远和你同在。”（1826年2月17日）

一个星期后，麦迪逊写了回信--

“在过去的漫长岁月中，你我的友谊与一致的政治观，总令我在回想时心中无比感动。它们为你带来欢乐，对我又何尝不是如此？我们肩负人民的信任，为大众福利鞠躬尽瘁，从中获得的幸福感是难以泯灭的。我坚信，无论当前对我们的评判怎样，我们的一切贡献，身后的下一代人必将给予公断。”

注释:

1) further v. 促进

2) scheme n. 计划，方案

3) incomparable a.无与伦比的

4) intimacy n. 亲密

5) collaboration n. 协作

6) indurations n. 坚固，硬化

7) utility n. 效用，利用

8) ailing a. 生病的，景况不佳的

9) impoverished a. 穷困的

10) consequence n. 结果

11) subsist v. 存在

12) principle n. 原则，法则

13) solace n. 安慰

14) engage in 从事于，参加

15) vindicate v. 维护，表白

16) posterity n. 子孙，后裔

17) conduct v. 管理，引导

18) steadfast a. 坚定的

19) reproach n. 责难
20) pillar n. 重要的支持者
21) affection n. 友爱
22) affecting a. 感动的
23) recollection n. 回忆
24) be deprive of 被剥夺
25) consciousness n. 意识，知觉
26) discharge v. 履行，放出
27) indulge v. 沉溺，放纵
28) sufficient a. 充分的
29) withhold v. 抑制，阻止
30) whilst conj. 同时

# Life Could Be Worse

让生活换一种风景

For the taxes that I pay, because it means that I am employed.

纳税--是因为我有一份工作。

For the 1)mess to clean after a party, because it means that I have been 2)surrounded by friends.

派对后要收拾打扫--因为我身边有好多朋友啊。

For the clothes that fit a little too 3)snug, because it means I have enough to eat.

原本合身的衣服现在有点紧了--那是我足食无忧嘛。

For a 4)lawn that needs 5)mowing, windows that need cleaning, and gutters that need fixing, because it means I have a home.

草坪该剪了，窗户要抹了，水沟还没修--那是因为我有一个家。

For the teenager who is not doing dishes but is watching TV, because that means he is at home and not on the streets.

小孩子不刷碗，却在看电视--因为他有家可依，不用流落街头。

For the parking spot I find at the far end of the 6)parking lot, because it means I am capable of walking and that I have transportation.

停车场只剩远远的角落有空位--因为我走得了路，我还拥有交通工具。

For the 7)punk rock band that is noisy, because it means that I can hear.

朋克乐队吵翻了天--那意味着我听力不错。

For the pile of 8)laundry and 9)ironing, because it means I have clothes to wear.

成堆衣服要洗要烫--我的衣服可多了。

For weariness and 10)aching muscles at the end of the day, because it means I have been capable of working hard.

一天下来腰酸背疼--因为我有能力勤奋工作。

For my alarm that goes of in the early morning hours, because it means that I am alive. And finally...

闹钟清早就响--那意味着我还活着。还有就是……

For too much e-mail, because it means I have friends who are thinking of me.

电子邮件爆满啦--因为有这么多朋友在惦记着我呢。

注释：

1) mess n. 混乱，脏乱

2) surround v. 包围

3) snug a. 紧贴

4) lawn n. 草坪

5) mowing n. 割草

6) parking lot 停车场

7) punk n. 朋克

8) laundry n. 要洗的衣服

9) ironing n. 熨平衣服

10) aching a. 疼的

★★《2003年05月号-第40期-Disc02-06》★★

Norwegian Wood

Written by Haruki Murakami

I was thrity-seven then, 1)strapped in my seat as the huge 747 2)plunged through 3)dense cloud cover on approach to the Hamburg airport. Cold November rains 4)drenched the earth and lent everything the 5)gloomy air of a Flemish landscape: the 6)ground crew in rain gear, a flag 7)atop a 8)squat airport building, a 9)BMW billboard. So--Germany again.

Once the plane was on the ground soft music began to flow from the ceiling speakers: a sweet 10)orchestral cover version of the Beatles' "Norwegian Wood". The melody never failed to send a 11)shudder through me, but this time it hit me harder than ever.

I bent forward in my seat, face in hands to keep my skull from splitting open. Before long one of the German 12)stewardesses approached and asked in English if I were sick."No," I said, "just 13)dizzy."

"Are you sure?"

"Yes, I'm sure. Thanks."

She smiled and left, and the music changed to a Billy Joel tune. I 14)straightened up and looked out the plane window at the dark clouds 15)hanging over the North Sea, thinking of what I had lost in the course of my life: times gone forever, friends who had died or disappeared, feelings I would never know again.

The plane reached the gate. People began 16)unlatching their 17)seatbelts and pulling baggage from the storage 18)bins, and all the while I was in the meadow. I could smell the grass, feel the wind on my face, hear the cries of the birds. Autumn 1969, and soon I would be twenty.

...

True, given time enough, I can bring back her face. I start joining image - her tiny, cold hand; her straight, black hair so smooth and cool to the touch; a soft, rounded 19)earlobe and the 20)microscopic 21)mole just beneath it; the camel's hair coat she wore in the winter; her habit of looking straight into your eyes when asking a question; the slight trembling that would come to her voice now and then (as if she were speaking on a windy 22)hilltop) - and suddenly her face is there, always in profile at first, because Naoko and I were always out walking together, side by side. Then she turns to me, and smiles, and 23)tilts her head just a bit, and begins to speak, and she looks into my eyes as if trying to catch the image of a 24)minnow that has 25)darted across the pool of a 26)limpid spring.

I do need that time, though, for Naoko's face to appear. And as the years have passed, the time has grown longer. The sad truth is that what I could recall in five seconds all too soon needed ten, then thirty, then a full minute - like shadows 27)lengthening at 28)dusk. Someday, I suppose, the shadows will be swallowed up in darkness. There is no way around it: my memory is growing ever more distant from the spot where Naoko used to

stand - ever more distant form the spot where my old self used to stand. And nothing but scenery, that view of the meadow in October, returns again and again to me like a 29)symbolic scene in a movie. Each time it appears, it delivers a kick to some part of my mind. "Wake up," it says. "I'm still here! Wake up and think about it. Think about why I'm still here." The kicking never hurts me. There's no pain at all. Just a hollow sound that echoes with each kick. And even that 30)is bound to fade one day. At the Hamburg airport, though, the kicks were longer and harder than usual, which is why I am writing this book: To think. To understand! It just happens to be the way I'm made. I have to write things down to feel I fully 31)comprehend them.

挪威的森林

37岁的我端坐在波音747客机上,庞大的机体穿过厚重的夹雨云层，俯身向汉堡机场降落。11月砭人肌肤的冷雨，将大地涂得一片阴沉,使得身披雨衣的地勤工、呆然垂向地面的候机楼上的旗，以及BMW广告板等的一切的一切，看上去竟同佛兰德派抑郁画幅的背景一段。罢了罢了，又是德国，我想。

飞机刚一着陆，天花板扩音器中低声传出轻柔的背景音乐，那是一个管弦乐队演奏的甲壳虫乐队的《挪威的森林》。那旋律一如往日地使我难以自已。这一次，比往日还要强烈地摇撼着我的身心。

为了不使头脑胀裂，我弯下腰，双手捂脸。很快，一位德国空中小姐走来，用英语问我是不是不大舒服。我答说：“不要紧，只是有点晕。”

“真的不要紧？”

“不要紧的，谢谢。”我说。

她于是莞尔一笑，转身走开。音乐变成彼利·乔的曲子。我仰起脸，望着北海上空阴沉沉的云层，浮想联翩。我想起自己在过去人生旅途中失却的许多东西--蹉跎的岁月，死去或离去的人们，无可追回的懊悔。

机身停稳后，旅客解开安全带，从行李架中取出皮包和上衣等物。而我，仿佛依然置身于那片草地之中，呼吸着草的芬芳，感受着

风的轻柔，谛听着鸟的鸣啭。那是1969年的秋天，我快满20岁的时候。

……

当然，只要有时间，我会忆起她的面容。我追忆着：那冷冰冰的小手，那流线型泻下的手感爽适的秀发，那圆圆的软软的耳垂及其紧靠底端的小小黑痣，那冬日里时常穿的格调高雅的驼绒大衣，那总是定定注视对方眼睛发问的惯常动作，那不时奇妙发出的微微颤抖的语声（就像在强风中的山岗上说话一样）--随着这些印象的叠涌，她的面庞突然自然地浮现出来。最先出现是她的侧脸，大概因为我总是同她并肩走路的缘故，最先想起来的每每是她的侧影。随之，她朝我转过脸，甜甜地一笑，微微地低头，轻轻地启齿，定定地看着我的双眼，仿佛在一泓清澈的泉水里寻觅稍纵即逝的小鱼的行踪。

但是，让直子的面影在我脑海中浮现出来，我总是需要一点时间。而且，随着岁月的流逝，所需的时间愈来愈长。这固然令人悲哀，但事实就是如此。起初5秒即可想起，渐次变成10秒、30秒、1分钟。它延长的那样迅速，竟同夕阳下的阴影一般，并将很快消融在冥冥夜色之中。哦，原来我的记忆正在同直子原来站立的位置步步远离，甚至逐渐远离自己一度战过的位置。而惟独风景，惟独那片10月草地的风景，宛如电影中的象征性镜头，在我的脑际反复推出。并且那风景执着地连连踢我的脑袋，说着："起来，我可还在这里哟！起来，起来想想，思考一下我为什么还在这里。"不过这种踢法一点也不痛，一脚踢来，只是发出空洞的声响。甚至这声响或迟或早也将杳然远逝。但是在这汉堡机场，它们踢的比往常更长久、更有力：起来，理解我！惟其如此，我才动笔写这篇文字。我必需形诸文字，才能弄得水落石出。

注释:

1) strap v. 用皮带束住

2) plunge v. 投入，跳进

3) dense a. 密集的，浓厚的

4) drench v. 湿透

5) gloomy a. 黑暗的，阴沉的

6) ground crew 地勤人员
7) atop prep. 在顶上
8) squat v. 蹲坐
9) BMW即Bavarian Motor Works，德国宝马汽车公司
10) orchestral a. 管弦乐的，管弦乐队的
11) shudder n. 战栗，发抖
12) stewardess n. （轮船、飞机的）女乘务员
13) dizzy a. 晕眩的
14) straighten up 直起来
15) hang over 挂在……上，笼罩
16) unlatch v. 拔掉门栓
17) seatbelt n. 系于飞机座位上的安全带
18) bin n. 箱柜
19) earlobe n. 耳垂
20) microscopic a. 精小的
21) mole n. 胎记
22) hilltop n. 小山顶
23) tilt v. 使倾斜，使翘起
24) minnow n. 鲤科小鱼
25) dart v. 飞奔，刺，飞快的动作
26) limpid a. 清澈的
27) lengthen v. 延长，使变长
28) dusk n. 黄昏
29) symbolic a. 象征的
30) be bound to 必定的
31) comprehend v. 领会，理解
★★《2003年05月号-第40期-Disc02-07》★★
Speaking Sparkles (2)

妙语连珠

1. Well, let's say, you know, life is a constant learning process and I encourage everybody who is watching or 1)participating to constantly think about lifetime learning because it is really, truly important to do that. Let me just, in a simple way, what I say, if I ever come back in a second life, I'm going to be Mick Jagger, I'm going to be a rock and roll player. So, I had those 2)aspirations but I couldn't, I failed, I flunked piano, so that didn't work. I played football, baseball, basketball; I flunked all those, so that didn't work. Then I decided, "What am I going to do when I grow up?" and I decided: business.

生命是不断学习的过程，我鼓励每个观看或参与的人去不断想着终身学习，因为那的确很重要。如果我可以再活一次，我会做迈克尔·杰克逊那样的人，我会当摇滚歌手。我曾经有那些抱负，但我做不到，我钢琴弹得很差劲，我打橄榄球、棒球、篮球都很差劲，所以我做不到那些。于是我就想长大后我该做什么好呢？我做了选择--经商。

--Verizon电讯（500强）的首席执行官Charles R. Lee 接受电视台采访时透露自己是“迫于无奈”才选择经商

2. How can you have 3)differentiation top 20, middle 70 and throw out the bottom 10 and have team work? Teams do that everyday! A 20 game winner, a 50 home run 4)hitter, they get more money than the other players on the team and the bottom ten get traded or thrown out and yet, they're still a team. That's what business is.

为什么挑出了最出色的20人，水平一般的70人和最差的10人，然后还能让团队运作呢？团队每一天都要这样做！在比赛中，最能干的队友赚钱比其他队友多，成绩最差的队友被调职或淘汰，但仍然维持了团队。商场无情面可言。

--通用公司前首席执行官Jack Welch讲述自己的管理之道

3. You have to remember that nothing is impossible. I mean let's face it. I mean, I had no idea where I was going to be. I had no idea I'd be sitting with someone like you when I started, but it's a lesson that everything is possible for anybody. Everything is possible.

一定要记住：没有做不到的事。我们应该直面挑战。以前我从没想过自己将来能有怎样的成就，起家的时候也没想过有朝一日会坐在这里接受采访，然而这正说明对于每个人而言一切都有可能达到，万事皆有可能。

--Viacom首席执行官Sumner Redstone谈自己的成功心得

4. (Ben:) Jerry was into production and I was into sales and marketing and that's what we did and neither one of us was into the books and nobody did the books. (Jerry:) And I made Ben fire everybody! I couldn't do it, I couldn't stand to do it. It was, you know, and Ben didn't like to do it but he did it. (Ben:) When somebody needed to get fired, we would go around saying, "The 5)monster is hungry, the monster must eat." (Jerry:) Yeah, because I mean Ben couldn't even do it. He had to make himself into this 6)persona, this monster, in order to do it. We were not very good bosses.

（本：）杰里负责生产，而我负责推销，我们两个人都不喜欢记账，所以没有人负责记账。（杰里：）我强迫本去负责解雇员工，我没有办法做到，我不忍心。本也不喜欢做这种事，但他还是做了。（本：）当要辞退工人的时候，我们会说："怪兽肚子饿了，怪兽要找吃的啦。"（杰里：）本也不忍心，所以，他要令自己进入到怪兽的角色。我们不是很好的老板。

--本与杰里冰淇淋企业的创办人Ben Cohen and Jerry Greenfield描述当老板的感受以及各自的分工

注释：

1) participate v. 参与，参加

2) aspiration n. 热望，渴望

3) differentiation n. 区别

4) hitter n. 击球员，击手

5) monster n. 怪物，妖怪

6) persona n. 角色，人

## Shaggy Teaches You to Introduce Yourself

My name is Shaggy. Aahh, not to be confused with Shaggy from 1)Austin Powers. This is Shaggy, 2)shagadelic shaggy, 3)shagalistic shaggy, 4)shagnotic, Mr. 5)Lova shaggy.

My age right now... I'm... 30, 31, something like that.

My first 6)crush... Let me see what my first crush is. Umm ... can not remember if I had a crush. Ahh, I would say it was... this girl... it was in my, my fourth grade class. That's way back, too, boy. My memory doesn't serve me that well. My first, now it was a young lady... that I, I was totally in love with and the only thing I had of her was a poster that I tore out of a magazine and put on my wall. And I, like a 7)pervert, kissed the photograph all the time. That'd be my first one.

My last love was a couple months ago. I can't say who, but that would be cool.

When did I first fall in love? I don't know if I was ever in love (small laugh). That's sad! But I think if it's that little tingly feeling that makes you want to see the person all the time, and that's love. Umm, I would say that was when I was about ... Oooooo... 20, 22... around there.

The most romantic thing I've ever done now, let me see... would be renting a hotel in Manhattan... the Waldorf-Astoria-posh Hotel-- getting a suite that overlooked the park, going on a little horse-and-buggy ride, get to the hotel room, have dinner first, do the horse- and-buggy ride, to the Comedy Store, have a laugh, leave, get back to the hotel room, and walk in to the suite -- it was all candles, and rose petals everywhere -- and just... be so energetic that the windows would fog up.

The worst thing I've ever done to a girlfriend, umm... and I did this in pure fun, was give her a 8)weggie, 'cause I've always seen it done and I've, I've never done it, so just one of the things I just have to do. She wasn't amused anyway, but you know, it was funny (laugh).

I haven't 9)snoged anyone fame... well, I have snoged some... someone famous, well, a couple of people that were famous, but I can't call their name because they might be watching and, I don't kiss-and-tell. Who famous that I like just now? All right... (sigh, smack lips)... I done her. What's her name? Did her too? So... Halley, Halley Berry would be the person I'd like to snog, and I don't have much time because she's almost married. (smack lips) So look out, girl, when you see me running up to you with lips, you know what's up! (loud laugh)

Shaggy教你自我介绍

我叫Shaggy，不是《王牌大贱谍》里的Shaggy，而是令人神魂颠倒的Shaggy，超凡脱俗的Shaggy，迷迷糊糊的Shaggy，小可爱Shaggy。

我的年龄嘛，算起来有三十一、二岁的样子。

我的初恋嘛……让我好好想想初恋。唔……想不起来我到底有没有初恋了。哎，想起来了……那个女孩是我四年级的同学，哦，那都是很久以前的事了。我记忆力不灵光了。我的初恋情人现在已经是个大姑娘了，那时我死心塌地迷恋她，我只有她的一张海报，是从一本杂志里撕下来的，我把它贴到了墙上。我就像发了神经，整天亲吻着那张玉照。那就是我的初恋了。

最新一次恋情就发生在头几个月前。我不能讲她是谁，但这才叫酷呢。

我第一次真正恋爱是什么时候？哦，我还真不知道自己有没有真地爱过（轻笑），可悲呀！不过我想，如果有种痒痒的感觉让你觉得老是想到那个人，那就是爱吧。唔，那么说来是在我大约20、22岁的时候了。

我曾经做过的最浪漫的事是，让我想想……是在曼哈顿租了一间旅馆，叫Waldorf Astoria Posh旅馆，从套房里可以远眺公园，乘马车进出旅馆房间，首先美餐一顿，然后乘马车去喜剧商店找乐子，离开，然后再回到旅馆房间，我走进房间时发现四周都是蜡烛，到处都是玫瑰花瓣--真是情调盎然，连窗户都有雾气笼罩。

我对女朋友做过的大坏事嘛……我做得很高兴，从她背后把她拎了起来，因为我常看到其他人这么做，而我从未做过，所以这属于我

的必修科目。她并不感到有趣，但这确实可笑（笑）。

我可没有拥吻过名人……这个，是有拥吻过……某名人，啊，好几位名人呢，但我不能说出她们的名字，因为她们也许正看着我，我才不会吻了就到处说呢。我现在喜欢哪个名人？唉……（叹气，砸砸嘴）……我和她发生了关系。她叫什么名字？她也喜欢我吗？这么说吧，我想拥吻哈莉·贝利，但是我的时间不多了，因为她快要出嫁了。（砸砸嘴）所以说，女孩子要小心了，当你看见我嘟着嘴朝你跑来的话，你要知道后果！（大笑）

注释：

1) Austin Powers 影片《王牌大贱谍》。在这里指的是Austin Powers - the Spy who Shagged Me《王牌大贱谍2：时空间谍007》。

2) shagadelic 此词是由Shaggy与psychedelic (a. 起幻觉的，迷幻的) 结合而来的，并没有什么实际意义，只是用来起夸张与炫耀的作用。以下两词用法相同。

3) shagalistic 此词是由Shaggy与fantastic (a. 幻想的，空想的) 结合而来。

4) shagnotic 此词是由Shaggy与hypnotic (a. 催眠的) 结合而来。

5) Lova = lover

6) crush n. （对某人的）强烈而短暂的喜爱，迷恋

7) pervert n. 走上邪路者，堕落者

8) weggie [俚> 是一种恶作剧，在某人的背后提他的裤带把他拎起来

9) snog v. 亲吻拥抱

★★《2003年05月号-第40期-Disc02-09》★★

Romance -- A Key Component of The Comedy

浪漫·爱情·喜剧

观点一：就让爱情进行到底！

I think what really 1)defines a romantic comedy is that it's a comedy in which the central 2)conflict, whatever it is, is based in a romantic relationship. Meaning, many comedies have romances in them. But the

question the movie's asking is not about the couple. A romantic comedy asks, "Will these two people become a couple?"

爱情喜剧片说到底就是喜剧，不管怎么样，冲突的重点都要摆在恋爱双方之间，即喜剧与爱情要融为一体。电影并非要探讨情侣本人，而是“有情人能否终成眷属？”

观点二：爱情与欢乐水乳交融，岂能缺一！

Romance which is light, which is about enjoyment of love, tends to be within the comic because that although comedy can be about the battle of the sexes, and can be about problems which are keeping lovers apart, comedy is also nice as it were... laughter and having fun is part of romance.

爱情片是轻松愉快的，表现的是爱的情景，爱情融合在喜剧中，因为喜剧就算说的是两性斗争或者情侣分手的问题，也能自始自终给我们带来欢乐。欢乐是爱情片的一部分。

观点三：女性终于可以撑起“半边天”啦！

In the 30's and 40's you have such a wonderful series of romantic movies because women were really 3)feeling their oats and moving into the job market, and you had a lot of very, very strong, tough, heroines out in the world and they were in the movies, too.

30、40年代出现了一系列优秀的爱情片，因为妇女在当时开始崭露头角，纷纷外出工作，社会上出现了许多硬朗的模范女性，电影中亦是如此。

观点四：“哇，我梦中的白马王子！”“哦，我梦中的白雪公主！”“要是能和他（她）谈上一把恋爱，不知会是什么滋味？？？”

There are these kind of standard moves that get observed: after there's a set-up, there's what we call a "cute meet" or a "meet cute", meaning some 4)distinctive way that these people come together, ahh, which in my mind is usually 5)reflective of a 6)dynamic relationship. At the core, people who go to romantic comedies, you're 7)preaching to the converted more often than that. These are people who believe in love. And they believe in romance, and that means 8)unattached as well as attached. I might even say more likely you've got a lot of people who are going to these movies to have that

experience to enjoy 9)vicariously what it's like to fall in love and to meet the perfect someone.

据观察，爱情片有这些通用模式：在交代了背景后，主角就在机缘巧合下邂逅，即他们在特定情景中走到一起来，我认为这很反映出男女关系中动人的一面。观看爱情喜剧片的人通常都是爱情喜剧迷，他们相信爱情，相信浪漫，无论是单身的也好，还是已婚的也罢，他们都能够从爱情喜剧中找到共鸣。我倾向于认为，许多去看爱情喜剧片的观众都想进入角色，去经历并享受坠入爱河和遇上真命天子时的不同感受。

注释：

1) define v. 定义，详细说明

2) conflict n. 冲突，斗争

3) feeling their oats 感到精神饱满

4) distinctive a. 有特色的，与众不同的

5) reflective a. 沉思的

6) dynamic a. 动力的

7) preach v. 宣扬，鼓吹 preach to the converted 对人们宣传他们早已持有的观点

8) unattached a. 独立的

9) vicariously ad. 有同感地，间接感受到地

★★《2003年05月号-第40期-Disc02-10》★★

Tips For Improving Your Interpersonal Relationships

Conswello: It's a delight to meet you, Bob Eubanks, it really is.

Eubanks: Thank you very much. You do a great job on this show.

Conswello: Well, thank you very much and you're using your people skills already. I'm 1)intrigued by how you keep 2)reinventing yourself. How do you do it?

Eubanks: Well, you know, I just think what a person has to do is take their strengths, and I know that no one's gonna hire me to do a game show again so, because they go for the younger guy and such, so I got, I sat

down, I said, you know, "What should I do?" And I've learned so much about people, and I decided to go out and speak to 3)corporate America. What I'm doing is I'm showing corporate America how to maintain a balance in their people skills to high technology. I mean, we're losing our people skills because of the wonderful technology is there. And so I go out and I teach them how to maintain their people skills; how to get the most from people.

Conswello: So how do you do that?

Eubanks: Ah, you show interest in them. Ah, when I was doing Newlywed Game, the couples were very 4)frightened and very 5)scared and they would sit there like this. The moment I would say, "How're you doing? How's your family? How's your dog? How's this?" The moment that you would see their body language change. You would see everything about them change. So, if we can show interest in other people and generally, generally care about other people, then it is amazing. People will tell you what things they wouldn't tell the Grand Jury is what they did for me on the Newlywed Game anyway.

Conswello: Now, are you finding that there is a good 6)reception to these, you know, personal skills that you're bringing to corporate America, and does it matter to them? Does it matter to management?

Eubanks: Yeah, it really does, it really does because creativity's going down the tubes if we're not careful. No longer am I walking into your office and saying, "Conswello, I got an idea. What do you think about this?" "Oh, good, Bob. Let's do this." We're sending e-mails to each other in the next 7)cubicle. We've got to maintain a balance, and I'm a big tech fan, believe me I am, but we have to maintain a balance with our people skills. And that's what I teach, basically.

Conswello: So how do you teach it?

Eubanks: I simply, I do it in a very comedic way. I do a one-hour very funny keynote called "The Power of Partnerships". And I speak to companies like Southwest Airlines or Washington Mutual -- I've had some really good clients -- and I've been doing this about a year and a half. And

what I did, I 8)associated myself with four other speakers, very successful speakers: Emery Austin, Mark Mayfield, David Naster, Joe Malarchy. We formed a marketing company called "Five Easy Speakers"...

Conswello: Very catchy name.

Eubanks: ... "Five Easy Speakers", yeah. And I think we're the five best speakers out there. We bring a comedic point of view to speaking.

Conswello: Now, is there another reinvention in the works for Bob Eubanks or is this gonna be it for a while?

Eubanks: No. This is it! I am having more fun doing what I'm doing now. I was gonna teach, I was gonna, uhh, but I am having so much fun, I want to do this for the rest of my life. You know, I just go out and I entertain people and I teach them about people, and they give you a 9)cheque and you go home. And I said, "Wow, why didn't I think about this a long time ago folks?"

Conswello: Well, I'm glad you did and I'm glad you thought about it now and we're delighted to have you here.

Eubanks: Well, it's so nice to be here. Thank you very much.

Conswello: Thanks very much, Bob Eubanks.

Eubanks: Thanks Conswello.

Conswello: Great to have you here.

与人交流的技巧

康丝韦洛：尤班克斯，很高兴见到你，真的。

尤班克斯：谢谢。你主持这个节目十分出色。

康丝韦洛：哦，非常感谢，你开始使用人际技巧啦！你能不断地为自己增值，对此我非常感兴趣，你是怎么做到的?

尤班克斯：你知道，我只是认为每个人都应该发挥他们自己的长处，同时，我也知道不会再有人找我主持游戏节目了，因为他们要找年轻人来做，所以我坐下来并且问自己：“我应该怎么做呢？”我对人性有一定的了解，因此我决定到美国各家公司去，向他们展示怎样在人际技巧与高科技中取得平衡。我是说，科技的日新月异会使人们逐

渐丧失交往技巧。所以我到各公司讲解怎样保持自己的人际关系，怎样人尽其才。

康丝韦洛：那么怎么做呢?

尤班克斯：要关心他人。有些夫妇在亮相由我主持的“新婚游戏”节目的时候，他们很紧张，很害怕，坐得僵直。当我问他们：“你们好吗？家人怎么样？你们的狗好吗？这个好吗？”你可以看到他们的身体语言立刻改变了。你可以看到他们的全部状态都改变了。所以说，如果我们能做到关注别人，关心别人，效果是很神奇的。人们会把没告诉大陪审团的心里话都向你倾诉，至少他们在我的“新婚游戏”节目里是这么做的。

康丝韦洛：你把个人技巧带到公司去的反响好吗？他们重视吗？管理层重视吗?

尤班克斯：很重视，反响很好。如果只要稍不留神的话，创意便会完蛋。我再也不会再到你办公室去研究构思，问你“康丝韦洛，我有个想法。你觉得这个怎样？”“噢，构思很好，照做吧。”现在我们跟隔间的同事互通电邮。我们需要维持一种平衡，相信我，我热爱高科技，不过我们必须在科技与人际技巧之间做平衡。我传授的基本就是这些。

康丝韦洛：怎样传授?

尤班克斯：我采用的方法很有趣。我会做长达一小时的基调讲说，叫“合作的力量”。我到西南航空和华盛顿基金公司去分享心得--我有些很优秀的客户--我这样做已经有一年半的时间了。我跟其他四位演讲者合作，他们都是很成功的演讲者：爱美莉·奥斯汀、马克·梅菲德、大卫·纳斯特、乔·马拉奇。我们合作成立了一家推广公司叫FES……

康丝韦洛：这名字很容易记住。

尤班克斯：……FES，是的。我认为我们五人是最棒的演讲者，能幽默地演讲。

康丝韦洛：你会再发展其它事业，还是继续这项工作?

尤班克斯：非它莫属！这工作我做得很开心。传授技巧的时候乐在其中，希望能一生继续这工作。到各公司娱乐大家，讲解人性，收

取支票，然后回家。我对自己说：“干嘛不早点想到这样做？”

康丝韦洛：幸好你还是想到了，现在想到了确实很好。谢谢你接受采访。

尤班克斯：我很高兴到来。谢谢。

康丝韦洛：非常感谢你鲍伯。

尤班克斯：谢谢你，康丝韦洛。

康丝韦洛：很感谢你的到来。

注释:

1) intrigue v. 阴谋，诡计

2) reinvent v. 重新使用，彻底改造

3) corporate a. 共同的，全体的，社团的

4) frightened a. 受惊的，受恐吓的

5) scared a. 恐惧的

6) reception n. 接待，招待会

7) cubicle n. 小卧室

8) associated a. 联合的，有关联的

9) cheque n. = check (US)，支票

## Arie Haan Press Conference

All a very good morning! It's still the night for me, so excuse me sometimes.

When I know more about the Chinese football at the beginning, we have of course, have some goals. The first of them will be the Asian Cup 2004, to prepare the team already to 1)qualify for 2006. So, I believe what I saw about the Chinese football. We can do a good result in Asian Cup and to qualify for Europe for Germany 2006. I have a lot of 2)confidence to do it. I hope everybody will, then we will also reach it.

What it's about national 3)coach, yes, I said I had been 17 years international player, national player, several years club coach, working with a lot of national coaches. So I believe and that is in my mind a long time that the national coach is still different from a club coach. But you have to make more choices, because he has more players where he can choose. The club coaches, there are only 20 players, 22 one time, 18 players, I think I have all country. You choose the players and you work with the players, and I believe I have a lot of confidence to do this.

I have a lot of confidence because otherwise, I wouldn't come so big country and I think it has a very big future here and maybe I like to be a part of it, and this confidence I have to bring the team in a higher level, and what Mr. Hiddink concerns, he did a fantastic job, and certainly we are looking, everybody was looking in Western Europe, especially Holland, where he was working. What a fine job he was doing and I really can hope I do the same. I have surely the confidence to do it.

阿里·汉就任国家队主教练新闻发布会

各位早上好！对我来说现在还是晚上，所以请原谅。

我从一开始加深了对中国足球的了解便发现我们有着几个目标：首先是进军2004年的亚洲杯，紧跟着是使球队做好准备，争取获得2006年世界杯的决赛权。所以，我对中国足球有信心，我相信我的眼光。我们能在亚洲杯取得佳绩，也能获得进入2006年德国世界杯的资格。对此我信心十足。我希望大家也是如此，这样我们便会成功。

关于执教国家队，是的，我说过我曾当了17年的国际球员、国家队球员以及好几年的俱乐部教练，这期间我与许多国家队教练共过事。所以很久以来我就知道当国家队教练与当俱乐部教练不一样。但你的抉择更多了，因为你有更多的球员可供挑选。对俱乐部教练来说，时常只有20名、22名，偶尔18名球员可供选择，而现在我想我可以在全国挑选。由你来选择球员并与他们共事，我相信对于做好工作我是信心百倍。

我非常有信心，否则我也不会到这么大的国家来执教。中国足球有远大前程，我很乐意参与进来。我有信心把球队推上一个更高的档次，这也是希丁克先生所关心的，他就干得很出色，我们看到了，在西欧尤其是荷兰，所有的人也都看到了，他的工作有多么出色！我衷心希望自己也能同样出色，对此我当然有信心。

注释:

1) qualify for 使合格，有……的资格

2) confidence n. 信心

3) coach n. 教练

★★《2003年05月号-第40期-Disc02-12》★★

Uriel Yak 尤里专线 (2)

Uriel: Crazy English-Land, welcome to Uriel Yak. This is Uriel, and with me in the studio, I have Alex....

Alex: Hi Uriel.

Uriel: Alex, a foreigner, a British person, who's living in China. Welcome, Alex!

A: Uh, hi Uriel!

U: Hi!

A: Thanks for having me on your show.

U: Ah, it's a pleasure. I understand that you like cellphones, however.

A: Ummm, yes.... And I understand that you don't.

U: Well, I am one of the last people in China not to have a cellphone.... And that does...

A: I think....

U: ... give a clue to my attitude about them....

A: In China, isn't a cellphone an actual status symbol?

U: Is it a status symbol?

A: Along with a car, yes.

U: How can.... I mean, that's like saying that having two arms and eyes is a status symbol. I mean, everybody seems to have a cellphone here. You were saying that you used to make thousands of cellphones every day....

A: Yes, I used to have links with the mobile phone industry.

U: Yeah....

A: Ummm.... But now they've been cut, I do still tend to look at mobile phones and I used to spend maybe two thousand yuan a day on mobile phones in my industry. And now I get worried when I spend over ten yuan.

U: What do you mean, you used to spend two thousand a day?

A: Ummm, I used to do testing for around the world... so it would put me on a plane... I'd go to somewhere like South Africa... I would phone up Finland and ask them, "Does this work?"

U: Making all those long distance phone calls, you were... you were using two thousand yuan a day of air time, is that right?

A: Easily.

U: Ok, ah.

A: Yeah, they loved me at the people who took the money, I can say.

U: You were actually travelling to a lot of places on behalf of these testing agencies?

A: Uh yeah, travelling all around the world... I was based in Paris, and before that I was based in England, going around just testing bits here and there. Suddenly a mobile phone that was new would not work in the middle of Russia. So, they get to send poor me out to the middle of Russia, in the middle of the snow, to make a phone call.

U: Well, you were talking about your first arrival in China.

A: Oh, my first arrival in China! That was an experience. I think that first few hours in China is what China is for me. I basically came from Hong Kong straight in to the East train station. And I arrive into the station, I've got a huge back.... This is like....

U: Guangzhou station.

A: Guangzhou East Train Station.

U: Yup.

A: ... a huge backpack on, two huge suitcases.... I'm pretty big guy and carry a lot, but I been carrying this all day and it was a boiling hot day.... The sun was shining, the temperatures were soaring, and I was meant to be meeting this Chinese person in the train station.

U: Who was it? Who had you connected with before you arrived?

A: Ummm.... Somebody who was gonna offer me a job. I'd organized and applied for and received, uh, a job when I arrived....

U: A teaching job?

A: A teaching job, yes.

U: Yeah, yeah....

A: And when I arrived at the train station... like... there was nobody....

U: Nobody there. You're on your own, and your Chinese language skills are....

A: Zip ... absolutely zip.

U: Nil.

A: Nothing. Nada. And I'm, like, "OK, what do I do? What do I do?"

U: Panic.

A: Panic sets in. I run around the station. I'm running out of the station, I'm running into the station, and with this much luggage, you can see, in this heat, I'm starting to really get tired.

U: Surely a helpful policeman could save you?

A: Uh, that was my first option, yes. I ran to the policeman, I say: "Phone." He looks at me. I do a hand signal phone. He goes, "Ahhh...." You know, the usual phone hand gesture....

U: Yeah.

A: And he points behind me and goes: "Neuhhh neuhhh neuhhh neuhhh neuhhh." Something I can't understand. And I go.... I look behind. He turns around and he runs out of the exit, try not to speak to me.

U: Let me ask, with all this cellphone background, why didntcha have a cellphone just when you needed it most.... This is when you needed a cellphone.

A: I did have a cellphone, but unfortunately I didn't have a Chinese SIM which is one of those little cards that you put into a cellphone.

U: Ahhh.... OK, I see.

A: So I was stuck. In the end I just sat down on my suitcases in the corner feeling very sorry for myself, thinking, maybe I'm in the wrong city, maybe I'm in the wrong country.

U: What did you do for fun besides, in your free time, after work?

A: Talking to people, and getting day to day life stuff, was pretty fun for me. Imagine walking into a restaurant, nobody understands you, you don't even know what the menu is, you look at something.... You can't identify it. Things crawl around. In England when you say, "I want a burger," it comes out cooked. In China when you say, "I want something to eat," they kill it in front of you, take out, point to the part you want, cook it, and then hand it to you. It was a new experience.

U: Alex, do you have any other final words for our listeners?

A: I have final words for listeners? Ummm ... yes. When you're shopping, could you refrain from hitting me... anybody... please?

U: Alright... please everybody, don't hit Alex when he's shopping.

A: And please, actually, stop looking at my shopping stuff.

U: Listeners, thank you for listening to Uriel Yak. So long.

A: Bye bye, Uriel.

U: Alex, thanks for joining us!
A: Thanks for having me!
★★《2003年05月号-第40期-Disc02-13》★★
Ordinary Day
Just a day, just an ordinary day
Just trying to get by
Just a boy
Just an ordinary boy
But he was looking to the sky
And as he asked if I would come along
I started to realize--
That everyday you find
Just what he's looking for
Like a shooting star he shines
He said take my hand
Live while you can
Don't you see your dreams are right in the palm of your hand
And as he spoke, he spoke ordinary words
Although they did not feel
For I felt what I had not felt before
You'd swear those words could heal
And I as looked up into those eyes
His vision borrows mine
And to know he's no stranger
For I feel I've held him for all of time
And he said take my hand
Live while you can
Don't you see your dreams are right in the palm of your hand

Right in the palm of your hand
Please come with me
See what I see
Touch the stars for a time will not flee
Time will not flee
Can you see
Just a dream, just an ordinary dream
As I wake in bed
And the boy, that ordinary boy
Or was it all in my head
Did he asked if I would come along
It all seemed so real
But as I looked to the door
I saw that boy standing there with a deal
And he said take my hand
Live while you can
Don't you see your dreams are right in the palm of your hand
Right in the palm of your hand
Right in the palm of your hand
Just a day, just an ordinary day
Just trying to get by
Just a boy
Just an ordinary boy
But he was looking to the sky
平凡的一天
那一天，不过是平常的一天
当时我只是想过平静的生活
而他是个男孩

不过是个平常的男孩
可他正仰视着天空
问我是否愿意跟随他
我开始意识到
每天你发现
他正寻找的东西
就像闪烁的流星
他说牵我的手
努力活着
难道你没发现梦想就在你的掌心里
他说话时，吐出的也是平常的词语
尽管他们毫不觉察
我却有前所未有的感觉
你用誓言治愈创伤
当我注视那双眼睛
里面的内容和我的如出一辙
知道他并不陌生
因为我感觉我一直拥有他
他说牵我的手
努力活着
难道你没发现梦想就在你的掌心里
就在你的掌心里
请跟我来
分享我看到的一切
手触星辰让时间停留
让时间停留
你明白吗
只是一个梦，一个平常的梦

当我醒卧在床的时候
那个男孩，那个平凡的男孩
那是我脑海中的一切
他叫我和他一起了吗
一切似乎很真实
但是当我看着门口
我看见男孩站在那里
他说牵我的手
努力活着
难道你没发现梦想就在你的掌心里
就在你的掌心里
就在你的掌心里
那一天，不过是平常的一天
当时我只是想过平静的生活
而他只是个男孩
不过是个平常的男孩
可他正仰视着天空

## On Beauty

Where shall you seek beauty, and how shall you find her unless she herself be your way and your guide? And how shall you speak of her except she be the 1)weaver of your speech?

The 2)aggrieved and the 3)injured say, "Beauty is kind and gentle. Like a young mother half-shy of her own 4)glory she walks among us."

And the 5)passionate say, "Nay, beauty is a thing of 6)might and 7)dread. Like the 8)tempest she shakes the earth beneath us and the sky above us."

The tired and the 9)weary say, "Beauty is of soft 10)whisperings. She speaks in our spirit. Her voice 11)yields to our silences like a 12)faint light that 13)quivers 14)in fear of the shadow."

But the 15)restless say, "We have heard her shouting among the mountains, and with her cries came the sound of hoofs, and the beating of wings and the 16)roaring of lions."

At night the watchmen of the city say, "Beauty shall rise with the dawn from the east."

And at 17)noon-time the 18)toilers and the 19)wayfarers say, "We have seen her leaning over the earth from the windows of the sunset."

In winter say the 20)snow-bound, "She shall come with the spring leaping upon the hills."

And in the summer heat the 21)reapers say, "We have seen her dancing with the autumn leaves, and we saw a drift of snow in her hair."

All these things have you said of beauty, yet in truth you spoke not of her but of needs unsatisfied, and beauty is not a need but an 22)ecstasy. It is not a mouth 23)thirsting nor an empty hand stretched forth, but rather a heart 24)enflamed and a soul 25)enchanted. It is not the image you would see nor the song you would hear, but rather an image you see though you close your eyes and a song you hear though you shut your ears. It is not the

26)sap within the 27)furrowed 28)bark, nor a wing attached to a 29)claw, but rather a garden for ever in bloom and a flock of angels for ever in flight.

Beauty is life when life 30)unveils her holy face.

美

如果美不以自身为途径，为向导，你们到哪里，又如何能找到她呢？如果她不是你们言语的编织者，你们又如何能谈论她呢？

伤心痛苦者说："美是善良而温柔的。她像一位因自己的荣耀而半含羞涩的年轻母亲，走在我们的身边。"

热情奔放者说："不，美是强烈而令人惊畏的。她如暴风雨般震动我们脚下的大地，摇撼我们头上的天空。"

疲惫怠倦者说："美是温柔的低语，她在我们的心中诉说。她的声音波动在我们的沉默中，犹如一道微弱的光在对阴影的恐惧中颤抖。"

但活泼好动者说："我们曾听到她在山谷中大声呼叫，随其呐喊而来的是足蹄踏地、翅膀拍击和雄狮怒吼的声音。"

夜晚，城市的守夜人说："美将与晨光一同从东方升起。"

正午，辛勤劳作者和长途跋涉者说："我们曾看到她透过黄昏之窗眺望大地。"

严冬，困在风雪中的人说："她将与春同至，雀跃于山峦之间。"

酷暑，收割庄稼的人说："我们曾看到她与秋叶共舞，雪花点缀于她的发梢。"

你们谈到关于美的所有这些，实际并非关于她本身，而是关于你们未被满足的需求，但美并不是一种需求，而是心醉神迷的欣喜。她不是焦渴的唇，也不是伸出的空空的手，而是一颗燃烧的心，一个充满喜悦的灵魂。她不是你们想看到的形象，也不是你们想听到的歌声，而是你们闭上眼睛看到的形象，堵住耳朵听到的歌声。她不是伤残树皮下的树液，也不是悬在利爪下的翅膀。而是一座鲜花永远盛开的花园，一群永远在天空飞翔的天使。

当生命摘去遮盖她圣洁面容的面纱时，美就是生命。

注释:

1) weaver n. 编织者，织工

2) aggrieved a. 苦恼的，悲伤的 the aggrieved指苦恼的人，悲伤的人

3) injured a. 受伤的，受损害的 the injured指受伤的人，受损害的人

4) glory n. 荣誉，光荣

5) passionate a. 热情的 the passionate指充满热情的人

6) might n. 力量，威力

7) dread n. 惧怕，担心

8) tempest n. 暴风雨

9) weary a. 疲倦的 the weary指疲倦的人

10) whispering n. 耳语

11) yield to 屈服于，屈从于

12) faint a. 微弱的，模糊的

13) quiver v. 颤抖

14) in fear of 对……惧怕，担忧

15) restless a. 不能安静的 the restless指好动的人

16) roaring n. 咆哮，呼喊

17) noon-time n. 正午，白昼

18) toiler n. 辛劳者

19) wayfarer n. 旅人，徒步旅行者

20) snow-bound a. 被大雪困阻的 the snowbound指被大雪困阻的人

21) reaper n. 收割者

22) ecstasy n. 入迷

23) thirsting a. 口渴的

24) enflame v. 燃烧

25) enchant v. 施魔法，使迷惑

26) sap n. 树液

27) furrowed a. 有犁沟的，有皱纹的

28) bark n. 树皮

29) claw n. 爪
30) unveil v. 揭开，除去面纱
★★《2003年07月号-第41期-Disc01-03》★★
Words, Wide Night
Written by Carol Ann Duffy
Somewhere on the other side of this wide night
and the distance between us, I am thinking of you.
1)The room is turning slowly away from the moon.
This is pleasurable. Or shall I 2)cross that out and say
it is sad? In one of the tenses I singing
an impossible song of desire that you cannot hear.
La lala la. See? I close my eyes and imagine
the dark hills I would have to cross
to reach you. For I am in love with you and this
is what it is like or what it is like in words.
Whispering Steppe
Love is dear, love is rare
Love is never where your eyes would stare
Unexpectedly, even blindingly
Love will show its face to you, no lie
Fears 3)subside, clearly why
Time has come for me to stand aside
4)Unencumberedly, though 5)reluctantly
Upon the 6)whispering 7)steppes I lie with pride
It was the 8)cradle of my hopes now lies my resting grave
The warmth of life has left me half-embraced
For those who 9)rendered fears and pain
I will surely pay with a smile you can't escape

Free at last, from the past
Time has come for me to greet the vast
Unencumberedly, though reluctantly
Upon the whispering steppes I lie
无言的暗夜
无边暗夜的某一处，某一边
我们之间遥遥相隔，我想起了你。
月光慢慢移出房间。
这是快乐的。或者我应该抛开这想法，说
这是悲伤的？用某种时态，我唱着
你无法听到的，一支不成曲的希望之歌。
啦啦啦啦，听到了吗？我闭上眼睛，想象
我穿越黑黢黢的山
来到你身边。因为我爱着你，而这
就是爱，任何言辞也难以表达。
细语吟咽的草原
爱之珍，爱之罕
爱令双目不可逼视
就那么出人意料，甚至茫然无绪地
爱呈现出至真性情，没有谎言
湮灭了惧栗，也明白了
时空于我就这样静止的缘由
无所畏惧，却又犹豫迟疑地
我走上这为之骄傲的细语吟咽的草原
这里，过去是我希望的摇篮，如今是我安息之地
对那些在幸福生活中抛弃过我的
令我忧虑痛苦的人
而今我要报以一个你们怎也躲不掉的笑容

自由了，终于脱离过去的阴影自由了
广阔天地在我面前展现
无所畏惧，却又犹豫迟疑地
我走上这为之骄傲的细语吟咽的草原

注释:

1) The room is turning slowly away from the moon. 这句诗直译为“房间慢慢地从月亮旁移开”。而实际上，房间是不可能移动的，是月光的移动给人造成的一种错觉。诗人以简洁的语句描述出月光的这种动感。

2) cross out: 抹掉，勾销

3) subside v. 衰退，沉淀

4) unencumberedly adv. 无所畏惧地

5) reluctantly adv. 犹豫地

6) whispering a. 轻声细语的

7) steppe n. 无树的大平原，大草原

8) cradle n. 摇篮

9) render v. 呈递

# Chicago

scene 1

Roxie Hart is a chorus girl with hopes of being a headliner in Vaudeville. Velma Kelly is a former headliner. They are both jailed as the murderesses.

(Music: Five, six, seven, eight.)

Roxie: Oh, Miss Kelly! Hey listen, can I ask you somethin’? You know that Harrison guy? Well, he said that what I've done is a hanging case and that he's prepared to ask for the 1)maximum 2)penalty.

Kelly: Yeah? So?

Roxie: So, I'm scared. (Nervous laugh) Sure would appreciate some advice, especially from someone I admire as much as you. See, since I can remember, I have wanted to be on the stage.

Kelly: Really? What's your talent, washing and drying?

Roxie: No. No, no. I, I dance in the 3)chorus.

Kelly: Oh.

Roxie: Well, that was before I met my husband, Amos...

Kelly: Look honey, want some advice? Here it is, direct from me to you: 4)keep your paws off my underwear. OK?

Roxie: Yeah, OK. Thanks... for nothing!

Scene 2

Kelly is 5)aloof to Roxie, though 6)Matron Morton offers Roxie an opportunity of representation by 7)slick Chicago lawyer Billy Flynn.

Morton: She's something, ain't she? I tell ya, no matta how big she gets, she's still as common as ever. I'd like to help you... 8)dearie. 9)Take a load off. So, what do you figure on using for 10)grounds?

Roxie: What grounds?

Morton: What are you gonna tell a 11)jury?

Roxie: I jus' figure I'd tell 'em the truth.

Morton: The truth?

Roxie: Yeah.

Morton: That's a one-way ticket to the death house.

Roxie: Holy Mother of God!

Morton: Oh, relax. I mean, in this town, murder's a form of entertainment. Besides, in 47 years, Cook County ain't never hung a woman yet. So the 12)odds are 47 to 1 that they won't hang you.

Roxie: Jesus, Mary and Joseph!

Morton: You talkin’ to the wrong people. What you need is Billy Flynn.

Roxie: Who?

Morton: Billy Flynn. He's only the best criminal lawyer in all of Illinois. Telling ya, what he don't know about juries and women....

Roxie: How do you get this Billy Flynn?

Morton: Well, not by prayin’ dearie. First you give me a hundred dollars. Then I'll make a phone call.

Roxie: A hundred dollars?! Will you just... I mean... seems pretty steep for a phone call.

Morton: Oh, but he's worth every cent. I mean he's never lost a case for a female client yet. And with a sweet little 13)puss like you, as well... let's just say justice ain't so blind in Chicago.

Roxie: He's never lost a case?

Morton: Never! Every girl in this place would kill to have Billy Flynn represent 'em.

(Music: We want Billy....)

MC: Ladies and gentlemen, presenting the silver-tongued the prince of the 14)courtroom: the one, the only, BILLY FLYNN!

Billy: (Sings) I don't care about expensive things. Cashmere coats, diamond rings, don't mean a thing. All I care about is love.

Chorus: That's what he's here for.

Billy: (Sings) I don't care for wearin’ silk 15)cravats. 16)Ruby 17)studs, 18)satin 19)spats, don't mean a thing. All I care about is love.

Chorus: All he cares about is love.

Billy: (Sings) Give me two eyes of blue, softly saying...

Chorus: I need you!

Billy: (Sings) Let me see her standin’ there, and, honest mister, I'm a millionaire!

Scene 3

Billy is more a showbiz PR agent than a legal lawyer and 20)manipulates the 21)tabloids into thinking Roxie is no more than an innocent "good time girl" who took the wrong path, than a scheming murderess.

Billy: Alright. This is what we're gonna do. By the end of the week, I'm gonna have Roxie's name on the front page of every newspaper in town. "Sweetest Little Jazz Killer Ever Been in Chicago"--- that's the angle I'm after. We make an announcement, we're gonna have an 22)auction. Tell 'em we gotta raise some money for the defense. They'll buy everything she's ever touched---everything: your shoes, your dresses, your perfume, your underwear.

Roxie: 23)Victrola records, like the one I was playing when I shot the bastard.

Billy: I didn't hear that.

Roxie: Not that I didn't have grounds, mind you. Hey, what are they?

Billy: That's for when we go to trial. Look, nobody, NOBODY's gonna care a lick what your defense is unless they care about you. So the first thing we gotta do is work up some sympathy from the press. And they're not all 24)pushovers like Mary Sunshine. But, there's one thing that they can never resist, and that is, a reformed sinner. Alright, so tell me, who was your favorite subject in school?

Roxie: Thaowfth! That was a real dull ...

Billy: Now, come on, there musta' been something you're really good at.

Roxie: Oh, I got high marks in 25)courtesy and, ahh, 26)hygiene.

Billy: Perfect. You wanted to be a 27)nun.

Roxie: (Laughter) A nun?!

Billy: Where were you born?

Roxie: On a chicken farm outside of Lubbock.

Billy: Beautiful southern home filled with every luxury and 28)refinement. Were your parents home?

Roxie: Probably on the front porch in their rocking chairs.

Billy: Parents dead! Family fortune swept away! You were educated at the Sacred Heart...

Roxie: (Laughter)

Billy: ...then you fell into a 29)runaway marriage--left you miserable, alone, unhappy. And of course, you got all swept up in the mad world of the city - jazz, 30)cabarets, liquor. You were drawn, like a moth to the flame.

Roxie: A moth...

Billy: An’ now the mad world has ceased, and you are a butterfly, 31)crushed on the wheel....

Roxie: Doh! Which is it? Is it the moth or the butterfly?

Billy: You have sinned! And you're sorry!

Roxie: God, that's beautiful!

Billy: Cut out "God". Stay where you're better 32)acquainted.

(At the Press Conference.)

Billy: Ladies and gentlemen, Miss Sunshine: My client has just entered a plea of not guilty. We look forward to a trial at the earliest possible date. Now, are there any questions? (The press shout questions.) Miss Sunshine.

Sunshine: As you know, my paper is dry. Do you have any advice for young girls seeking to avoid a life of jazz and drink?

Billy: Absolutely. Yes, Mrs. Hart feels that it was the tragic combination of liquor and jazz which led to her 33)downfall. Next question please....

Roxie: Ladies and gentlemen. I would just like to say how flattered I am that y'all came to see me.

Billy: Mrs. Hart is very pleased...

Roxie: Ya see, I was a moth, crushed on the wheel, you know, a butterfly, drawn to the... to the ... (sigh). I bet you want to know why I shot the bastard.

Billy: Shut up, dummy.

MC: Mr. Billy Flynn and the press conference 34)rag! Notice how his mouth never moves... almost.

(Billy decides for Roxie what to answer the press.)

Press 1: Where'd ya come from?

Billy: Mississippi.

Press 2: And your parents?

Billy: Very wealthy.

Press 3: Where are they now?

Billy: Six feet under, but she was granted one more start: the 35)convent of the Sacred Heart.

Press 4: When'd ya get here?

Billy: Nineteen twenty.

Press 5: How old were you?

Billy: Don't remember.

Press 6: Then what happened?

Billy: I met Amos and he stole my heart away; convinced me to elope one day...

Sunshine: Understandable. Understandable.

S & Billy: Yes, it's perfectly understandable. Comprehensible. Comprehensible. Not a bit reprehensible. It's so 36)defensible.

Scene 4

The tabloids go crazy for the new girl on the cellblock, and Roxie finally becomes a star.

Newsman: Move over, 37)Al Capone. The Windy City has taken a new criminal to its heart. The name on everybody's lips is Roxie Hart, the sweetest little lady ever accused of murder in Chicago. Women wanna look like her. Fellas wanna go out with her. Some little girls even wanna take her home. Don't get any ideas, little lady. On the other side of town, the Assistant D.A. promises the keen little sharpshooter will swing before the year is out.

D.A.: She'll swing before the year is out.

Newsman: Who knows? If he lives up to his word, Assistant D.A. Harrison might become Governor Harrison some day. Back at the scene of the crime, everybody wants a little piece of Roxie Hart. This jar of cold cream set her husband back twenty dollars! Maybe this pretty little lady will get some of that famous "Roxie Style". It seems everybody, these days, is rooting for, Roxie Hart.

Scene 5

Being set innocent, Roxie is soon forgotten by the press. To bring back the press’ attention, she allies with her old competitor Kelly Velma.

Kelly: You know, you're really pretty good.

Roxie: Yeah, that and a dime. What're you doin' here?

Kelly: I heard you've been er, makin’ the rounds.

Roxie: Yeah, well if it was up to you, I'd be swinging by now.

Kelly: Come on. I always knew Billy'd get you off. You should learn how ta put things behind ya.

Roxie: Oh, thank you. I'll put that at the top of my list right after finding a job and an apartment with a john.

Kelly: Just shut up and listen to me!

Roxie: You really are somethin’ comin’ in here like... like some goddamn queen bee all full of advice for a poor slob like me. Well let me

tell you somethin’ Miss Velma Kelly. I got a new life now, and one of the best things about it is, it don't include you!

Kelly: Fine. I just thought we could help each other out.

Roxie: Well, you thought wrong, didn't ya?

Kelly: Hello, look. Listen to me, I talked to this guy downtown. He said one jazz killer's nothing these days... But two... We can make a couple a hundred a week. Think about it, Roxie. Our faces back in the papers, our names on the 38)marquee, "Velma Kelly and Roxie Hart"

Roxie: Shouldn't it be 39)alphabetical?

Kelly: That could work...couple a hundred. Maybe we could ask for a thou? We're worth it.

Roxie: (Hesitates) Forget it. It'd never work.

Kelly: Why not?!

Roxie: 'Cause I hate you!

Kelly: (Challenges Roxie) There's only one business in the world where that's no problem at all.

(In the last scene, the two finally get what they both want: freedom and fame.)

芝加哥

场景一：

洛茜·哈特是一名普通的歌舞演员，她一心想在歌舞厅出人头地。而威尔玛·凯丽曾是红极一时的明星。她们俩均因谋杀罪名锒铛入狱。

（音乐：五，六，七，八。）

洛茜：哦，凯丽小姐！嗨，我能跟你谈谈吗？你认不认识叫哈里森的那个人？唔，他说我的案子是要判绞刑的，他准备请求最大限度的补偿金。

凯丽：是吗？那又怎样？

洛茜：所以我很害怕。（紧张地笑）我很想听一些意见，特别是你这样让我崇拜的人。你明白吗，自从我懂事以来，就一直想登台演出。

凯丽：是吗？你有什么天分呢？洗衣干衣？

洛茜：不。不不，我在歌舞团跳舞。

凯丽：噢。

洛茜：这个，那是我遇到我丈夫阿莫斯之前的事了……

凯丽：亲爱的，你想听意见对吧？我就直接给你说说我的意见好了：你的手别碰脏了我的内衣。知道了吗？

洛茜:是，好的。谢谢你……没什么好谢的。

场景二：

尽管凯丽对洛茜很冷淡，不过女狱长莫顿却给洛茜找了个机会--让巧舌如簧的芝加哥律师比利做洛茜的代理人。

莫顿：她很厉害，对不？我告诉你，管她多出名也好，她不过是个普通人。我很想帮你一把……亲爱的。给你排忧解难。说说看，你要用什么理由？

洛茜：什么理由？

莫顿: 你跟陪审团怎么说？

洛茜：我想我只能实话实说。

莫顿：实话实说？

洛茜：是啊。

莫顿：那等于弄了张赴黄泉的单程票。

洛茜：我的天哪！

莫顿：哦，放松些。我的意思是，在这城里，杀人就像是一种娱乐形式。再说了，47年来，这里还没有吊死过女犯人。所以说他们不吊死你的机率是47比1。

洛茜：耶稣老天！

莫顿：你的倾诉对象找错了。你该找的是比利·弗林。

洛茜：谁？

莫顿：比利·弗林。他是全伊利诺州最好的犯罪辩护律师。我跟你说，他对陪审团和女人的了解……

洛茜：怎么才能找到这个比利·弗林？

莫顿:哦，靠祈祷是行不通的，小宝贝。首先，你得交给我一百美元。然后我就打电话。

洛茜：一百美元？！你是不是也……我是说……这电话费似乎不太合理。

莫顿: 噢，他可是物有所值。他为女客户打官司还从没败过一次。至于你这样的甜姐儿嘛……芝加哥的正义是不会瞎了眼的。

洛茜: 他从没打败过一次官司?

莫顿: 没有！这里面的每个女孩都不惜一切地想找他当代理。

(音乐：我们要比利……)

司仪：女士们先生们，欢迎法庭上的雄辩王子：独一无二的比利·弗林！

比利：（唱）我不爱金银珠宝。羊绒外套，钻石戒指，都不在我眼里。我只在乎爱。

合唱: 那正是他在这里的原因。

比利:（唱）绸缎领带，我不爱。宝石纽扣，缎子鞋罩，都不在我眼里。我只在乎爱。

合唱：他只在乎爱。

比利:（唱）带给我一双湛蓝的眼睛，温柔地说声……

合唱：我需要你！

比利:（唱）让我看到她在那里婷婷而立，诚实的先生，那我就变成了百万富翁！

场景三：

比起当律师的本行，比利更像是个公关经纪人，他的暗箱操作令各小报信以为真：洛茜原是名安分守己的女子，只不过行差

踏错了一步，她和有预谋的杀人犯相差甚远。

比利：好了。我们要这么做。在本周末前，我要让洛茜的大名出现在城里各大报纸的头版。“芝加哥有史以来最美丽的爵士杀手”--这是我下手的切入点。我们要发表一次公开讲话，还要进行一次拍卖。告诉记者我们准备给辩护筹钱。大家会一窝蜂地买下她碰过的所有东西--一切东西：你的鞋，你的衣服，你的香水，你的内衣。

洛茜：还有维克多牌唱机，比如我杀了那杂种时正用着的那架。

比利：这句话我当作没听到。

洛茜：可我要提醒你，我还没准备好辩词呢。嗨，我怎么说好?

比利:那等到我们接受审讯时再想。没人，没有人会关心你的辩词，除非他们关注你。所以我们首先要从媒体那里赚点同情分。他们可并不都像玛利·珊赛那样好打发。但是有一样东西他们是永远抵制不了的，那就是，一名洗心革面的罪人。好了，现在告诉我，你在学校最喜欢什么科目?

洛茜：唔--好难想……

比利：再想想，你一定有什么拿手的科目。

洛茜：噢，我的礼仪得过高分，还有就是……卫生。

比利：太好了。你以前还想当名修女。

洛茜：（笑）当修女?

比利：你在哪出生?

洛茜：在卢巴克外围的一个养鸡场。

比利：是在一个美丽的南方家庭，家里摆满了豪华精品。你父母在家乡吗?

洛茜：可能坐在前廊的摇椅上。

比利：你的父母去世了！家里一贫如洗！你在圣心修道院接受教育……

洛茜：（笑）

比利：……然后你逃了婚--这让你生活得孤苦无依，郁郁寡欢。不过当然了，你受到过这个疯狂的都市世界的一切冲击--爵士乐、歌舞和酒精。你不能自拔，像一只扑火的飞蛾。

洛茜：一只飞蛾……

比利：如今疯狂的世界已经平息下来，你成为一只蝴蝶，被轮子碾碎……

洛茜：唔，是哪只被碾碎?飞蛾还是蝴蝶?

比利：你是有罪的！你感到满心愧疚。

洛茜：老天爷，太动人了！

比利：别说“老天爷”。表现出你胸有成竹的样子。

（记者招待会上。）

比利:女士们先生们，珊赛小姐：我的当事人刚刚提出无罪的申诉。我们翘首以盼尽早开庭审案。现在，你们有没有什么问题？（记者们大声地提问。）珊赛小姐。

珊赛:你也知道，我的报纸是一本正经的。女孩怎样才能远离爵士乐和酗酒的生活方式，对此你有何建议？

比利：有。是的，哈特夫人认为正是爵士乐和酒精的可悲结合，才让她走向深渊。下个问题……

洛茜：女士们先生们。我要说，你们大家的到场使我感到受宠若惊。

比利：哈特夫人非常高兴地……

洛茜:你们知道，我曾是一只飞蛾，被轮子碾碎了的飞蛾，唔，一只蝴蝶，扑到……到……（叹气）。我打赌你们想知道我为什么要杀了那杂种。

比利：闭嘴，笨蛋。

司仪:比利·弗林先生和媒体记者的闹剧开演！请注意他的嘴从没动过……几乎没动。

（比利为洛茜决定如何回答记者的问题。）

记者1：你从哪来？

比利：密西西比。

记者2：你的父母？

比利：非常富有。

记者3：他们现在何处？

比利: 九泉之下，但她得到一个新的转机：去圣心修道院进修。

记者4: 你是什么时候去的？

比利：1920年。

记者5：那时你多大？

比利：记不清了。

记者6：然后呢？

比利: 我就遇到阿莫斯，他偷去了我的心，说服我和他一起私奔……

珊赛: 事情是可以理解的，可以理解的。

珊赛、比利：是的，完全是可以理解的。可以谅解，可以谅解。丝毫不该受到谴责。辩之有理。

场景四：

各家报纸热炒新女囚新闻，洛茜终于成为了公众焦点人物。

新闻报道:大佬要让路了！风城热切关注新犯人。人人都在谈论洛茜·哈特--芝加哥有史以来被指控谋杀罪的最可爱的小姑娘。女人希望模样像她。男人想和她谈恋爱。有的小女孩还想把洛茜带回家。不明所以吧，小姑娘。在芝加哥城的另一处，地区律师助理说这名小杀手在年前一定会给绞死。

律师助理: 她在年前一定会给绞死。

新闻报道: 谁知道？如果哈里森律师助理说话算数的话，他将来就有可能成为哈里森州长。回到犯罪现场，人人都想要洛茜·哈特的一点东西。这个冷霜瓶就让她丈夫赚了20美金！说不定娇小可爱的洛茜·哈特还会引领一阵时尚热潮。这段时间，看来人人都对洛茜·哈特着了魔。

场景五：

洛茜被无罪释放后，迅速被媒体冷落。为重新夺回万众瞩目的地位，她和昔日的竞争对手凯丽·威尔玛走到一起。

凯丽：你知道吗，你的表演真不错。

洛茜：对，那又有什么用。你在这做什么?

凯丽：我听说你一直在四处演出。

洛茜：是啊，要是让你来定的话，我现在早给吊死了。

凯丽：好了，我早知道比利迟早会撇下你不顾。你要学会把该忘的忘了。

洛茜：哦，谢谢。等我一找到工作，有了房子和情人，我一定记得把这列在备忘录的头条。

凯丽：你能不能闭嘴听我说话！

洛茜：你亲临此处真让我篷壁生辉……好像你是个混帐蜂王似的，满嘴都是大道理，说给我这个可怜的笨蛋听。我也告诉你，威尔玛·凯丽小姐。我如今有了新生活，这当中最妙不可言的，就是没有你的存在！

凯丽：好吧。我原来还想我们能彼此帮助呢。

洛茜：哦，你可打错了算盘，是不是?

凯丽：喂，听我说，我跟城里的一个家伙聊过。他说现在光一个人跳的爵士舞好看没用了……要双人舞……我们一周就能赚上好几百呢。想想吧，洛茜。我们的头像又回到报纸上，我们的名字打在大幕上“威尔玛·凯丽和洛茜·哈特”。

洛茜:名字难道不该按字母顺序来排?

凯丽：那也行……几百块。或许我们可以开价一千？我们当之无愧。

洛茜：（犹豫）算了。行不通的。

凯丽：怎么会?

洛茜：因为我恨你！

凯丽：（激她）这世界上只有一件事可以让人无忧无虑。

（在最后一幕中，凯丽和洛茜终于实现了她们的梦想:自由与名声。）

注释:

1) maximum n. 最大量

2) penalty n. 罚款，处罚

3) chorus n. 合唱歌舞队

4) keep off 离开，不碰

5) aloof a. 冷淡的

6) matron n. 女舍监，女总管

7) slick a. 聪明的

8) dearie n. 可爱的小宝贝

9) take a load off 排除困难，压力

10) grounds n. 理由，根据

11) jury n. 陪审团，陪审员
12) odds n. 可能的机会，成败的可能性
13) puss n. 少女
14) courtroom n. 法庭
15) cravat n. 领结，领巾
16) ruby n. 红宝石
17) stud n. 纽扣
18) satin a. 缎子的
19) spat n. 鞋罩
20) manipulate v. 操控
21) tabloid n. 小报
22) auction n. 拍卖
23) Victrola n. 手摇电唱机的牌子
24) pushover n. 容易打败的对手
25) courtesy n. 礼节
26) hygiene n. 卫生学
27) nun n. 修女
28) refinement n. 精致
29) runaway n. 逃跑
30) cabaret n. 歌舞表演
31) crush v. 压碾
32) acquainted a. 明白的，通晓的
33) downfall n. 衰败，垮台
34) rag n. 喧闹
35) convent n. 女修道院
36) defensible a. 可辩护的
37) Al Capone是芝加哥历史上臭名昭著的一大罪犯
38) marquee n. 大帐幕，大帐篷

39) alphabetical a. 按字母顺序的

★★《2003年07月号-第41期-Disc01-05》★★

Chicago Trivia

Rob Marshall (Chicago Director): It's really about fame and 1)celebrity and about how we, as a culture or as an audience, applaud and celebrate people for not necessarily the right reasons. The concept that we used was, Roxie was the dreamer, Roxie is the dreamer in the movie. She's the 2)wannabe, she wants desperately to be on stage, so she sees her life through musical 3)sequences. And we're constantly 4)cutting back between the story and the reality of the story and these musical sequences, so they become one 5)linear story as we're jumping back and forth between the two realities. And that's, it was embracing the fact that all these numbers took place on stage, instead of trying to sort of 6)disguise that or change that, that made the whole piece fly.

Richard Gere ("Billy Flynn"): She sees me as a... I'm introduced to her as a protector. I'm the one who can get you off. So she has this kind of vision of me as this guy who's kind of a... of a 7)Lancelot character, just goes around helping women in 8)distress, which is, once you see the movie, is very far from....

Catherine Zeta-Jones ("Velma Kelly"): She's a wannabe who thinks she's made it. She's a star in her mind. And she goes to... she goes to jail and through the, you know, the different characters that she meets where she's on top at one point and then she's down in the gutter, and she builds herself back up as this kind of survival, and an "I will survive" element of it all. And, but she's just so hungry for it, she thinks she has it and she never wants to let it go. I love, I've loved working with Renee so much. I think, I think she just, she just, I keep saying to her it's like she's been plucked out of a black and white photograph of the time, but it's 9)Technicolor. She's, she did a 10)phenomenal job on this. And we, it's great that she's a great person to work off and work with. You have a lot of fun, catty, catty fun together.

Renee Zellweger ("Roxie Hart"): She's so 11)covetous of the idea of acquiring fame because of what she thinks it represents and what she believes it will bring self-esteem, self-respect, self-worth, love... all the things that she doesn't have a lot of. And she's sure; sure, sure that if she is 12)lionized in that way by the masses, in the way that Velma Kelly is, she has that thing that she'll be more whole as a person.

《芝加哥》花絮

罗勃·马歇尔(《芝加哥》导演):这部电影讲述的是声望和名誉，也讲述我们--无论代表一种文化还是作为一名观众--为一些人喝彩欢呼的理由也许并不恰当。我们用的概念是：洛茜是个梦想者，洛茜在剧中是个有梦想的人。她一心出人头地，花尽心思要登上舞台，所以她在一首首歌曲中幻构自己的生活。我们在片中把故事与现实不断地来回切换，在两个现实间跳跃，渐渐地让歌曲串成剧情。所有的故事都发生在舞台上，我们没有刻意地要去掩饰、改变这点，因此却使得整个影片不同凡响。

理查·基尔（“比利·弗林”）：她（洛茜）把我看成是……我是以保护者身份介绍给她认识的。在片中我很能替人脱罪。所以她就把我看作是，有点像兰斯洛特那种人，总是到处英雄救美，看了这片子，你会觉得超乎想象……

凯瑟琳·泽塔-琼斯（“威尔玛·凯丽”）:她（凯丽）想出人头地，踌躇满志。在自己的心目中她是个明星。她进了……进了监狱，遇到各种各样的人物，她曾经活得很得意，接着却落魄潦倒，但她重新站了起来，很有一种求生的意志，就是“我一定要活下去”的那种信念。还有，她太渴望得到成功，想着拥有了就绝不再让它失去。我喜欢，我很喜欢和芮妮合作。我觉得她太出色了……我常对她说，她像是黑白片人物跻身进到了彩色电影中。她演得实在出色。和她共事很开心。能得到很多乐趣，和她在一起特别、特别有意思。

芮妮·齐薇格（“洛茜·哈特”）：她（洛茜）太渴望成名了，因为她觉得成名同时也带来了自尊、自重、自我价值、爱情……所有这些都是她缺乏的。她很相信很相信，如果她能成为像威尔玛·凯丽那样的人们的宠儿，那她作为一个人就更完整了。

注释:

1) celebrity n. 名人，名声
2) wannabe n. 赶超崇拜者的人
3) sequence n. 次序，顺序
4) cut back 电影倒叙
5) linear a. 线状的
6) disguise n. 伪装，掩饰
7) Lancelot n. 兰斯洛特，是亚瑟王圆桌武士中的第一位勇士。
8) distress n. 不幸，贫困
9) Technicolor n. （电影）染印法彩色
10) phenomenal a. 显著的
11) covetous a. 贪婪的，妄羡的
12) lionize v. 把……奉为名人

## Me and Writing

This was the summer that I think I became a writer. I was thirteen years old. I wore steel-rimmed glasses and I was a very 1)solemn boy. Not that I was sad, but I simply was paying attention. I'd been given a typewriter by my Uncle George, when he got an electric. He gave me his old Underwood typewriter and I set it up in the 2)basement. I had a secret place under the stairs behind a 3)stack of sheet rock. I sat in there and wrote where my parents could not see me because they were worried, you know, that I didn't go outside. And they believed in the 4)illusion of a balanced life, you know, you do a little bit of this, you do a little bit of that. I just wanted to do one thing. I just wanted to find things to write about.

I liked to write about 5)tornadoes: Tornadoes, which come out of a peaceful summer day in the Midwest. And the sky's blue and then suddenly it's dark as night and this great snake-like cloud comes slithering across the 6)landscape, 7)smashing houses at random, destroying this one, leaving this standing. I liked that idea.

I wrote a story, a sort of 8)autobiographical story, about a family from New York, a microbiologist and his actress wife, and their son, who looked, and walked, and talked, and thought, and felt exactly like me. I sat in the 9)backseat and they were driving across the Midwest, and they forgot me... at a gas station. We stopped for a rest stop... and they forgot me, and they drove away. I walked up the road that they had driven and suddenly the sky turned dark and... a tornado came up and it picked me up and it carried me and dropped me, uninjured, in the yard of a 10)sanctified 11)Brethren family. I knocked on the door and a woman in a white 12)satin gown holding a flaming 13)torch came out and asked me what I wanted. And I was going to tell them that I had to leave to look for my parents and then the dog spoke to me. The dog said, "Stay." So, I stayed. But still, I missed the life of 14)glamour that I had known on New York's 15)exclusive Upper West Side. I love to write stories like that.

I sat there at my Underwood typewriter, but I wished that something real would happen.

That was the summer that my cousin, Helen-Marie, came to stay with us suddenly. She was seventeen. She was four years older than I and I'd always admired her. She was lovelier than the rest of us. The rest of us had our family's looks; we had 16)homely faces and she was pretty. She had 17)blonde hair, a rarity in our family.

Then I wrote a story about her; about a girl who is cooking lunch at home one day and a woman in a white satin dress holding a flaming torch bursts in through the door, and it startles the girl so much that she drops the 18)cast iron skillet on her dog and the dog bites her and she gets an 19)incurable blood disease from this. Doctors give her two weeks to live, and then, on top of everything, a tornado comes in and it blows the roof off the house and it 20)impales four blades of grass in her side. And there's something on that grass that cures that blood disease. Medical science has never seen anything like it. She's cured. She comes home. And that night the dog 21)scratches on her door, and the dog says, "Aren't you curious to know what it was on the grass that cured that blood disease?" I sort of liked the story.

我笔下的奇异世界

我想当作家的念头是在这个夏天冒出来的。那年我十三岁了，戴着一副银边眼镜，是个不苟言笑的男孩。倒不是因为心情不好，我只是在琢磨事儿。乔治叔叔买了一台电打字机后，就把手打打字机给了我。他给我的是一台安德伍牌老式打字机，我把它架在地下室里。楼梯下石砖墙后是我的密室。我坐在里面写东西，爸妈看不到我，你知道，我之所以要秘密行事是因为他们担心我总不出门。他们相信生活应该有多方面平衡，就是让你做做这个又做做那个。而我只想做一件事--练笔。

我想写写龙卷风：一个平静的夏日里，在中西部骤然刮起了龙卷风。蔚蓝的天空霎时间变得像夜晚一样漆黑，蛇一般的巨大烟云卷过地面，将房屋揉得粉碎，摧毁了这间，放过了那间。我太喜欢写龙卷风了。

我写了一个故事，自传式的故事，说的是一个纽约家庭，家里有一个微生物学家，当演员的妻子，还有他们的儿子--那孩子的模样和走路、说话、思考的方式简直跟我一样。我坐在汽车的后座，他们开车穿越中西部，后来他们把我忘在了一个加油站。我们停车休息，然后他们就把我给落下了，开车走了。我沿着他们车驶去的方向走着，突然间，天空暗了下来， 龙卷风大作，风卷起我吹啊吹，毫发不伤地把我扔在一个圣教徒家的后院里。我敲敲门，一个身穿白色缎袍的女人举着一把熊熊的火炬，走出来问我想干什么。我正想说我想去找我的爸妈，一条狗冲着我说话了："留下来吧。"于是，我就留下了。但是，我还是很怀念在纽约高尚住宅区的好日子。我就喜欢写这样的故事。

我坐在安德伍牌打字机前，想写些真实的事儿。

那年夏天，我的表姐海伦-玛莉突然来我们家住下。她十七岁，比我大四岁，我很喜欢她。她比我们家的其他人都可爱。其他人都有着家族的容貌特征，脸蛋儿一点儿也不起眼，她却很漂亮。那一头金发在我们家族里是极少见的。

于是我就写了一个关于她的故事，说的是有一天，一个女孩正在家里做午饭时，有个穿着白色缎袍的女人手里举着熊熊的火炬从门外闯了进来，女孩吓了一大跳，把铁锅砸到了她的狗，狗咬了她一口，她从此就得了一种没法治的血液病。医生说她只能活两个星期了，这时，一股龙卷风刮了进来，它掀掉屋顶，四片草叶子刺到她的身上。草叶子上面的什么东西就把她的血液病给治好了。医学上从来没有见过这种奇事。她痊愈了，回到了家。那天晚上，小狗抓挠着她的房门，那狗问她说："你难道不想知道草叶子上面是什么东西治好了你的血液病吗？"我喜欢这样的故事。

注释:

1) solemn a. 严肃的

2) basement n. 地下室

3) stack n. 堆，叠，书架

4) illusion n. 幻想

5) tornado n. 龙卷风，旋风

6) landscape n. 风景，地形

7) smash v. 打碎，粉碎

8) autobiographical a. 自传体的

9) backseat n. 后座

10) sanctified a. 神圣化的

11) Brethren n. 同胞，兄弟

12) satin n. 绸缎

13) torch n. 火炬

14) glamour n. 魅力，魔力

15) exclusive a 唯一的，高级的

16) homely a. 不好看的

17) blonde a. 金发的

18) cast iron n. 铸铁

19) incurable a. 不能治愈的

20) impale v. 刺穿

21) scratch v. 刮，擦

★★《2003年07月号-第41期-Disc01-07》★★

My Friend, Sherlock Holmes

Thank you. It's a great 1)privilege to be invited to address such an 2)august body. I only wish that Holmes could be here too, but, as you may know, he has now retired to the country to study the art of 3)apiary - 4)beekeeping, as it's more commonly known. Now, my memory has never been entirely reliable but I will do my best to answer the question, which I think is on everybody's lips, "What was he like to know?" Sherlock Holmes.

Well, of course, we have the case histories. Holmes, very kindly, allowed me to retell our adventures in a series of late 5)Victorian 6)publications, of which Strand Magazine in London and Colliers in the United States of America, are the best known.

We lived, of course, in Baker Street, in west London. Ahh, happy days. Two twenty-one B was the 7)epitome of a comfortable late Victorian residence, and around him, Holmes kept those items essential to his profession and to our relaxation.

He recognized his amazing powers of 8)deduction when he pointed out that I had just returned from Afghanistan. How did he know? Well, he explained later: I'd been introduced to him as a doctor, but I also had the air of a military man. My skin was 9)tanned, but my face was 10)haggard, clearly the result of a 11)tropical disease. He also noticed that I carried my left arm in an unnatural manner, which he deduced, quite correctly, was the result of a recent injury. Afghanistan, he concluded was the only place in the tropics where an English army doctor at that time could recently have sustained such an injury. 12)Elementary!

And he, himself, was most interested in the origins of his own ability. In The Greek Interpreter, for example, he attributed it to heredity on the grounds that his brother, Mycroft, 13)possessed it to an even greater degree than he did. In A Study in Scarlet, on the other hand, he refers to "Long habit", which, he said, enabled him to reach his 14)lightning conclusions. In acknowledging the roles both of inherited and 15)acquired learning, he was well ahead of today's research into the origins of intelligence.

No biography of Holmes would be complete without an examination of his greatest triumph, in The Hound of the Baskervilles. My friends, his life was packed full of adventure and 16)intrigue and it has been my pleasure to act as his 17)Boswell.

我的朋友 歇洛克·福尔摩斯

非常感谢。能给各位德高望重的人士讲话，我倍感荣幸。我十分希望福尔摩斯本人也能到场，可是大家也知道，他正在乡下隐居研究养蜂术。我的记忆并不完全牢靠，但我会竭尽所能吐露一切所知，而我想，人人最想问的一个问题就是：“他了解的有多少？”歇洛克·福尔摩斯。

当然了，我们接手的案子都有记录。福尔摩斯很慷慨地允许我将我们的历险记发表在维多利亚时代晚期的一系列刊物上，其中以英国

的《线索》杂志和美国的《科利尔》杂志最为人熟知。

我们住在伦敦西部的贝克街。啊，那段时光太愉快了。贝克街221B号是维多利亚时代晚期的典型建筑，福尔摩斯在房间里摆放着他的职业必需品和我们休闲放松的物件。

他在指出我刚从阿富汗回来时，承认了自己有推理天赋。他是怎么知道的呢？事后他对我进行了一番解释:尽管我是以医生的身份介绍给他认识的，但我身上有一股军人气质。我的皮肤给晒得黧黑，面容憔悴，显然是因某种热带病而起。他还注意到我的左臂姿势不自然，并准确地推断出那是近伤所致。能让一名英国军医在近期内受伤的热带地区，在当时就只有阿富汗，这是他得出的结论。太容易了！

他对自身拥有这样能力的来由甚感兴趣。例如，在《希腊翻译员》故事中，他将之归功于遗传，因为他哥哥麦克罗夫特在这方面的才能还更高。但是在《血字的研究》中，他又称他能以闪电速度推论出结果是“长期习惯”使然。是遗传因素也好，是习惯造成也好，他对智力起源的研究已遥遥领先于当今一流水准。

如果不提及他最伟大的胜利--《巴斯克维尔庄园的猎犬》，福尔摩斯的传记就称不上完整。朋友们，他的一生中充满了惊心动魄的故事和阴谋诡计，我能成为他的忠实代笔人，真是三生有幸。

注释:

1) privilege n. 特权，特别待遇

2) august a. 威严的

3) apiary n. 养蜂房，养蜂场

4) beekeeping n. 养蜂

5) Victorian a. 维多利亚女王时代的

6) publication n. 出版物

7) epitome n. 典型

8) deduction n. 演绎，推论

9) tan v. 晒黑

10) haggard a. 形容憔悴的

11) tropical a. 热带的

12) elementary a. 简单的，基本的
13) possess v. 拥有，占有
14) lightning a. 闪电的
15) acquired a. 已成习惯的，后天通过自己的努力得到的
16) intrigue n. 阴谋，诡计
17) Boswell n. 为密友写传记的人

## Madonna

Musician 1: I think she is 1)chameleon like. I think she has the ability to absorb what's going on around her and make it her own and learn about it and then use it to advance to the next 2)phase of her career.

Musician 2: At certain points in your career, you need different kinds of influences to move to the next level. I think she is smart about what she wants to do, what step she wants to take and the kind of people she needs to surround herself with, people that know what they're doing in that particular field and she learned from them. And then if it makes sense for what she is trying to do then it works for her.

Musician 3: I think it's determination and 3)naked ambition. You know, she has a drive and she stays focused until she achieves it. Whether it's 4)commercially successful or not, you know, she will see it through if it's her 5)vision.

Fan 1: I like the way she acts because I think all women should be able to act like they want, without been 6)run down by men at all.

Fan 2: Like Marilyn Monroe again, except a much harder Marilyn Monroe.

Maripol (Stylist): What would be more perfect than to have a girl called, Madonna, coming to me to get some my design and having her wear the crosses on her ears and her heart, around her neck and peace sign? Because there was an element of a little political messages to my drawing. I had tons of letters from these young kids. They would call me "Madonna jewelry designer" and if anything, I was like "excuse me, I am not Madonna's exclusive jewelry designer." But they were so naive, kids from all over the world would send me letter "I want this cross," "I want this," and the cross was a symbol of rebellion, the fact that you put it in your ears. But it was also perfect. She is Madonna and she wears crosses. All of a sudden she didn't need all that and out of the window. So that did hurt me because a department store, right when my merchandising line was ready to go into the stores, was...caput this never went nowhere.

And every time Madonna makes another image change, her fans have to play catch up with their hard earned cash. Patrick, Thomas, Jennifer, and Jonathan have 7)collectively spent $20,000 on Madonna merchandise.

Journalist: You're all loyal fans, does Madonna love you enough because she is fleecing you at the same time she is taking all your money, do you feel bad about that?

Jonathan: I don't feel like she is fleecing us. She's been a contribution to our lives as far as bringing different points of view, and different artistry and music into our lives and I think that's a blessing, if anything.

Thomas: I feel that she gives us really all that she can, I mean, she is always making more albums for us to listen to, more and more videos.

Journalist: Albums to buy as well. You're not just getting them for free, are you?

Jennifer: We used to do performances at a club out in Long Island. And it was a matter of time before we had a bunch of young girls dressing like her. We had to kind of push it along a little bit, you know, "$20 here," "$30 here," "why don't you go get a dress like that?" "why don't you..." You know, we started it just like Brian Epstein paid people to scream for the Beatles, I mean, we began to get a following and to have girls 8)emulate her.

Patrick: Any artist is taking their likeness and putting it on a T-shirt, or on a cap and selling it. She doesn't get all the money, she gets a small percentage of it but there is nothing wrong in that.

Jonathan: I don't think her whole motivation is being rich, I think it's just a by-product of what she has become. I think what it is, is that she enjoys performing. When somebody enjoys what they do, they are gonna excel, they are gonna succeed, they are gonna do stuff, they are going to reach that plateau. That's the way I see it, so everything else is just a part of life.

Camille (Madonna's first manager): Right before the final break up, she came to me and said that "You're a bitch and I am a bitch, however, we do work very well together, let's try and make this work out." In

9)hindsight I know I should have said “sure, yeah”, you know that was it, but I discovered her, I developed her and I basically wanted to manage her.

Burt (Madonna’s second manager): I never spoke to her since July 1996. Never spoke to her. I got a call from her secretary. And her secretary told me, “Burt, I have to tell you bad news. ”Oh,” I said, “Can I talk to her?” So she said, “Well, you know Madonna, she doesn’t like to talk about these things.” Which is the truth. She doesn’t like to say goodbyes.

Vinne (Madonna’s friend): You see, if you are not pulling your weight, you are out. Gone. That’s not a control 10)freak, that’s just a sensible person. Someone who has got their marbles in the right places. Because she is up there and done so well, she doesn’t want to risk, ever, slipping down a little bit, that’s why she works so hard, you know?

百面麦当娜

音乐人1:我觉得她就像只变色龙。她特别善于吸收周围的灵感，把那变成自己的东西，从中学习，然后应用到自己的事业上，使事业更上台阶。

音乐人2:有时候在事业上，你需要借助各方面的影响力来更上一层楼。我认为她能够聪明地知道自己想做什么，要走哪些步骤，要结交什么样的人，人们各有所长，她向人们学习。能用则用。

音乐人3:我认为，她的成功靠的是决心，还有毫不掩饰的雄心壮志。她勇往直前，会全身心投入直至成功为止。无论有没有赚到钱，只要是她看准了的，她都会坚持到底。

歌迷1:我喜欢她的行为方式，因为我认为女性就应该想做什么就做什么，巾帼不让须眉。

歌迷2:她很像玛丽莲·梦露，但是个更强硬的玛丽莲·梦露。

玛丽普（设计师）:麦当娜来找我做设计，她在耳朵上戴起十字架，胸前别着十字架，颈链上也挂着和平标志--这真是再好不过了。我的作品表达了少许的政治色彩。我收到青少年源源不断的来信。他们称我是麦当娜的珠宝设计师什么的，而我就说“对不起，我可不是麦当娜的专人设计师。”但他们天真极了，还是从世界各地寄信给我说“我要这个十字架”，“我要这个”，事实上十字架当耳环戴就成为了

一种反叛标志。买卖太好了。麦当娜戴着十字架耳环。可是接着她突然之间又不戴了，全副扔掉。这对我的打击太大了，因为那时候我的产品销售计划刚要打进百货商店，结果货物无处可销。

随着麦当娜每次变换形象，她的歌迷们挥洒血汗钱也要追随她的潮流。帕屈克、托马斯、詹妮弗、乔纳森通共花在麦当娜商品上的钱高达两万美元。

记者:你们果然是铁杆歌迷，麦当娜有那么爱你们吗，她可从你们身上榨了不少呢，你们是不是感觉很糟?

乔纳森:我没有觉得她在榨我们。她对我们的生活有利无弊，她带来另一种观念，给我们带来不同的艺术与音乐，我觉得那怎么说也是件好事。

托马斯:我认为她在尽力为我们做贡献，我是说，她总是制作更多的专辑给我们听，制作更多的录像带。

记者:唱片专辑可是要买的。但你不可能不掏钱就买到这些，对吧?

詹妮弗:我们曾经在长岛的一家俱乐部做表演。没过多久就看见有好些打扮像她的女孩子。我们会搞点小推销："这件卖20美元。""那件卖30美元。""你怎么不买件那款裙子？""你怎么不买……"一开始我们就像布莱恩花钱请人为甲壳虫乐队尖叫一样，我们让女孩子去追随、模仿麦当娜。

帕屈克:艺术家的肖像印在T恤衫和帽子上出售。不是所有的钱都归她，她只拿了很少一部分，那并没有什么不妥。

乔纳森:我认为她的动机不是赚大钱，那只是她成名后的一个附带结果。我认为她是真的热爱表演。当一个人做到享受自己所做的事情时，他们就一定会出人头地，就一定会迈向成功，就能有所为，能成大业。所以我的看法是，这一切都是为了生活。

卡米尔（麦当娜的第一任经纪人）:就在我们闹翻前，她来找我说:"你是泼妇，我也是泼妇，不过我们在一起工作得还很愉快，让我们想个法子解决好问题。"现在想想当时真应该说:"好的，对"，可事情已经弄成这样了，而且是我发现了她，是我栽培了她，所以我当然想当她的经纪人。

巴特（麦当娜的第二任经纪人）:打从1996年7月以后我就没和她说过一句话。没说过一句。我接到她秘书的电话。她的秘书跟我说："巴特，我有个坏消息告诉你。"我说："哦，我跟她谈谈行吗？"秘书说："你是了解麦当娜的，她不喜欢谈这些事。"这话是真的。她不喜欢和人道别。

维尼（麦当娜的朋友）:表现不好的话就会给淘汰。她并不是事事要管，而是明智行事。一个人就该在适当的时候铁面无情。因为她高高在上，那么出类拔萃，她一点儿也不想冒风险退步，所以她才那么勤奋地工作，你明白了吗?

注释:

1) chameleon n. 变色龙

2) phase n. 阶段

3) naked a. 无掩饰的，无证据的

4) commercially adv. 商业上地

5) vision n. 眼力

6) run down 压制

7) collectively adv. 全体地，共同地

8) emulate v. 欲赶上或超过

9) hindsight n. 后见之明

10) freak n. 怪人

★★《2003年07月号-第41期-Disc01-09》★★

Summer Travel Tips

First, the best beach - Maui. Even the name is 1)soothing.

Maui is Hawaii's hottest island. Traditionally, one of the most popular places to go. Whether you're a beach nut or ya love going through the 2)jungles, because they have great rain forests. The beautiful Haleakula volcano, 10,000 feet high, it's a visually 3)stunning place to visit.

T&L recommends several Maui hotels including the Hotel Hana-maui, which is generally about $295 a night, and the Kapalua Bay Hotel for $360 a night.

If you want to hit the links, there's Travel and Leisure's pick for best golf 4)getaway, the Grand Cypress in Orlando, Florida.

The courses are great - 45 holes - they're Jack Nicklaus-designed, always in 5)superb shape. The staff is incredible, and the weather's always good.

Green fees are $175, but that includes a golf cart with GPS and they'll even clean your 6)clubs.

If your sporting 7)appetite is for something a little more dramatic, there's T&L's Best Adventure Getaway, New Zealand.

In New Zealand, adventure is king. I'll tell you this, the 8)Kiwi's are absolute adventure nuts. They'll try anything. In fact, they're going out of their way to invent new adventure sports in New Zealand.

It’s a long flight - 9)roughly 12 hours -- from the US, but the adventure menu is 10)unparalleled. Try a 11)helicopter ride starting at fifty-two US dollars for 10 minutes.

Unless you’d rather be skiing, in which case there’s the best ski 12)resort, Whistler-Blackcomb, in Canada’s British Columbia. Lift tickets here are 43 US dollars.

The mountains are just fantastic, wonderful restaurants, wonderful nightlife, and a great family atmosphere as well.

Looking for a good deal? Try the best bargain getaway -- Las Vegas.

There’s so many hotels in Las Vegas right now, vying for your dollars, that they are battling for customers. The way they’re battling is by lowering the prices.

Prices like $75 a night at Bally’s, Luxor for $69 a night, and Circus Circus for as low as 34 13)bucks a night.

Maybe you’re looking for something more family oriented. T&L’s pick for best family getaway is the US Virgin Islands. Whether it’s St. Crois, St. Thomas or St. John, the Virgin Islands offer a wide array of great beaches, water sports, hiking and nightlife. Prices run the 14)gamut. There’s the

Ritz-Carlton St. Thomas for $550 a night; or for a more natural setting, try the Concordia Eco-tents on St. John for $130 a night.

But if it’s the ultimate you 15)crave, The best Fantasy Getaway is Bora Bora in French Polynesia.

Bora Bora is a tall, high green mountain surrounded by a ring of small 16)islets called Motus. It is right in the middle of a dark blue 17)lagoon that just is going to be heart-stopping once you see it.

Bora Bora’s not cheap. The Bora Bora Nooee Resort and 18)Spa runs $505 per night. But if you crave the ultimate, this is your fantasy island!

Whatever your choice for best getaway, Travel and Leisure’s editors say you should spend lots of time on the Internet to get the best air fares and package deals before you spend your money. Airlines and travel companies are struggling - bad for them, but good for you.

夏日旅游小贴士

首先，最棒的海滩--毛伊岛，光听名字就让人觉得心旷神怡。

毛伊是夏威夷最受欢迎的岛屿，是传统上人们最爱去的地方之一。喜爱海滩或丛林穿越的人都能心满意足，因为这儿有一片很大的雨林。还有美丽的哈利库拉火山，高达一万英尺，壮丽的景色准让你大饱眼福。

《旅游与休闲》杂志向您推荐几家毛伊酒店：哈纳毛伊酒店一晚的住宿费通常是295美元，卡普鲁拉海湾酒店是每晚360美元。

如果你想打高尔夫球，《旅游与休闲》为您挑选打高尔夫的最好去处：佛罗里达州奥兰多的大塞普里斯。

这里的球场棒极了，有45个洞--全是杰克·尼克拉斯专门设计的，保养得很好。球童殷勤周到，天气天天晴好。

场租是175美元，费用包括一辆带定位系统的球车，他们还代为清洁球棒。

如果你想玩些更刺激的运动，《旅游与休闲》给你介绍绝佳的冒险乐园--新西兰。

新西兰是冒险乐园。我要对你说的是：新西兰人对冒险运动如痴如醉。他们什么都去尝试。事实上，新西兰人常创新冒险运动。

路途遥遥--从美国出发大约要飞行12个小时，不过这里冒险活动的种类丰富却是无以伦比的。尝试直升飞机，10分钟的起价是52美元。

喜欢滑雪的人要留意这个滑雪胜地了--加拿大不列颠哥伦比亚省的惠斯勒黑梳山。缆车票价是43美元一张。

奇异雄伟的山景、一流的餐馆、美妙的夜生活，很适合一家大小来玩。

想找些便宜去处？试试最价廉物美的去处--拉斯维加斯吧。

现在拉斯维加斯有很多家旅馆为了争取盈利正在抢夺顾客。他们竞争的方法就是降低房价。

巴利酒店每晚75美元，拉舍酒店每晚69美元，舍科斯·舍科斯酒店甚至低至一晚34美元。

也许你想找个更适合全家出游的地方。《旅游与休闲》杂志为你挑选最适合全家出游的去处是：美属维尔京群岛。无论是圣科罗斯岛、圣托玛斯岛，还是圣约翰岛，维尔京群岛为你提供了大片宽阔的海滩、水上运动、远足，还有丰富的夜生活。酒店什么价位的都有：圣托玛斯岛的丽晶·卡尔顿酒店每晚550美元;要想住在更富有大自然气息的地方，那就试一下圣约翰岛的肯考迪娅伊科田酒店，130美元一晚。

但是如果你想要终极享受，最妙的去处是法属玻利尼西亚的波拉波拉山。

波拉波拉山是一座高耸、挺拔、苍翠的山脉，四周环绕着茅图斯小群岛。它位于深蓝色的泻湖中央，那种美看了让人屏息。

波拉波拉山的消费并不便宜。波拉波拉山的奴伊温泉渡假胜地每晚要505美元。不过如果你渴望终极享受的话，这就是你梦想中的国度！

无论你选择什么地方作为休闲去处，《旅游与休闲》的编辑建议你应该多花时间在因特网上搜寻，找到最便宜的机票及最佳出行旅游路线后再把钱花出去也不晚。航空公司和旅行社的竞争激烈--那对他们来说不好受，但对你却是好事一件。

注释:

1) soothing a. 使人镇定宽心的
2) jungle n. 丛林
3) stunning a. 足以使人晕倒的，极好的
4) getaway n. 逃亡，逃走
5) superb a. 极好的
6) club n. 高尔夫球的球棒
7) appetite n. 爱好
8) Kiwi n. （口语）新西兰人
9) roughly adv. 概略地
10) unparalleled adj. 无比的，无双的
11) helicopter n. 直升飞机
12) resort n. 胜地
13) buck n. （美国口语）美元
14) gamut n. 全部，整个范围
15) crave v. 渴望
16) islet n. 小岛
17) lagoon n. 泻湖，礁湖
18) spa n. 温泉

# Diamond

“I love this woman!”----There’s a better way to do it, says the ad: Give her a diamond, or a 1)bunch of them, and she’ll love you back. Which makes me ask, “Why a diamond?” Why not a ruby or an 2)emerald, or, what the 3)heck, a 4)toaster or a 5)kitten? Why did diamonds get to be the “Love and marriage” thing? Why, everywhere, do couples, who wish to declare their love, go out and pay big bucks for diamonds? One reason we’re given is that diamonds are so 6)scarce. So, ah, is it true?

Donna: No.

Marketing professor, Donna Bergenstock, points out their 7)scarcity is a myth created long ago by DeBeers, the South African company that’s dug up most of the world’s diamonds.

Donna: There are billions of dollars of diamonds sitting in 8)vaults in London, in South Africa, that DeBeers specifically keeps off the market in order to 9)artificially raise the price of diamonds.

The supply’s so vast that if DeBeers hadn’t controlled the world market for decades, diamonds would be much cheaper.

Donna: A diamond really’s just a piece of 10)carbon. It’s a just a rock.

Advert: A diamond is forever.

So why is this rock a symbol of love? Because DeBeers told us it was. Since 1940, DeBeers’ brilliant ad campaign’s been convincing Americans that diamonds mean love.

Garfield: Unlike most advertising, people just completely bought it.

Bob Garfield, of Advertising Age Magazine, says it’s one of the best ad campaigns ever done.

Garfield: It created, out of whole cloth, the 11)notion that at your engagement, you must give your 12)intended a diamond.

But years of listening to this 13)propaganda has convinced us that giving diamonds is an age-old tradition. This is just a sales 14)pitch.

钻石代表我的心

“我爱她！”--有一个比大喊大叫更好的办法，广告上这么说：“送她一颗钻石，或一条钻链，她就会爱你”。这不禁让我想问：“为什么一定要送钻石呢？”为什么不送红宝石、绿宝石，或者，去他的，就送个烤面包机或小猫咪好了？为什么钻石象征着“爱和婚姻”？为什么各地的情侣宣布他们的爱情时，就会去花大把票子买钻石呢？我们听到的理由是：钻石太稀有了。所以说，啊哈，真是这样的吗?

唐娜：不是。

营销学教授唐娜·伯根斯多克指出“钻石稀有”是德比尔公司--一家挖掘出世界上大部分钻石的南非公司--在多年以前虚构出来的童话。

唐娜：在伦敦、南非的地下存放着价值亿万美元的钻石，德比尔公司有意不将它们投放市场，目的就是要人为地抬高钻石的价格。

钻石的销量很大，如果不是数十年来德比尔公司一直在控制着全球市场，钻石的价格可能会便宜得多。

唐娜：其实钻石就是一颗碳，就是一块石头而已。

广告：钻石恒久远.

可为什么这块石头成了爱的象征？因为德比尔公司告诉我们它是。自1940年以来，德比尔公司魅惑人心的广告深入美国人心，使人们认为钻石代表着爱。

嘉菲德：与大部分广告效果不同的是，人们全深信不疑。

《广告时代杂志》的鲍伯·嘉菲德说，这是有史以来最成功的广告宣传。

嘉菲德：它凭空地制造出一个概念：订婚时必须送给爱人一颗钻石。

多年来一直听到这种宣传，让我们相信了送钻石是一个历史渊源的传统。其实，这纯粹是个销售手段。

注释:

1) bunch n. 串

2) emerald n. 绿宝石

3) heck n.地狱 What the heck! 去他的！

4) toaster n. 烤面包机

5) kitten n. 小猫

6) scarce a. 稀有的

7) scarcity n. 稀有

8) vault n. 地窖，地下室

9) artificially adv. 人为地

10) carbon n. 碳

11) notion n. 概念，观点

12) intended n. 已经订婚的人

13) propaganda n. 宣传

14) pitch n. 顶点

★★《2003年07月号-第41期-Disc01-11》★★

They Did It With Mirrors!

You can’t stand in front of the paintings of the old masters and not wonder, how did 1)Frans Hals make that lace seem so real? How did 2)Van Dyck make his armor so gleamingly 3)metallic? How did 4)Caravaggio make his faces so expressive and lifelike? The theory is they had help; the help of lenses or 5)concave mirrors. If someone, say, like me, stands outside, bathed in light, an image can be projected inside, onto a wall, upside down; something like this. That projected image can then be copied. The man with the mirror is David Hockney, one of our best-known artists, and it’s his theory the old masters used the early technology of 6)optics and kept it secret.

Hockney: I’m suggesting that artists saw these projections. They’re very simple to make, and when you make them, they’re very beautiful and exciting.

When set up carefully in a studio, the projection is bright and clear. It was so much easier than painting from life. Once the artist saw these 7)flattened out, two-8)dimensional projections, says Hockney, they couldn’t resist.

Hockney: It’s hard to believe that in the 15th century they would say, what an amusing novelty. How interesting...

Journalist: ...let’s not use it.

Hockney: ...but let’s not use that. People want to know how pictures are made. They always did. And that’s the one thing art history doesn’t tell you about.

Once he figured out how the pictures were made, he set out to discover where and when the use of optics began. Back in his studio in Los Angeles, he built his great wall of hundreds of paintings 9)spanning hundreds of years.

Hockney: We did come to about 1420 and realized something happened.

What happens is a sudden appearance of realism. Before 1420, faces were idealized. Immediately after, they were true to life.

Journalist: Here’s what’s so revolutionary about what you’re saying. You’re saying the history of art, the history of the 10)Renaissance, is the history of optics.

Hockney: I am saying that.

Journalist: I know that. And you’re blowing everything up. You’re blowing everything that all of us who took art appreciation studied, all the art historians have written, and you’re saying, “You’re all wrong. It’s all about optics.”

Needless to say, Hockney and his book about all this, called Secret Knowledge, have rocked the art world, where most art historians say, “It’s 11)bunk!”

Hockney: All these art historians, not one of them, ever took the trouble to look through a camera obscurer to see what it was like. They didn’t.

Journalist: They don’t like the idea that you suggest they traced; there’s an implication of cheating.

Hockney: I don’t get that myself.

“They weren’t cheaters at all”, he says. “They were great innovators.”

Hockney: Not only did they have skills you think you know, they had marvelous skills about optical things as well.

镜画

站在古代大师的油画前你会不由得惊叹：弗兰茨·哈尔斯是怎样使蕾丝缎带看起来这样逼真的？凡戴克是怎样使盔甲散发出若隐若现的金属光泽？卡拉瓦乔又是怎样使人物肖像富于表情而又栩栩如生？答案是他们借用了外物--透镜和凹镜。比如说，如果我站在光线充足的户外，利用镜面影像就会投射到室内的墙上倒置过来。画家可以对着投影来复制。这个手拿镜子的人是大卫·霍可尼--最著名的艺术家之一，他提出一个理论：古代的大画家利用了早期光学原理并且秘而不宣。

霍可尼：我认为，画家们看到了这些投影。要对着投影来描是很容易的，那样做出来的效果非常漂亮，令人激动。

如果在画室里放好设备，投影就会明亮而清晰。这比照着实物画要容易多了。当画师们看到这倒置的二维投影，霍可尼说道，他们无法抗拒。

霍可尼：很难相信十五世纪的人们会说：多新鲜啊，太有趣了……

记者：……可是我们不用这个办法……

霍可尼：……可是我们不用这个办法。大家都想知道画作的过程。一直都想知道。而这正是艺术史没有告诉我们的。

当霍可尼推断出画作的过程后，他开始研究这种光学应用是从什么时候、在哪里开始。他位于洛杉矶的画室中，墙上挂着多幅跨度数百年的油画。

霍可尼：我们研究到1420年左右时，发现了一些不寻常的情况。

所谓的“不寻常情况”是指现实主义画派的突然出现。在1420年以前，人物的脸部都被理想化过。而在1420年以后，突然变得活灵活现起来。

记者：你的理论非常具有震撼力。你是说艺术史、文艺复兴的历史就是一部光学的历史。

霍可尼：我正是这个意思。

记者：我明白了。你否定了一切。你否定了我们所有人欣赏艺术时的角度，否定了所有艺术历史学家们的著作，你等于是说："你们都错了。这些完全是光学作用。"

不用说也知道，霍可尼和他讲述此理论并被命名为《秘密学问》的书震动了整个艺术界，很多艺术历史学家都说他:"胡说八道！"

霍可尼：所有这些艺术历史学家，他们当中没有一个人亲自透过镜头来看看到底是怎么一回事。他们谁也没这么做过。

记者：他们不高兴，因为你说他们复制；暗示他们有欺骗行为。

霍可尼：我不明白怎么会有这种反应。

"他们根本不是骗子"，他说，"他们都是伟大的创新者。"

霍可尼：他们不仅拥有你所知道的绘画技巧，而且他们还懂得利用非凡的光学技巧。

注释:

1) Frans Hals: 弗兰茨·哈尔斯（1581?-1666），荷兰画家。

2) Van Dyck: Anthony Van Dyck, 安·凡戴克（1599-1641），佛兰芒画家。

3) metallic a. 金属（性）的

4) Caravaggio: Michelangelo Caravaggio 米开朗琪罗·卡拉瓦乔（约1565-1609？），意大利画家。

5) concave a. 凹的

6) optic a. 光学上的

7) flatten v. 打倒

8) dimensional a. 空间的

9) span v. 横越

10) Renaissance n. 文艺复兴

11) bunk n. （美国俚语）骗人的鬼话；废话

# A Century of Memories(1930-1939)

Three years into the depression, the American system was in grave danger. Unless it could change, and change quickly, it might not survive.

The optimism of the “1)Roaring Twenties” faded. An era of fear took hold; a fear so powerful, it forced Americans to redefine the relationship with their government, and with each other. New Yorker, Clara Hancocks --

Hancocks: I was eleven years old, but how well I remember it! It was like the skies had grown dark. Thunder, and all of a sudden, faces were tragic and people were walking around in the hallways of our building and the streets with inquiring eyes and saying, “Has it happened to you? Has it happened to us? What is happening?” And it was wordless; it was speechless. You couldn’t explain the thing that hung over people. And pretty soon, you began to know what was happening. People... the people, who had given my father the contract to make the floors had lost all their money. That building was never built. My father had all this material that was not paid for, that he had borrowed money. He was, 2)wiped out! He never, psychologically he never recovered.

1932 was also a year of decision for Americans.

Hoover: We have yet to go a long way to capture many positions to restore agriculture...

Republican President, 3)Herbert Hoover, campaigned for re-election, only to find that everywhere he went, his name had become 4)synonymous with failure. 5)Shanty-towns of unemployed men were now called “6)Hoovervilles”. Newspapers were, “Hoover blankets” Empty pockets, “Hoover Flags”.

Voice 1: Hoover was seen as the symbol of the indifference of the national government to those who were down and out. And in that 1932 campaign, one man 7)wired him, “Vote for 8)Roosevelt and make it 9)unanimous”.

Voice 2: California, casts 44 votes for Franklin D. Roosevelt.

New York Governor, Franklin Roosevelt, was the Democratic Party candidate, the 10)aristocratic distant cousin of 11)the century's first president. He had been struck by 12)polio in 1921. He was known more for his charm than his accomplishments. Most people were not sure what he meant when he promised a "new deal" to the American people. Neither was he. But Roosevelt appeared optimistic, confident, and he wasn't Herbert Hoover. Roosevelt won in the greatest electoral 13)landslide America had ever seen. And he faced, perhaps, the greatest challenge ever presented to an American leader.

Roosevelt: I, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, do solemnly swear...

On Inauguration Day, nearly 100,000 people braved a cold March morning to hear what the new president would do.

Roosevelt: This great nation will endure as it has endured ...

Melvin Belli --

Belli: That magnificent 14)resonance coming out.

Roosevelt: The only thing we have to fear is fear itself.

Belli: We have nothing to fear but fear itself and everybody'd look at each other, they'd nod their head ...

Roosevelt: ...let us unite...

Belli: ...and when he'd say "My friends", everybody could feel he was talking to him. That was one of his friends. That was one of his people. That was one of the most majestic moments, I think, in public speaking, or in 15)forensic capacity, that I've heard in my lifetime. I've heard great lawyers -- and I've made some pretty good talks myself -- but nothing comparable to that setting, under the bridge, the 16)freight train roaring overhead going over the bridge, and hear this voice speaking out to my friends and fear itself.

Campaigning for a second term in 1936, Roosevelt told a cheering crowd "You look happier today than you did four years ago", and they were.

光阴的故事 (1930-1939)

在大萧条时期的三年中，美国社会危机重重。如果再不进行变革--迅速的变革，社会就会彻底崩溃。

“繁荣的二十年代”所带来的乐观情绪消沉下去了。当时取而代之的是恐惧；恐惧感实在太强烈了，使美国人必须重新考虑清楚自己与政府及与其他人的关系。纽约人克拉拉·汉考克斯--

汉考克斯：我那时十一岁，但我却记得很清楚！就好像天空变得阴暗起来，突然之间雷声大作，人们愁容满面，走在大楼走廊上和街道上，带着询问的目光问：“你也碰上这事了吗？我们真碰上这事了吗？这到底是怎么回事？”然而回答却是沉默无言。你说不清楚是什么样的阴云笼罩在人们的头上。很快，一切变得明晰起来。人们……和我父亲签定合同铺地板的人损失了所有的钱。那幢楼完工不了。我父亲的所有原料都还没有收钱，而他自己还借了钱。他一下子跨下来了！他再也没能，他的精神再也没有恢复正常。

对于美国人来说，1932年也是做出重要抉择的一年。

胡佛:我们还有很长一段路要走，多手齐抓，恢复农业……

共和党人赫伯特·胡佛总统想竞选连任，结果发现不论走到哪里，他的名字都是失败的代名词。失业的人居住的简陋小屋被称作“胡佛屋”。报纸叫做“胡佛毯”，空空如也的衣袋是“胡佛旗”。

声音1：胡佛被看作是国家政府对民不聊生漠不关心的象征。在1932年的竞选活动中，一个男人拍电报对他说：“人人都要投票选罗斯福。”

声音2:加利福尼亚州统计结果，富兰克林·D·罗斯福获得选举人票四十四票。

纽约州州长富兰克林·罗斯福是民主党的候选人，也是二十世纪第一位总统的贵族远亲。他在1921年患过小儿麻痹症。他的个人魅力远远胜过他的政绩。当他向美国人民承诺要施行“新政”时，许多人都不清楚他到底想做什么。他自己也不知道。但罗斯福显得乐观，充满信心，而且他不是赫伯特·胡佛。罗斯福以空前的压倒性优势赢得了那场大选。并且，他面临的也许是美国总统所遇到过的最大的挑战。

罗斯福：我，富兰克林·罗斯福，庄严宣誓……

在总统就职典礼上，大约有十万人冒着三月清晨料峭的春寒来聆听新总统的新计划。

罗斯福：这个伟大的国家将一如既往地承受它曾经承受过的……

莫尔文·柏莱--

柏莱:演说获得了巨大的共鸣。

罗斯福:我们唯一值得害怕的就是害怕本身。

柏莱:我们没有任何事情值得害怕，除了害怕本身。每个人都你看我我看你，点着头……

罗斯福:让我们团结起来……

柏莱:……当他说“我的朋友们”，每个人都觉得他就在和自己说话，自己就是他的一个朋友，是他的一个子民。我想，这是我有生之年听到的公众演讲中最庄严的时刻之一。我曾听过出色律师的辩论，我自己也曾做过一些非常不错的演讲，但没有一次能和这一刻相提并论--在桥底下，货运火车呼啸着穿过桥--他的声音传到朋友们的耳朵里，直击心灵最深处的恐惧。

在1936年竞选连任的时候，罗斯福对欢呼的民众说：“你们看起来比四年前的今天要高兴多了”，事实的确如此。

注释:

1) Roaring Twenties: 指一战后美国兴旺的二十世纪二十年代。

2) wipe out: （非正式）喝醉 作此义解时只用于be wiped out这一结构

3) Herbert Hoover: 赫伯特·胡佛(1874-1964)，美国第31任总统(1929-1933)。

4) synonymous a. 同义的

5) shanty n. 简陋小屋

6) Hooverville: 指在大萧条时期无处可去的穷人在桥下用废料建的贫民窟。

7) wire v. 拍电报

8) Roosevelt: Franklin Delano Roosevelt, 富兰克林·德拉诺·罗斯福（1882-1945），美国第32届总统（1933-1945）。

9) unanimous a. 意见一致的

10) aristocratic a. 贵族的

11) the century’s first president: 这里指Theodore Roosevelt，西奥多·罗斯福（1858-1919），美国第26届总统（1901-1909）。

12) polio n. 同polio-myelitis，小儿麻痹症

13) landslide n. 山崩

14) resonance n. 共鸣，回声

15) forensic a. 公开辩论的，法院的

16) freight n. 货物，货运

★★《2003年07月号-第41期-Disc01-13》★★

Lady

Lady, I’m your 1)knight in 2)shining 3)armor and I love you

You have made me what I am and I am yours

My love, there’s so many ways I want to say I love you

Let me hold you in my arms forever more

You have gone and made me such a fool

I’m so lost in your love

And oh, we belong together

Won’t you believe in my song?

Lady, for so many years I thought I’d never find you

You have come into my life and made me whole

Forever let me wake to see you each and every morning

Let me hear you 4)whisper softly in my ear

In my eyes I see no one else but you

There’s no other love like our love

And yes, oh yes, I’ll always want you near me

I’ve waited for you for so long

Lady, your love’s the only love I need

And beside me is where I want you to be

‘Cause, my love, there’s somethin’ I want you to know
You’re the love of my life, you’re my lady
女士
女士，我就是你的白马骑士，我爱你
没有你怎会有我的今天，我是你的
我的爱，我想用好多种方式表达出对你的爱
让我永远拥你入怀
你的离开，让我不知所措
我迷失在你的爱中
哦，我们属于彼此
我的歌难道还不能让你明白吗?
女士，多少年来，我没想到能找到你
你出现在我的生活中，让我完整
希望永永远远，醒来的每个早晨都能看到你
倾听你在我耳边的柔声细语
我的眼中只有你，没别人
没有什么爱能比得上我们的爱
是的，噢，是的，我希望你永远都在我身边
我等了你那么久
女士，我只需要你的爱
我想有你在身旁
因为，我的爱，我想让你知道
你就是我一生的爱，你是我的女士
注释:
1) knight n. 骑士，武士
2) shining a. 光亮的，华丽的
3) armor n. 装甲
4) whisper v. 细语，低语

## News Spotlight (4)

News 1: 政治

In Canada, Quebec's pro-independence party has suffered a 1)setback. Partial results show the Party Quebecois has lost its bid for a third straight term in the 125-member National Assembly. Incomplete results also show Liberal Party candidates winning 65 races and leading eight others. Election observers predicted that a win for the Parti Quebecois would lead to another 2)referendum on independence. A 1995 referendum, to separate French-speaking Quebec from the rest of Canada, failed by less than a percentage point.

News 2: 政治

An Argentine lawyer, Luis Moreno Ocampo, has been appointed as the first 3)prosecutor of the new 4)International Criminal Court. Mr. Moreno Ocampo made his name in the 1980's when he helped prosecute the former leaders of Argentina's military government for human rights abuses.

News 3: 经济

Phillip Morris got a partial 5)reprieve when an Illinois judge cut in half the amount of money that the nation's biggest cigarette maker must 6)come up with to begin appealing a 10.1 billion dollar 7)verdict. The judge ordered the tobacco giant to deposit six billion dollars in 8)escrow to begin its appeal. The company had previously faced paying a 12 billion dollar appeal bond.

Now the accounting 9)probe into HealthSouth could widen beyond the nine former executives who reached 10)plea agreements with the government, The Wall Street Journal, reporting that additional plea agreements could be reached by the middle of the week. Meantime, the 11)hearing on whether to unfreeze former Chairman and CEO Richard Scrushy's assets continuing in Birmingham.

Some big changes at the company formerly known as Worldcom. The second-largest U.S. long-distance company, is 12)dumping its name for a

familiar one, M.C.I., and it will also shift its headquarters from Mississippi to Virginia. Worldcom filed for bankruptcy last year amid a growing accounting scandal. Now the company says it will come out of bankruptcy later this year with debt of about four billion dollars. It had more than thirty billion dollars in debt when it filed for 13)Chapter Eleven.

News 4: 科技

History's in the making when an international group of scientists unveiled what's 14)dubbed, "The Book of Life? or the complete map of the human 15)genome. The research is widely expected to revolutionize biology and medicine. The completed map of the human genetic code was finished two years after a rough draft of the code was published. The data, which is said to be 99.9 percent accurate, has been uploaded into a public database for the benefit of all humanity.

Dr. Robert Waterston (International Human Genome Sequencing Consortium): After three billion years of evolution, and several years of work by this 16)coalition, we have before us the instruction set that carries each of us from a one-celled egg, to adulthood, to the grave.

Scientists said that the work done in final year of sequencing the human genome proved wrong an earlier notion that some human DNA was 17)junk.

Dr. Eric Lander (Whitehead Institute): Even regions that we thought were quite unimportant, we're finding out some of them are perfect duplications that make new copies of existing genes 18)embedded with them, and they become nurseries for new genes.

There are high expectations the complete map of the human genome, will, in future, revolutionize research into preventing, diagnosing, and treating disease from Parkinson's to cancer.

News 5: 社会

Gunmen, armed with an AK-47 rifle and a handgun, had opened fire in yet another high school shooting in the U.S. A fifteen-year-old boy died and three other students were injured in the assault in New Orleans. Two hundred students who were inside a 19)gymnasium had to scramble for

cover when the gunmen went on a 20)rampage, apparently targeting the victim in revenge for an earlier shooting. The police arrested four suspects near the scene shortly afterwards.

News 6: 体育

It was a 21)bittersweet 22)sendoff for the retiring Michael Jordan, who played his final home game for the Washington Wizards.

A capacity crowd in Washington, 20,178 people, packed the stadium to watch Michael Jordan's final home game for the Wizards. Jordan, who plans to retire at the end of the season, received the Stars and Stripes flag from Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld before the game against the New York Knicks. The Knicks won the contest 93-79, but Jordan will be hoping to end his career on a winning note when the Wizards travel to Philadelphia for their last game of the season.

新闻聚光灯

1 政治

在加拿大，魁北克倾向独立的党派遭到了挫折。部份统计结果表明，在有125个议席的国民大会上，魁北克人党失去竞选连任第三期的资格。据不完全资料显示，自由党候选人赢得65个议席，并领先于其它八名候选人。选举观察员预测，如果魁北克人党胜出，有可能会导致就独立问题进行另一轮投票。1995年曾进行过一次投票，试图将说法语的魁北克地区从加拿大独立出来，最后因支持率少于一个百分点而以失败告终。

2 政治

一位名叫卢斯·莫雷诺·奥堪珀的阿根廷律师近日被指派为新国际刑事法庭的第一位检控官。莫雷诺·奥堪珀先生早在20世纪80年代就因协助指控阿根廷军事政府前领导人滥用人权一案而声名鹊起。

3 经济

伊利诺斯州法官的一项决定使菲利普·莫里斯国际烟草公司得到缓压。这家美国最大的烟草制造商必须缴纳一笔费用才能对101亿美元的判决提出上诉，而法官将费用减去一半。法官要求这家烟草巨头缴纳

60亿美元的保证金，并开具保人契约，然后才能上诉。这家公司此前原本需要支付120亿美元的上诉保证金。

对HealthSouth公司在财政方面的调查工作可在原九位执政层人物的基础上再有进展，此前政府已与这九位人员达成了有关辩诉协议。而据《华尔街日报》报道，辩诉协议的附加协议也可在本周三或周四之前签订。与此同时，有关是否解冻HealthSouth公司前任主席兼首席执行官理查德·斯克鲁西的财产的听证会仍会在伯明翰继续进行。

原世界通讯公司--美国第二大长途电信公司做出了一些重大变革，首先更名为大众熟悉的M.C.I，其次公司总部将从密西西比州搬迁至弗吉尼亚州。世通公司去年在发生会计丑闻热潮时申请破产。目前这家公司发表申明，公司将在今年下半年走出破产阴影，届时公司债务只剩下40亿美元。公司去年按破产法第十一条申请破产时负债超过了300亿美元。

4 科技

历史记载又增添了光辉的一笔：一组来自各个不同国家的科学家揭开了被称为“生命之书”--或者也可以说是人类基因组的完整架构图的神秘面纱。这项研究成果被广泛地认为将在生物学与医药学领域产生重大革新。这个完整的人类基因组密码架构图是在原密码草图发表两年后绘制完成的。据说其精确度高达99.9%的数据已被输入公众资料库，将使整个人类受益。

罗伯特·沃特斯顿博士（国际人类基因组测序组织）:经过30亿年的进化，以及这些科学家们数年的研究工作，我们终于揭开了基因组织的奥秘，而它将伴随每个人的一生，从一个单细胞卵到成人时代再到死亡的过程。

科学家们说，最后一年的人类基因组排序工作的完成证明了以前认为某些人类DNA是无用的的观点是错误的。

埃里克·兰德博士（怀特黑德生物医学研究所）：甚至对于那些原本我们认为极不起眼的部分，我们发现它们当中有些竟然是极为完美的复制品，这些基因在自身内进行分裂复制，制造新的基因，并成为新基因成长的良好环境。

将来，人们期望这个完整的人类基因组织架构图会为各项科学研究带来重大改进，研究项目可涉及对从帕金森症到癌症的预防、诊断

及治疗。

5 社会

在美国的另一所高校又发生枪击案，配备有一支AK47步枪和一把手枪的持枪人员在校园内开火。在新奥尔良发生的这次袭击中，一名15岁男孩死亡，三名学生受伤。在一座体育馆内，持枪分子在馆内疯狂地开枪扫射，很显然他们是在为早前的一次枪击事件对当事人进行报复行动，近两百名学生不得不仓惶地寻找掩体保护。事件发生不久，四名嫌疑犯在枪击案现场附近被警察逮捕。

6 体育

乔丹为华盛顿奇才队打了他最后一场主场比赛，对即将退休的迈克尔·乔丹来说，那是一场苦乐参半的送别仪式。

在华盛顿，20178名球迷挤满了体育馆，观看乔丹为奇才队打的最后一场主场比赛。乔丹计划在本季末退出球坛，在这场与纽约尼克斯队对抗的比赛开始之前，他接受了由美国国防部长唐纳德·拉姆斯菲尔德颁发的美国国旗。最终尼克斯队以93: 79打败了奇才队。奇才队将赴费城参加本赛季他们的最后一场比赛，而乔丹也希望这次比赛能为他的职业生涯划上一个完美的句号。

注释:

1) setback n. 挫折，退步

2) referendum n. 公民投票

3) prosecutor n. 检举人

4) International Criminal Court: 国际刑事法庭

5) reprieve n. 缓刑

6) come up with: 赶上，追上

7) verdict n.[律>（陪审团的）裁决，结论

8) escrow n. 由第三者保存、待条件完成后即交受让人的契约

9) probe v. 探查

10) plea agreement: 又作plea bargain, 意为辩诉协议或辩诉交易，指在检察官签署控诉书之前，作为国家代表的检察官可以同作为被告

代表的辩护人就被告是否有罪、所受刑罚的轻重进行交易，达成一个双方都满意的协议，这种协议很容易得到法庭的许可。

11) hearing n. 听证会

12) dump v. 抛弃

13) Chapter Eleven: 又称Bankruptcy protection，美国联邦破产法的第11条规定，当一家公司或个人不再有能力向债权人偿还债务，或预计今后也无法偿还时，可申请Chapter 11破产保护。根据规定，债权人不得向受保护公司或个人提出要求还债的诉讼，而公司则可在规定期限内继续营业，并进行整顿。

14) dub v. （以某种称号）授与

15) genome n. 基因组

16) coalition n. 合并，联合

17) junk n. 垃圾

18) embed v. 使插入，使嵌入

19) gymnasium n. 健身房，体育馆

20) rampage n. 狂暴或激动的行为

21) bittersweet a. 苦乐参半的

22) sendoff n. 送别；起动

★★《2003年07月号-第41期-Disc02-02》★★

Change and Success

He is professional football's all-time 1)winningest coach and the only man to lead an 2)NFL team, his 1972 Miami Dolphins, to an undefeated season. Yet when Don Shula revels in perfection today, it's not on the football field, but in the beef 3)biz.

In the Fall of 1996, Shula, persuaded by a family friend, took a prime position in a Miami steak house, something he initially did not want to do.

Shula: I'd gone through 33 years of coaching, of spending, you know, all your waking hours involved in what your responsibilities were. And in retirement, I didn't want to spend all of my waking hours thinking about, you know, what my responsibilities in a restaurant business were.

Fourteen years later, Shula's is the fourth largest 4)upscale steakhouse chain in the country. His twenty-four restaurants spanning from south Florida to Manhattan to Salt Lake City, last year 5)grossed 60 million dollars. "Success", the old coach says, "Comes from teaching the same strategies that worked on the 6)gridiron?

Shula: It's a people business. Coaching is a people business. And, you know, my responsibility through the years as a coach was to make decisions, to motivate people, to have a game plan, to stick to the game plan, be organized, get the most out of every minute of every day, and all of those same principles, you know, are the same things that you teach in the restaurant business.

Shula's steakhouses are 7)shrines to that magical year of seventy-two. At Shula's, waiters and waitresses are called players, managers coaches, top-performing employees are even given game balls. Success is not forever, and failure isn't fatal.

Shula: There's always that next competition. You gotta continue to prove yourself. The important thing is to learn as you continue to be successful, and don't ever feel that you know it all, that you're got all the answers.

8)Taking yourself on may be the hardest part to personal 9)transformation. Being 10)accountable for mistakes, failures, shameful behavior, even cruelties; but that's what leaders do. They say, and 11)psychologists also 12)counsel, that being accountable is the first step towards real change.

Forseema: People really don't understand the power that they have within themselves.

Dennis Forseema is the former CEO of high-tech firm, Redback Networks.

Forseema: We all have the power to change ourselves in whatever way we want to change. But first you have to want to change. Something 13)significant has to happen in your life to make you want to change. By the fact that I 14)stuttered, you know, while I was growing up, I was made

fun of. I was 15)pudgy when I was growing up as well, so here's this fat little pudgy kid who stuttered, and I used to get made fun of a lot. And so that helped drive me to want to change. So in my case, it wasn't a bad thing. I think that there are things there could be role models, you know, in your life where you see good things happening from that role model, or to that role model, that make you want to try to emulate what they're doing. But we all have the power to change within ourselves.

Leslie: I think the most important event in my management development was the failure of my first 16)entrepreneurial company, which was a very, you know, great personal extension of myself.

Before he helped build software powerhouse, Veritas, former CEO Mark Leslie went bust.

Leslie: I had, you know, enormous psychological investment in it, it failed, and it, you know, was the most difficult thing I had to deal with. At the conclusion of that I said, you know, "I'm gonna be either bitter or better." And I wanted to be better, and so I spent a good deal of time thinking about things and trying to understand why this wasn't successful. And there are many reasons, and it's very easy to find all the reasons that were other people's, which is the bitter part, you know. But I really said, let's look at myself and see what I could learn and much of the way I am today really comes from, 17)stems from that experience.

Journalist: What did you learn that you had to change?

Leslie: Well, I learned that the management style... I come from a company where had a very quite 18)autocratic management style, actually. And that's kinda where I grew up and in leaving that company, I decided to do differently the things I didn't like and to do the same the things I did like or the things I thought were successful.

Journalist: Wait a minute. Most people don’t believe that you can succeed by doing what you like.

Leslie: What I found when I did that was that I was a pale reflection of someone else’s management style, leadership style of a company. It wasn’t

really something that was my own. It was something that was theirs, kind of once 19)removed, you know once 20)modified.

Journalist: First of all, what you're saying, one of the things you said is that to be 21)authentic was the first step towards being successful.

Leslie: Yes. I think that's true.

If all of this is a little too "new-age" for you, remember that personal transformation is actually an ancient and 22)recurring theme in 23)mythology, in philosophy, and in literature. And one of the best-known stories of personal transformation is that of Ebenezer Scrooge, Charles Dickens' classic 24)miser from A Christmas Carol. Through Scrooge, Dickens asks, how much can we change? And if we change, can we alter our own destinies? With Scrooge's giddy Christmas morning transformation, Dickens' answer is that we can change a lot but that real change comes after we step outside ourselves and face the reality of our actions. In other words, you must become the observer of your own life. Raise this issue of observation of oneself.

Journalist: You, in a way, this 25)inanimate being that animates you, you are something else - Do you believe that?

Stephen Covey: I believe that inside this body is a spirit that lives there and that the spirit, I think, 26)inhabits the body, and that you can 27)cultivate and develop it until it can learn to control and to overcome or to master the body.

Journalist: We all know people who don't seem to be that 28)principled---whose principles seem to be 29)ruthlessness, 30)bullying, arrogance--they think about 31)hierarchy more than anything else, who's gonna to help them? I mean, they live their entire lives built around how to get ahead.

Stephen Covey: Right.

Journalist: Why are those people so successful?

Stephen Covey: Study their marriage, study their relationship with their teenagers, study the quality of the relationship with their 32)immediate

team, they're not successful. They have 33)secondary success --money, prestige, power. Primary success comes from primary greatness: your character. Secondary success -- image, money, prestige, all that --comes from secondary skills, secondary greatness --talent, know how to use talent. We study them all the time. I do it all the time. They're not that happy.

Journalist: One way you describe some of this is that to have more things, to have more satisfaction, to have more people loyal to you --to have, you have to be. That turns things around for a lot of Americans.

Stephen Covey: I think that if you're not courageous, visionary, disciplinary, how're you gonna accomplish getting things that you want to get, whether they're material things, or, say, a beautiful family culture. So that's why being needs proceeds doing.

成功路上大变身

他是成功的足球教练，单枪匹马率领1972年的迈阿密海豚队赢出赛季。堂·舒拉今天依然秉承了精益求精的风格，不过不是在足球场上，而是在做牛扒的生意上。

1996年秋天，舒拉被亲友说服，出任迈阿密一家扒房的主管，他本来是很不乐意转做这行的。

舒拉：我当了33年的教练，清醒的时候都在想工作。我可不想退休以后所有清醒的时刻考虑饭店的生意。

十四年后，舒拉牛扒房成了全美国第四大规模的高级扒房连锁店。他的24家连锁饭店地跨佛罗里达南部，到曼哈顿，到盐湖城，去年总盈利高达6千万美元。这位老教练说：“经营扒房的成功来自当足球教练的相同策略。”

舒拉:都是对人的管理。足球教练管的是人。你知道，我多年来当足球教练，一直是在做决策、激励士气、制订比赛计划、贯彻比赛计划、组织、利用好每天每分钟，餐饮业用的是同样的策略和同样的原理。

舒拉的扒房也继承了72年的光荣精神。在他的餐馆里，服务员被称为“球员”，经理是“教练”，表现最出色的雇员甚至被颁发足球作为奖励。成功是没有永远的，失败也不会无可挽救。

舒拉:比赛永远在进行。你要继续证明自己。重要的是，你要学习经验教训以保持住成功，学海无涯，学无止境。

在个人转变的过程中，最难的也许要算直面自我。对自己的错误、失败、可耻甚至残忍的行为负全责，这是领导者的风范。他们和心理学家都有此忠告：对自己负责是迈向真正改变的第一步。

福西马：人们不是很了解自身具有的能力。

丹尼斯·福西马是一家名叫烈变网络的高科技公司的前任首席执行官。

福西马：我们都能做到随心所愿地改变自己。但是首先你必须有改变的愿望。在生活中发生了大事，使你务必做出转变。我的真实例子是，我从小到大犯结巴，并为此被人取笑。长大后我又矮又胖。所以说我是个矮胖的结巴小子，总是被人嘲笑。那使我有动力去做出改变。所以对我而言，这不是件坏事。我认为，你在生活中可以拿一些人来做榜样，从他们身上看到改变对他们、或者他们改变后的好的影响，那么你会想到去模仿他们的行为。但是我们人人都能够改变自己。

雷斯利：在我的管理生涯里最重要的一件事，就是我经营第一家公司失败了，你知道，那反而使我得到很大锻炼。

在建立维里塔软件站之前，前首席执行官马克·雷斯利遭到挫败。

雷斯利：要知道，我在里面投入了很多心力，它却失败了，那是我经历过的最困难的事情。结果我说："不成功则成仁。"我想要成功，于是我就花了很多时间来思考，思考不成功的原因。有很多原因，要推到别人身上太容易了，但这不是好办法。而我就认真地说，在我自己身上找原因，看看能学到什么教训，我今天的很多体会实际上都来自于，源于那一次经历。

记者:你发现有什么是必须改变的?

雷斯利:我要改变管理的风格；其实我曾在一家管理风格颇专制的公司工作过。我是在那里成长的，从那家公司出来后，我决定改去自己不喜欢的，保持喜欢的、觉得可以成功的东西。

记者:等等。很多人都不相信随心所欲地做事情也可以成功。

雷斯利:当时我觉得自己只不过是一个别人的管理领导风格的无力投影。那不是真属于我自己的东西。是搬动改用了别人的风格。

记者:你说的就是，想成功，首先要有诚信。

雷斯利:是的。我觉得很对。

如果以上理论对你来说太现代了些，记住，自我转变其实在神话、哲学和文学中都是个古老永恒的主题。关于自我转变的最为人熟知的作品之一，是查尔斯·狄更斯的作品《圣诞欢歌》，其中描写了一个典型的吝啬鬼艾本内则·斯克鲁奇。狄更斯通过斯克鲁奇来问我们：人能改变多少？如果改变，我们能改变自己的命运吗？斯克鲁奇在圣诞节早晨起了变化，狄更斯给了我们这样的答案：我们可以有很大的改变，但是真正的改变来自我们超越自我，直面自己行为造成的现实。换句话说，你必须成为自己生命的观察者。把对自己的观察提上日程吧。

记者：从某种方式来说，你不是这个无生命的躯体，而是别的什么--你相信这个说法吗?

斯蒂芬·科维:我相信，在这个躯体内有一种精神，这种精神附在身体里，让你不断地修炼、发扬，直到它有能力支配、超越并掌控这个身体。

记者:我们都认识这样的人，他们没有什么为人处世的原则--他们的原则似乎就是冷酷无情、恃强凌弱、傲慢无礼--他们把等级看得比任何事情都重要，谁能帮帮这些人呢？我是说，他们一辈子就是在努力爬上去。

斯蒂芬·科维：是的。

记者：这样的人怎么会如此成功?

斯蒂芬·科维:你去研究一下他们的婚姻、他们和青少年的关系、他们和直接接触的团队的关系好坏，你就会发现，他们并没有成功。他们的成功是次等的--金钱、名声和权力。成功本源自伟大的人品。次等的成功--包括外表、金钱、名声等等--是由次等的技巧决定的，次等的伟大是天生聪明并知道利用这种聪明。我们一直在研究这样的人。我也一直在研究。他们不是很幸福。

记者:也可以这么说，他们追求拥有更多东西、更多满足、让更多的人忠诚于自己--追求拥有，你必须得这么做。很多美国人这么做，结果却适得其反。

斯蒂芬·科维：我认为，如果没有勇气、远见，如果不讲原则，你怎会实现心愿呢？不管那些心愿是物质也好，是营造良好的家庭气氛也好。所以这才是为什么要进行有良好结果行动的原因。

注释:

1) winning a. 胜利的

2) NFL即National Football League（美国国家足球联盟）的缩写。

3) biz n. 美国俚语，相当于business。

4) upscale a. 迎合高层次消费者的

5) gross v. （扣除其他开支后）总得

6) gridiron n. 烤架

7) shrine n. 神殿

8) take on 承担

9) transformation n. 变化，转换

10) accountable a. 应负责的

11) psychologist n. 心理学家

12) counsel v. 劝告

13) significant a. 重大的，重要的

14) stutter v. 口吃

15) pudgy a. 矮胖的

16) entrepreneurial a. 企业的

17) stem v. 滋生，源于

18) autocratic a. 独裁的，专制的

19) remove v. 移动

20) modify v. 更改，修改

21) authentic a. 可信的

22) recurring a. 复发的，重现的

23) mythology n. 神话
24) miser n. 守财奴
25) inanimate a. 死气沉沉的，没生命的
26) inhabit v. 存在于
27) cultivate v. 培养
28) principled a. 原则性强的
29) ruthlessness n. 无情
30) bullying a. 欺凌人的
31) hierarchy n. 等级
32) immediate a. 直接的
33) secondary a. 次等的，二等的

## The big rocks

One day an expert in time management was speaking to a group of business students and, to 1)drive home a point, used an 2)illustration those students will never forget.

As he stood in front of the group of high-powered over-achievers he said, "Okay, time for a quiz.” Then he pulled out a one-3)gallon, wide-mouthed 4)Mason jar and set it on the table in front of him.

He then produced about a dozen fist-sized rocks and carefully placed them, one at a time, into the jar. When the jar was filled to the top and no more rocks would fit inside, he asked, "Is the jar full?"

Everyone in the class said, "Yes."

He replied, "Really?"

He reached under the table and pulled out a 5)bucket of 6)gravel, then dumped some gravel in and shook the jar causing pieces of gravel to work themselves down into the space between the big rocks.

He asked the group once more, "Is the jar full?"

By this time the class was on to him. "Probably not," one of them answered.

"Good!" he replied.

He reached under the table and brought out a bucket of sand. He started dumping the sand in the jar and it went into all the spaces left between the rocks and the gravel. Once more he asked the question, "Is the jar full?"

"No!" the class shouted.

Once again he said, "Good!"

Then he grabbed a 7)pitcher of water and began to pour it in until the jar was filled to the 8)brim. Then he looked at the class and asked, "What is the point of this illustration?"

One eager student raised her hand and said, "The point is, no matter how full your schedule is, if you try really hard you can always fit some

more things in!"

"Good answer, but no," the speaker replied, "that's not my point. The truth this illustration teaches us is: If you don't put the big rocks in first, you'll never get them in at all. What are the 'big rocks" in your life? In my life they are my children... my wife... my loved ones... my education... my dreams... charities and worthy causes... teaching or mentoring others... doing things that I love... time for myself... my health... Remember to put these BIG ROCKS in first or you'll never get them in at all."

If you 9)sweat the little stuff then you'll fill your life with little things to worry about that don't really matter, and you'll never have the real quality time you need to spend on the big, important stuff (the big rocks).

大石块

一天，一名时间管理专家在对一群学习商业的学生讲话时，为了论证一个论点，他用了一个令学生们永远难忘的表述方式。

站在这群出类拔萃的学生面前，他说：“来，做个小测试。”他拿出一个一加仑的广口玻璃瓶，放在他们面前的桌上。

接着他拿出一小堆拳头大小的石块，小心翼翼、一块一块地放进瓶子里。等石块装满到瓶子，再也塞不下时，他问：“瓶子满了吗？”

大家都说：“满了。”

他问:“真的满了吗？”

他伸手到桌下提出一桶碎石，将碎石倒进瓶子里，摇晃瓶子让碎石漏进石块的间隙里去。

他又问学生：“瓶子装满了吗？”

这时学生们领悟过来了。“可能还没满吧!”一个学生回答说。

“好！”他说道。

他伸手从桌底下拎出了一桶沙，把沙往瓶子里倒，沙子塞满了石块与碎石的缝隙，他又一次问：“满了吗？”

“没满！”全班学生大声回答。

再一次，他说道：“好!”

然后他又拿出一大罐水往瓶子里倒，一直倒到水升到瓶口高。他看着学生们问："这个演示说明了什么？"

一个学生急忙举手说："说明了：不管时间安排得多紧，只要你想办法，总是可以见缝插针地做更多的事情。"

"回答得好，不过，"专家说："这不是我想说的。这个例子告诉我们一个事实：如果你不是先放大石块，以后它们就永远摆不进去。你生活中的"大石块"是什么呢？在我的生活中，那就是我的孩子、妻子、所爱的人、学习、梦想、善行和有价值的事业、教导他人、做我喜欢做的事、留给自己的时间、健康，等等。要记住，必须先放"大石块"，否则它们永远放不进去。"

如果你奔忙于琐事，那么这些无关紧要的小事就会充斥你的生活，让你成天操心，你就永远没办法腾出有质量的时间来处理你的大事和要事（大石块）。

注释:

1) drive home 使人理解

2) illustration n. 例证

3) gallon n. 加仑

4) Mason jar有金属螺盖的玻璃瓶

5) bucket n. 水桶

6) gravel n. 石砾

7) pitcher n. 带柄的大水罐

8) brim n. （杯，碗的）边

9) sweat v. 费力地操作

★★《2003年07月号-第41期-Disc02-04》★★

The Millionaire next door

Twenty years ago we began studying how people become wealthy. 1)Initially, we did it just as you might imagine: by surveying people in so-called up-scale neighbourhoods across the country. In time, we discovered something odd: Many people who live in expensive homes and drive 2)luxury cars do not actually have much wealth. Then, we discovered

something even odder: Many people who have a great deal of wealth do not even live in up-scale neighbourhoods.

What is so 3)profound about these discoveries? Just this: Most people have it all wrong about wealth in America. Wealth is not the same as income. If you make a good income each year and spend it all, you are not getting wealthier. You are just living high. Wealth is what you 4)accumulate, not what you spend. How do you become wealthy? Here, too, most people have it wrong. It is seldom luck or 5)inheritance or advanced degrees or even intelligence that enables people to amass fortunes. Wealth is more often the result of a lifestyle of hard work, perseverance, planning, and most of all, self-discipline.

Ask the average American to define the term "Wealthy", most would give the same definition found in Webster's. "Wealthy" to them refers to people who have an 6)abundance of material 7)possessions. We define "wealthy" differently. In this program we define the 8)threshold level of being wealthy as having a net worth of a million dollars or more. Based on this definition, only 3.5 million or 3.5% of the 100 million households in America, are considered wealthy. About 95% of millionaires in America have a net worth of between one million and ten million dollars. Much of the discussion in this program centers on this 9)segment of the population. Why focus on this group? Because this level of wealth can be attained in one generation. It can be attained by many Americans.

Another way of defining whether or not a person, household or family is wealthy, is based on one's expected level of net worth. A person's income and age are strong 10)determinants of how much that person should be worth. In other words, the higher one's income, the higher one's net worth is expected to be, assuming one is working and not retired. Similarly, the longer one is 11)generating income, the more likely one will accumulate more and more wealth. So higher-income people who are older should have accumulated more wealth than lower-income producers who are younger. For most people in America with annual realized incomes of $50,000 or more, and for most people 25 to 65 years of age, there is a

12)corresponding expected level of wealth. Those who are significantly above this level can be considered wealthy in relation to others in their income-slash-age 13)cohort.

Whatever your age, whatever your income, how much should you be worth right now? Here's a simple rule of thumb for 14)computing your expected net worth: 15)Multiply your age times your realized 16)pretax annual 17)household income from all sources except inheritances; divide by ten. This, less any inherited wealth, is what your net worth should be. For example, if Mr. Anthony O. Duncan is 41 years old, makes $143,000 a year, and has investments that return another $12,000, he would multiply $155,000 by 41. That equals $6,355,000. Dividing by 10, his net worth should be $635,500. Given your age and income, how does your net worth match up?

Where do you stand along the wealth 18)continuum? If you're in the top 19)quartile for wealth accumulation, you are a P.A.W. or 20)Prodigious Accumulator of Wealth. If you are in the bottom quartile, you are a U.A.W. or Under-Accumulator of Wealth. Are you a P.A.W., a U.A.W., or just an A.A.W. - Average Accumulator of Wealth?

隔壁家的百万富翁

20年前，我们开始研究人们的致富秘诀。我们最初的做法估计你也知道，就是调查全国各地住在所谓“高级住宅区”里的人。时过不久，我们就发现了些怪事：许多住在高级住宅区里、开着豪华小车的人实际上并不富有。随后，我们又发现了更奇怪的事:许多富豪并不住在高级住宅区里。

这些发现到底有什么深远意义呢？那就是：许多美国人对财富的理解完全错了。财富与收入不同。如果你每年的收入很高，却把它花得精光，那你并没有富起来。你只是过着高水准的生活罢了。财富是指你的累积，花销掉的不算是财富。怎么样才能富起来呢？这点上，大多数人又理解错了。让人积累起财富的不是靠运气、遗产、高学历和智力。财富更多靠的是勤奋工作、持之以恒和计划，其中，最重要的是要自律。

让寻常的美国人来给“财富”下定义，大部分人会给出《韦氏词典》里的解释，“财富”对于他们来说，是指拥有大量的物质财产。我们对“财富”则另有定论。在调查中，我们将“财富”的门槛定为拥有100万美元以上的净财产。在美国，合乎这个标准的只有350万户，也就是说在一亿户人家里只有3.5%的比率可算得上是“富有”的。美国的百万富翁中大约有95%的人拥有的净财产介于100万到1000万美元之间。我们的调查主要针对这一人群进行调查。为什么要以这一人群为重点呢？因为这个标准的财富可由一代人来实现。许多美国人都能做得到。

鉴定一个人、一户人家、一个家庭是否富有的另一种办法，是看他们有望挣多少净财产。一个人的收入与年龄是决定一个人身家几何的重要因素。换句话，假设某人一直工作而不退休，那么他的收入越高的话，他的净财产就会越高。同样地，一个人创造收入的时间越长，他就有可能积攒下更多财富。因此，高收入年龄较长的人应比低收入年纪较轻的人富有。对于许多实际年收入在5万美元以上、年龄在25岁到65岁之间的美国人，可望拥有与此水平相当的财富。那些财富收入远远高出这个标准的人相对于他们那一个年龄收入层来说，就可视为“富有”。

如果不算年龄，不算收入，怎么判断你目前的身家是多少呢？用一个简单的公式，一下就能算出你能大概挣到多少财产：用你的年龄乘以全家一年各种渠道所得的税前收入，不包括遗产，然后除以10。不包括继承来的任何财产在内，就得出你应有的净财产值。举个例子：安东尼·都肯先生，41岁，年收入是143000美元，另有投资收益12000美元，那么他要用155000乘以41得出6355000美元，用6355000除以10，他的净资产值应为635500美元。按你的年龄及收入，你的净财产应该等于多少呢？

在财富各类集合中，你究竟处于哪个位置？如果在财富累积的四分位数中，你位于顶端，那你就是巨富（PAW）；如是位于底部，你就是财富欠积累（UAW）。你是巨富呢还是欠积累，或者是中等积累（AAW）？

注释:

1) initially adv. 最早

2) luxury a. 奢华的
3) profound a. 深刻的
4) accumulate v. 积聚
5) inheritance n. 遗产，遗传
6) abundance n. 丰富
7) possessions n. 财产
8) threshold n. 门槛，界限
9) segment n. 段，节
10) determinant n. 决定因素
11) generate v. 产生
12) corresponding a. 相应的
13) cohort n. 一群
14) compute v. 计算，处理
15) multiply v. 乘
16) pretax a. 扣除税前的
17) household n. 家庭
18) continuum n. 闭联集
19) quartile n. 统计学的四分位数
20) prodigious a. 巨大的

## Speaking Sparkles (3)

Chevy Chase: Good evening, Hollywood 1)phonies.

Billy Crystal: Welcome to the Oscars, or as it's known tonight, 2)"Cape Fear".

Whoopi Goldberg: This is magic night! This is Oscar Night! And the world is watching.

Richard Pryor: This show is going out to 75 million people. None of them are black.

Johnny Carson: Tonight, the winners all thank the little people... they've stepped on all year.

Roslyn Russel: I am Robin Russel and I am live.

Robin Williams: Hello, my name is Robin Leach! Welcome once again to the "Lifestyles of the Rich and Nervous"!

Sammy Davis, Jr.: They gave me the wrong envelope. Wait till the 3)NAACP hears about this.

Bob Hope: Don't you miss dancing?

Fred Astaire: I sit in my rocking chair and cry all day long.

Dudley Moore: Good evening. My pants are killing me.

Dave Letterman: I've had to take a 4)pee since 6:15. You don't hear me 5)whining about it.

Miss Piggy: I am not Oscar material.

Johnny Carson: Oscar Meyer, maybe...

Chevy Chase: You don't want people coming out of here and winging things. They don't want us to 6)ramble on.

妙语连珠

切维·查丝：各位好莱坞大骗子，你们好！

比利·克里斯托：欢迎收看奥斯卡--又名“海角惊魂夜”。

胡比·戈德伯格：这是一个魔幻夜！这是奥斯卡之夜！全球都在收看。

理查德·普里奥：有7500万人收看这个节目，只可惜他们都不是黑人。

强尼·卡森：得奖者今晚要感谢这一年来……自己践踏过的无名小卒。

罗沙琳·罗素：我是罗宾·罗素，我还健在。

罗宾·威廉姆斯：大家好，我是罗宾·利奇！欢迎再次来到“富豪及紧张人士生活方式之夜”！

小萨米·戴维斯：他们给错了我信封，听到这个有色人种促进会肯定不会罢休。

鲍伯·霍普：你不想跳跳舞吗?

弗雷德·阿斯泰尔：我坐在安乐椅上流了一天的眼泪。

达德利·摩尔：晚上好。我的裤子简直要了我的命。

戴维：莱特曼：我六点一刻就想去方便。可我没抱怨过一句。

皮吉小姐：我可不是奥斯卡的料子。

强尼·卡森：也许是当奥斯卡·梅耶的料子吧……

切维·查丝：谁都不想在台上语无伦次。他们不希望大家胡诌乱侃。

注释:

1) phony n. 假冒者，伪造者

2) 1991年罗伯·德尼路主演的《海角惊魂》

3) NAACP: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (美国) 全国有色人种促进协会

4) pee n. 小便

5) whine v. 抱怨，发牢骚

6) ramble on 闲聊，漫谈

★★《2003年07月号-第41期-Disc02-06》★★

Opening Remarks at The Oscar

Thank you. Well, I'm glad they 1)cut back on all the 2)glitz. You probably noticed there was no fancy red carpet tonight. That'll send them a message!

Now, I am so excited to be back. I didn’t host the show last year because I was - how do you say it - not asked. But, everybody has been so supportive of my hosting this year.

Writers, directors, actors. If we’re stuck here tonight and we run out of food, that’s the order of whom we eat.

Now, before we go any further, I have a 3)confession to make. Just before I came out here, I 4)licked all the Oscars.

And many great stars are here tonight: Olivia DeHavilland is here. We have Kirk Douglas. And Margaret O’Brien. Mickey Rooney is here. Now, not a lot of people know this, but Mickey Rooney is the same age as the earth. At one point, Mickey Rooney was the biggest box office star in all the 38 states. Mickey, I salute you! Where are you, Mickey? Hey! Hey! Mickey, I’m sorry we couldn’t get you a better seat but Vin Diesel is here. Oh good. Mickey is 5)heckling me. Now today’s movie stars make millions of dollars but Mickey Rooney was paid in shiny beads.

Barbara Streisand is here, who's just here tonight to enjoy the show and direct. And there's Nicole Kidman. Now here's an interesting fact about Nicole Kidman - not a lot of people know this - Nicole Kidman has worn a fake nose in every movie she's ever made, except The Hours. Looking good, Nicole! Halle Berry is here. And notice, I am standing exactly 22 feet away from Halle Berry in 6)compliance with the court order.

Tonight, Jack Nicholson and Meryl Streep made Oscar history. It was backstage and it wasn't pretty. It's a big year for Jack; he also got in a hot tub with Kathy Bates. But hey, who hasn't?

There was a lot of big movies this year. Now I loved Lord of the Rings. That was a great download! - Sorry. Theatrical experience. Now, another big movie, Chicago. Now, I'm just being honest here, Miramax stopped at nothing to make sure Chicago was nominated. Now here's what they did, and you tell me if you think this is fair. They made a really good movie that everybody likes.

Now there were a lot of cutbacks this year in the movie industry - lots of layoffs - and now they're talking about reducing actors' salaries. For

God's sake, are we insane? Things are financially tough all over, so right now you should do what Tom Cruise does. At the end of each week, he takes a million dollars and he just puts it away -- like it's not even there -- whether it's been a good week or a bad week, and then at the end of the year, you've got a little 7)cushion.

Oh, sorry. I thought I saw a non-celebrity.

Remember, there are no losers here tonight, but we're about to change all that. I should tell you that if you are a winner and your speech goes on too long, first you'll see flashing lights, and then the band will start to play, and then you'll feel something stick in your neck, and I would suggest that you walk toward the light; to your loved ones who are saying, "Come, you big winner, you!"

奥斯卡开幕致辞

谢谢。我很高兴地看到主办方让本次颁奖晚会回归朴实。你们也许都注意到，就连传统的红地毯都被取消了。这很说明问题！

可以回来当司仪我感到很兴奋。去年我没有份儿主持，因为……怎么说呢，因为没人找我。不过大家都很支持我今年来当司仪。

编剧、导演、演员--万一我们今晚被困在这里，而且绝粮的话，我们就会按这个次序吃掉他们。

现在，在继续开幕辞之前，我要坦白一件事：就在我上台之前，我把所有的奥斯卡奖座都舔了一遍。

今晚许多大明星都来了：奥莉维亚·德哈维兰在这里。还有柯克·道格拉斯、玛格丽特·奥布赖恩。米奇·龙尼也来了。米奇·龙尼与地球同岁，这事儿没多少人知道。值得一提的是他的影片曾经在美国38个州创造了最惊人的票房纪录。米奇，我要向你致敬！你在哪儿，米奇？嘿！嘿！米奇，很抱歉，我们不能为你安排一个更好的座位，因为那个座位坐的是温·迪塞尔。噢，很好，米奇对我嗤之以鼻。今天的电影明星进帐百万，而米奇·龙尼当时的酬劳是亮珠子。

芭芭拉·史翠珊来了，她来是为了……她来欣赏颁奖典礼和当导演。妮歌·基曼也在这里。这儿有一个关于妮歌·基曼的没多少人知道的趣闻，她以前出演的电影里戴的全是假鼻子，除了《此时此刻》这部

以外。妮歌，你的假鼻子看起来好漂亮！哈莉·贝瑞就坐在那里，请留意！我与她的距离正好22英尺--完全符合法院规定的距离。

今晚杰克·尼科尔森和梅丽尔·斯特里普创造了奥斯卡之最。这事发生在后台，不那么好看。对于杰克来说这是非常重要的一年; 他还和嘉茜·比丝一起洗热水浴。不过，谁未试过呢?

今年有很多部大片。我喜欢《魔戒二部曲》，从电脑上下载太爽了！--抱歉，应该说剧院效果真是太爽了。另一部是《芝加哥》，坦白地说，米拉麦克斯电影公司不惜一切地确保《芝加哥》获得提名。他们是这么做的，大家评一评这是否公平--他们拍了一部人人都爱看的电影。

电影业今年较为萧条，很多人被裁掉，现在他们考虑要削减演员的薪酬。天啊！难道是我们疯了吗？现在各地的经济形势恶劣，所以大家都应该向汤姆·克鲁斯学习。每个周末他都会收起一百万美元，就好像根本没有过这笔钱一样，不管那一周他赚的多还是少，到年尾都会有一笔积蓄。

哦，抱歉，我以为我见到一个“非名人”。

请记着，今晚没有输家，但是我们很快要开始改变这形势。如果你们有幸得奖而致谢辞过长，那么你首先会看到闪光灯，接着乐队会开始奏乐，然后你会感到颈部有点刺痛，我建议你朝光亮处走去; 走向你的至亲好友，他们会说：“过来吧，大赢家就是你！”

注释:

1) cut back on 大量削减某事物

2) glitz n. 浮华，诱惑力，吸引力

3) confession n. 承认，供认

4) lick v. 舔

5) heckle v. 诘问，诘难

6) compliance n. 顺从，依从

7) cushion n. 软垫，靠垫；这里比喻为积蓄

## What An OSCAR Means to Me

Kathy Bates: Thank you! Every time an Oscar's given out, an agent gets his "Wings". Not only that, but every time an Oscar's given out, someone's life is changed, usually for the better. Most of the time, when the happy event occurs, the 1)recipient is either so excited or so 2)numb they don't even remember what they said or did. It's only later, when they look back on that special night, that they get... (3)gimme a break, will you?) ... it's only later when they get that full impact of what happened. Here, in a film by Academy Award Winner Chuck Workman, are some Oscar recipients whose lives were impacted by the addition of "Oscar" to their resumes.

Tom Hanks: It's much heavier than you think it's going to be. The little 4)statuette - I mean it weighs like 40 pounds or something like that.

Kevin Spacey: It's hotter than anyone can imagine it is, and everyone is sweating. Halle Berry doesn't sweat, but everybody else sweats.

Michael Caine: They say your name, and I think there's a rush of blood in your ears, 'Cause I was clapping Tom Cruise.

Robin Williams: Then you suddenly go into very slow motion. You start to realize, "I should go, but first, kiss your wife."

Hilary Swank: The moment my name was called, I was in a state of... (Looking shocked)

Charlton Heston: I was astonished. I was 5)bewildered...

Gina Davis: Snow White was dancing around...

Ron Howard: It honestly seemed as though I was playing a guy in a movie who just won an award.

Carley Simon: Let's see. Who should you thank? Your manager, oh, God, what's your manager's name?

Randy Newman: It really touched me ... big rush of, if I had a heart, what would be called emotion.

Robin Williams: English becomes a second language.

Robert Duval: I ran right to the 6)urinal and put the thing right up on top. I just had to go to the bathroom, so bad, it was unbelievable.

Susan Sarandon: I'd been nominated five times in four years. They were probably just so glad to finally get rid of me.

Issac Hayes: Growing up an American; to win an Oscar for anything, my great grandkids can talk about it.

Michael Douglas: It gave me a sense of my own identity and allowed me, I think, to act with more confidence in the future.

Barbara Kopple: It just gives you more strength and power to continue.

Lili Fini Zanuch: Now some little girl can see me win and dream about winning "Best Picture" as a Producer.

Angelica Houston: I got to see my father's face, and tears were streaming down his cheeks, and then I went out and danced all night.

Tom Hanks: Of the real concrete, 7)tangible memories, the only one I really have is looking down and locking eyes with 8)Jack Palance.

John Williams: Here's Star Wars. Here's another one...

Frank Pierson: The Journal of Medicine have done the science; Oscar winners live four and a half years longer than the losers.

Dustin Hoffman: Happy 75th Anniversary Oscar! I'm still younger than you are!

Holly Hunter: Happy Anniversary to you!

Tommy Lee Jones: Happy 75th birthday, 9)dude!

Issac Hayes: Damn right!

Kathy Bates: OK, this is his 10)ass. These are my lips. (Sound of a kiss)

奥斯卡于我意味深长

凯茜·贝茨:谢谢！每颁发一个奥斯卡金像奖，就有一名经纪人“飞黄腾达”。不单如此，每颁发一个金像奖，就有人的人生从此改写，多数都是往好处改写。大部分得奖的人领奖时，要不太兴奋，要不太麻木，令他们忘记了自己说了些什么或做了些什么，而当他们回想起那

特别的一夜时，（拜托，别想歪了）他们才会感受到那种震撼。在此，金像奖得主查克·沃克曼制作了历届金像奖得主访问的花絮，看看得到“奥斯卡”奖对他们的生活有什么影响。

汤姆·汉克斯：金像奖奖座比我想象中的要重得多，这个小金人足有40磅左右。

凯文·史贝西：会场比大家想象的热，人人都在流汗，除了哈莉·贝瑞外，其他人都在冒汗。

迈克尔·凯恩：公布我的名字时，顿时我觉得血液涌上耳朵来，因为我在为汤姆·克鲁斯鼓掌。

罗宾·威廉姆斯：然后一切都变成慢动作，你逐渐意识到：“我该上台了，但首先要吻你的太太。”

希拉里·史旺克：公布我得奖时，我感到……（万分惊愕的表情）

查尔顿·赫斯顿：我既惊讶又不知所措。

吉娜·戴维斯：就像白雪公主在乱舞……

罗恩·霍华德：说真的，我活像在扮演电影里一个刚刚得奖的角色。

卡莉·西蒙：让我想想，我应该感谢谁呢？是经纪人，哦，天哪，他叫什么来着？

兰迪·纽曼：我好感动……假若我有心肝，我便会激动万分。

罗宾·威廉姆斯：英文顿时成为我的第二语言。

罗伯特·杜瓦尔：我直奔洗手间，把奖座放在便池上面。我竟然就跑进了洗手间，太糟糕了，这委实难以置信。

苏珊·萨兰登：我四年来获得五次提名。终于能除掉我了，他们想必很高兴吧。

艾塞克·海斯：我是在美国长大的，无论如何都要得一个奥斯卡奖，这样就可以在子孙面前吹嘘一番。

迈克尔·道格拉斯：我肯定了自己的成就，我想，这让我在日后能更有信心地演出。

芭芭拉·科波尔：它给我增添了力量，让我继续努力。

莉莉·芬妮·查努克：现在某个小女孩看到我得奖，也梦想自己成为“最佳电影”的监制。

安杰莉卡·休斯顿:我看见父亲老泪纵横，然后我便外出通宵达旦地跳舞。

汤姆·汉克斯：我唯一有印象的事就是跟杰克·帕兰斯四目交投。

约翰·威廉姆斯：这是《星球大战》的奖座。这是另一个……

弗兰克·皮尔森：《医学期刊》的研究显示，金像奖的得主比落选者要长寿四年半。

达斯汀·霍夫曼：奥斯卡75周年快乐！我还比你年轻啊！

霍利·亨特：75周年快乐！

汤米·李·琼斯：年年有今日，小金人！

艾塞克·海斯：太好了！

凯茜·贝茨：金像奖的屁股，我来也！（亲了一下）

注释:

1) recipient n. 接受者，容纳者

2) numb a. 麻木的，失去知觉的

3) gimme = give me

4) statuette n. 小雕像，这里指奥斯卡奖杯

5) bewildered a. 迷惑的，困惑的，不知所措的>

6) urinal n. 小便池

7) tangible a. 有形的，切实的

8) 因1990年出演《城市骗子》（CITY SLICKERS）获六十四届奥斯卡“最佳男配角”奖

9) dude n. 花花公子，纨绔子弟

10) ass n. 屁股，臀部

★★《2003年07月号-第41期-Disc02-08》★★

Star Power

A: The great lie in the movie business, and one that you'll hear all the time is "the material is everything". The material is actually nothing. OK,

the material doesn't matter. You can show up with the greatest 1)script on earth and flop it down in front of the 2)studio executive and they can come back with the greatest reasons on earth not to become involved with it. And you realize that what really drives the entire business is 3)attachment.

B: Star power. In order to pre-sell a movie, in order to 4)convince somebody in Germany that they should put enormous amounts of money on the line to bet on the script, they could bet on a star.

C: A bad movie with Bruce Willis will make more money than a bad movie without Bruce Willis. And a good movie with Bruce Willis will still make a lot more money than a good movie without Bruce Willis. Yeah, the other thing, none of them want to pay taxes again... ever.

D: As part of creating an event, you want to anchor that around a large personality. And those personalities are few, as always, are few and far between. Even back in the old studio days, there were basically five to ten stars who were very big. And so everybody wants those very big stars.

E: It's ruled by fear. What they seem to want is to be believed of the necessity of making a decision, which goes like this: If Tom Cruise is in the movie, well, it's going to be a hit. And if it's not a hit with Tom Cruise, well, it's not our fault because the last five Tom Cruise pictures were hits.

(In the movie Mission Impossible II)

Tom Cruise: You got to be kidding!

明星的魅力

A: 电影行业有个弥天大谎，你常常听到的一种说辞是“素材决定一切”。实际上素材什么也决定不了，明白了吧？素材怎样无关痛痒。你可以亮出全世界最好的剧本，把它递到电影公司主管的面前，他们也能找到最堂皇的理由拒绝拍摄，你会发现真正让这个行业运作的力量说穿了就是明星效应。

B: 运用明星的魅力。为了能提前卖出电影，为了要说服德国的某个人投资大笔金额来拍片，他们就要打出明星的招牌。

C: 有布鲁斯·威利斯的一部烂片要比没有布鲁斯·威利斯的一部烂片赚的钱更多。有布鲁斯·威利斯的一部好片比没有布鲁斯·威利斯的一

部好片赚的钱更多。还有一件事，他们中无人愿意交两次税，永远是这样。

D: 要创作一部大片，你必不可少地要用上一些明星。而真正的明星凤毛麟角，少之又少。哪怕是回头看看，电影史上也只有那么五到十人是算得上巨星的。所以人人都想找那几个真正的巨星来拍片。

E: 这种效应是由惧怕所操控的。人们似乎确信在做决策时，这么想是理所应当的：如果片中出现了汤姆·克鲁斯，好了，片子一定会卖座；而如果有了汤姆·克鲁斯也不卖座呢，啊，那可不是我们的错，因为汤姆·克鲁斯的前五部片子都很卖座。

（电影《碟中谍II》中的对白）

汤姆·克鲁斯：你在开玩笑吧！

注释:

1) script n. 剧本

2) studio n. 电影厂

3) attachment n. 附属；依恋

4) convince v. 使确信，使信服

## Is This Right Time to Ask For A Raise of Salary?

Consuella: Is this any time to ask for a raise?

Sheila: Well, you know, I think there's never been a more important time to be in communication with your boss about your roles, your responsibilities, and your 1)compensation. What happens is, all these layoffs are happening. In the wake, people are taking on other people's jobs. I'm doing 50% of my boss's job because they 2)eliminated that level of management. So it may be that your compensation hasn't kept up with your roles and responsibilities. That's the way to approach the conversation.

Consuella: OK. So how do you do that? You have several steps that we should take in approaching these negotiations. Step one is, know what you're worth. How do you figure that one out?

Sheila: Preparation is essential. OK, and I think the mistake we make is that we come in thinking, "Well, this is what I want. I need $3,000 more a year.? Your boss doesn't care what you want. Your boss cares what you're worth. So what you need to do is go on monster.com -- they have a terrific 3)data base - that will tell you that someone in your role, your responsibilities, your industry, your region; this is what they're making. You can 4)kinda target it that way.

Consuella: And also know your "5)Walkaway Plan" when you're asking. What's a "Walkaway Plan"?

Sheila: Yeah. Often people think of a walkaway as "This is the least I'll take? But actually a walkaway is "What am I going to do if my boss says 'No'?", OK, so it may be another job; it may be "Well, I need to find out why 'No'", and "I need a plan for how to fix the problems in the next six months."

Consuella: So, and this actually leads beautifully to your step two, which is "Don't ask for a raise, discuss it."

Sheila: Yeah.

Consuella: So, talk about the difference.

Sheila: Asking for a raise is the worst way to go about it. Easiest thing in the world for your boss to simply say "No".

Consuella: Right.

Sheila: So, instead, what you should say is, "I'd like to talk about my compensation. Seems to me an adjustment is in order. Here's why I think that's true. I want to get a sense of where you're coming from on this question."

Consuella: So, discuss it without putting him or her on the spot, in other words.

Sheila: You don't want to corner your boss, right? Because they're going to react defensively rather than thoughtfully.

Consuella: Alright. Step three is "Go beyond No" and what do you mean by that, and how do you do it?

Sheila: Yeah, I think if you get a "No", the first step is to find out why "No". "Is it me?"-- that's something I can control -- tell me, specifically, what is it about my skills that need improving for me to go to the next level, for me to get the raise? Or is it the environment? And if, you know, they're 6)strapped for cash, get creative. Uhm, I know someone who negotiated two weeks of paid leave so she could 7)freelance on the side. She worked for a cash-strapped non-profit. Also, flex time, educational benefits, 8)flexible spending, working at home, extra vacation; these are all things that cost your boss little, but are worth a lot to you.

Consuella: Now if the boss says "No", what's your next move? I mean, you kinda discussed that a little bit, but is there a point when you just decide you gotta leave?

Sheila: Yeah, absolutely. And I think the question of, you know, "Is there something I'm missing here?" will help you know "Is there something I need to fix?" "Is there something I could help fix?" And I think the last thing you want to find out is, "When do we have this conversation again?" "When should we check in again?" so that you know and your boss knows this is something we'll revisit.

Consuella: Alright. Really good advice, Sheila Hume. Thank you very much.

Sheila: Thank you. It's a 9)tough topic, a difficult conversation.

Consuella: It is. Something definitely to 10)ponder.

Sheila: It should be real simple.

Consuella: Thanks again.

是要求加薪的时机吗?

康丝韦洛：什么时候要求加薪最好?

希拉:哦，你知道的，选择一个好时机与老板商量有关职责和待遇的问题最重要不过了。看看现在发生了什么，一些人刚被解雇了不久，又有一些人来接替他们的工作。因中层管理人被裁，你的工作量增加了一半，但是待遇却没有随着你的角色和职责做相应的增加。这时，你就可以要求加薪了。

康丝韦洛：好的，因此你应该怎么做呢？准备讲条件分几个步骤走，第一步是：知道自己的价值。你是怎么做的?

希拉：事前一定要做好准备工作。我们经常想“我要求加薪，我的年薪要加三千多美元。”我认为这个想法是错误的。你的老板才不会管你想要多少呢，他只想知道你的价值所在。因此，你要上一上monster.com网站--上面有很好的薪酬行情数据--你可以查看一下你的工作、你的职责、你的行业、你的领域，他们都有列出。你大可参考一下。

康丝韦洛：在提出加薪时还要小心部署“应变措施”。什么是“应变措施”?

希拉：很多人把应变措施当作“薪酬底线”。但实际上是“如果老板拒绝我的加薪要求的话，我应该怎么办？”所以，你可以考虑跳槽，或找出老板拒绝你的原因所在，然后在后面的六个月内对症下药。

康丝韦洛：这实际上是到第二步的一个漂亮过渡，第二步即：有商有量，而别光说要求加薪。

希拉：是的。

康丝韦洛：说说它们的分别。

希拉：向老板要求加薪是最坏的做法，他大可干脆拒绝你。

康丝韦洛：很对。

希拉：所以，相反的，你应该对老板说:“我想和你谈谈我的待遇问题。我似乎有必要做些调整。我之所以这么认为是出于某某原因。我想在此问题上听听你的意见。”

康丝韦洛：没错，换句话说，就是要与老板好话好说，千万不要让人难堪。

希拉:你不想跟老板弄得太僵，对吧？不然他们的反应并不是经过深思熟虑，而是防备性的。

康丝韦洛：是的。第三步是:不接受拒绝。你这个说法是什么意思？应该怎样去做?

希拉:我觉得，如果你被拒绝了，首先要立即弄清楚原因是否与自己有关--这是自己可控制的--尤其要明确自己需具备什么样的条件才能升职加薪。或者又是否与世道有关？你知道的，如果公司财政紧张，你就要变通一下。我认识一位非牟利性的、收益不太好的公司的职员，她请了两周带薪假期到别的公司做兼职。又如弹性工作时间、学费津贴、弹性花费、在家工作和更多假期等，这些对你的老板来说花费甚少，而对你自己却大有裨益。

康丝韦洛：如果被老板拒绝，下一步应该怎么办？我知道你刚才提过一些，但何时决定辞职才是最好的呢?

希拉：当然要分清形势再决定辞职。我认为问题是，“我这份工作有没有做得不够好的地方？”这可以帮助你弄清楚:“我要做什么补救？”“我能帮助解决什么吗？”我觉得最终你应该问清楚：“我们什么时候再做进一步商议？”“什么时候再确认？”好让自己知道老板明白这件事情还要跟进。

康丝韦洛：谢谢。希拉·休姆，你的建议太好了。非常感谢你。

希拉：谢谢。加薪的问题确实是难以启齿。

康丝韦洛：是的。确实要经过深思熟虑。

希拉：但做起来也简单。

康丝韦洛：再次谢谢你！

注释:

1) compensation n. 补偿，赔偿
2) eliminate n. 消除，排除
3) data base 储存之资料，资料库
4) kinda adv. 有一点，有几分（= kind of）
5) walkaway n. 轻易得到的胜利，轻易完成的事
6) strapped a. 身无分文的
7) freelance n. 自由作家，自由记者
8) flexible a. 灵活的
9) tough a. 艰难的，强硬的
10) ponder v. 沉思，考虑
★★《2003年07月号-第41期-Disc02-10》★★
Cry Me A River
You were my sun
You were my earth
But you didn't know all the ways I loved you, no
So you took a chance
And made other plans
But I bet you didn't think that they would come crashing down, no
You don't have to say, what you did,
I already know, I found out from him
Now there's just no chance, for you and me, there'll never be
And don't it make you sad about it
You told me you loved me
Why did you leave me, all alone
Now you tell me you need me
When you call me, on the phone
Girl I refuse, you must have me confused
With some other guy

Your bridges were burned, and now it's your turn
To cry, cry me a river
Cry me a river-er
Cry me a river
Cry me a river-er, yea yea
I know that they say
That somethings are better left unsaid
It wasn't like you only talked to him and you know it
(Don't act like you don't know it)
All of these things people told me
Keep messing with my head
(Messing with my head)
You should've picked honesty
Then you may not have blown it
(Yea..)
You don't have to say, what you did,
(Don't have to say, what you did)
I already know, I found out from him
(I already know, uh)
Now there's just no chance, for you and me, there'll never be
(No chance, you and me)
And don't it make you sad about it
You told me you loved me
Why did you leave me, all alone
(All alone)
Now you tell me you need me
When you call me, on the phone
(When you call me on the phone)

Girl I refuse, you must have me confused
With some other guy
(I'm not like them baby)
Your bridges were burned, and now it's your turn
(It's your turn)
To cry, cry me a river
(Go on and just)
Cry me a river-er
(Go on and just)
Cry me a river
(Baby go on and just)
Cry me a river-er, yea yea
Oh
(Oh)
The damage is done
So I guess I be leaving
Oh
(Oh)
The damage is done
So I guess I be leaving
Oh
(Oh)
The damage is done
So I guess I be leaving
Oh
(Oh)
The damage is done
So I guess I be... leaving

You don't have to say, what you did,
(Don't have to say, what you did)
I already know, I found out from him
(I already know, uh)
Now there's just no chance, for you and me, there'll never be
(No chance, you and me)
And don't it make you sad about it
Cry me a river
(Go on and just)
Cry me a river-er
(Baby go on and just)
Cry me a river
(You can go on and just)
Cry me a river-er, yea yea
Cry me a river
(Baby go on and just)
Cry me a river-er
(Go on and just)
Cry me a river
(Cause I've already cried)
Cry me a river-er, yea yea
(Ain't gonna cry no more, yea-yea)
Cry me a river
Cry me a river, oh
...
为我流泪
你曾是我的阳光
你曾是我的大地

但是你不知道我一直深爱着你，不
于是你寻找机会
另做打算
我相信你认为那些计划不会落空，不会
你无须对你的行为解释
我已经知道，我从他那里得知
我们之间没希望了，永远都没有了
你不会为此伤心吗
你告诉我你爱过我
为什么你要离开我，让我孤孤单单
现在你告诉我你需要我
当你打电话给我的时候
女孩我拒绝了，你一定把我
与其他人混淆了
你崩溃了，现在轮到你了
哭泣，为我流泪
为我流泪
为我流泪
为我流泪，耶，耶
我知道他们说
有些事情沉默会比较好
只告诉他不像你的为人，你知道的
（别装着你不知道）
所有一切人们都告诉我了
让我的脑海一片混乱
（让我的脑海一片混乱）
你应该诚实点
那么你就不会为此吹嘘

（耶）
你无须对你的行为解释
我已经知道，我从他那里得知
（我已经知道）
我们之间没希望了，永远都没有了
（没有希望，你和我）
你不会为此伤心吗
你告诉我你爱过我
为什么你要离开我，让我孤孤单单
（孤孤单单）
现在你告诉我你需要我
当你打电话给我的时候
（当你打电话给我的时候）
女孩我拒绝了，你一定把我
与其他人混淆了
（宝贝我跟他们不一样）
你崩溃了，现在轮到你了
（轮到你了）
哭泣，为我流泪
（继续）
为我流泪
（继续）
为我流泪
（宝贝，继续）
为我流泪，耶，耶
哦
（哦）
伤害已经造成了

所以我想我要离开了
哦
（哦）
伤害已经造成了
所以我想我要离开了
（哦）
伤害已经造成了
所以我想我要离开了
（哦）
伤害已经造成了
所以我想我要离开了
你无须对你的行为解释
我已经知道，我从他那里得知
（我已经知道）
我们之间没希望了，永远都没有了
（没有希望，你和我）
你不会为此伤心吗
……

# Ducks Don't Shop In Sainsburys

You can’t get 1)millet at 2)Sainsburys
And they don’t sell grass or weed
It’s a total 3)dead loss
For 4)heather and 5)moss
And they don’t stock sunflower seed.
They’ve got some fish in the 6)freezer
But they’re low on rats and mice
And you’re out of luck
If you’re a 7)debonair duck
And you want to buy something nice.
‘Cause none of their bread is 8stale
And they’ve stopped selling 9)hay and 10)straw.
Let’s face it, if you were a duck in Sainsburys,
You’d be heading for the exit door!
西嗣坝篱的鸭子不购物
在西嗣坝篱找不到谷米
他们不卖嫩草野草
您也甭指望见到
什么石楠和青苔
向日葵籽根本断货。
冰库里倒是有鱼
不过老鼠耗子不多
如果您是只文质彬彬的鸭子
不巧还想买点好货
那绝对会运气欠佳。
那里没有不新鲜的面包
不卖新草干草

这就是现实，如果你是只西嗣坝篱的鸭子，

还是赶快寻一条出路去吧！

注释:

1) millet n. 粟，谷，小米

2) Sainsburys英国一家大型超市

3) dead loss 无用的人或物

4) heather n. 石楠

5) moss n. 苔藓

6) freezer n. 冰库

7) debonair a. 温文尔雅的，欢快的

8) stale a. 不新鲜的

9) hay n. 干草

10) straw n. 稻草

★★《2003年09月号-第42期-Disc01-05》★★

When Harry met Sally

Scene 1

When they first meet, Harry is dating Sally's friend, Amanda. They both are leaving the University of Chicago for New York City, and Harry gives Sally a ride.

Song: But you say either and I say either, you say neither and I say neither. Either, either, neither, neither, let's 1)call the whole thing off. You say potato and I say potato, you say tomato and I say tomato. Potato, potato, tomato, tomato, let's call the whole thing off. Ohhhhh.

Harry: Well, why don't you tell me the story of your life? (Spits a grape seed out of the car window)

Sally: (Gives him a disgusting look) The story of my life?

Harry: We got 18 hours to kill before we hit New York.

Sally: The story of my life isn't even going to get us out of Chicago. I mean, nothing's happened to me yet. That's why I'm going to New York.

Harry: So something happened to you?

Sally: Yes.

Harry: Like what?

Sally: Like I'm going to journalism school to become a reporter.

Harry: So you can write about things that happen to other people!

Sally: That's one way to look at it.

Harry: Suppose nothing happens to you, suppose you lived there your whole life and nothing happens, you never meet anybody, you never become anything and finally you die one of those New York deaths where nobody notices for two weeks until the smell drifts into the 2)hallway. (Spits)

Sally: Amanda mentioned you had a dark side.

Harry: That's what drew her to me.

Sally: Your dark side?

Harry: Sure. Why don't you have a dark side? No, you're probably one of those cheerful people who dots their "i"s with little hearts.

Sally: I have just as much of a dark side as the next person.

Harry: Oh really? When I buy a new book, I always read the last page first that way in case I die before I finish, I know how it ends. That, my friend, is a dark side. (Spits)

Sally: That doesn't mean you're deep or anything. I mean, yes, basically I'm a happy person.

Harry: So am I.

Sally: And I don't think there is anything wrong with that.

Harry: Of course not! You are too busy being happy. You ever think about death?

Sally: Yes!

Harry: Sure, you do. A fleeting thought that's just in and out of the transom of your mind. I spend hours, I spend days.

Sally: And you think this makes you a better person?

Harry: Look, when the shit comes down, I'm going to be prepared and you are not. That's all I'm saying.

Sally: In the meantime, you're going to ruin your whole life waiting for it. (Harry spits again.)

(Later in a restaurant.)

Waitress: What can I get ya?

Harry: I'll have the Number 3.

Sally: I'd like the chef's salad, please, with the oil and 3)vinegar on the side, and the apple pie a la mode.

Waitress: Chef and apple a la mode.

Sally: But I'd like the pie heated and I don't want the ice cream on top, I want it on the side, and I'd like strawberry instead of vanilla, if you have it. If not, then no ice cream, just whipped cream -- but only if it's real. If it's out of a can, then nothing.

Waitress: Not even the pie?

Sally: No, just the pie, but then not heated.

Waitress: Uh huh.

(Harry is stunned at how Sally wants her food to be prepared.)

Sally: What?

Harry: Nothing, nothing. So how come you broke up with Sheldon?

Sally: How do you know we broke up?

Harry: Because if you didn't break up, you wouldn't be here with me, you'd be off with Sheldon, the Wonder Schlong.

Sally: First of all, I am not with you! And second of all, it is none of your business why we broke up!

Harry: You're right, you're right. I don't want to know!

Sally: Well, if you must know, it was because he was very jealous and I had these days-of-the-week 4)underpants.

Harry: AAAhhhhh!! I'm sorry, I need a judge's ruling on this. Days-of-the-week underpants?

Sally: Yes, they had the days of the week on them and I thought they were sort of funny. And then one day, Sheldon says to me, “You never wear Sunday.” It’s all suspicious --Where was Sunday? Where had I left Sunday? And I told him and he didn’t believe me.

Harry: What?

Sally: They don’t make Sunday.

Harry: Why not?

Sally: Because of God.

(Later, Sally is calculating her share of the bill, and Harry is staring at her.)

Sally: OK, so 15 percent of my share is $6.90... What? Do I have something on my face?

Harry: You are a very attractive person.

Sally: (Suspicious) Thank you.

Harry: Amanda never said how attractive you were.

Sally: Well, maybe she doesn’t think I’m attractive.

Harry: I don’t think it’s a matter of opinion. Empirically, you are attractive.

Sally: (Astonished) Amanda is my friend!

Harry: So?

Sally: So you are going with her!

Harry: So?

Sally: So you’re 5)coming on to me!

Harry: No, I wasn’t! What? Can’t a man say a woman is attractive without it being a come-on? All right, all right, let’s just say, just for the sake of argument that it was a come-on. What do you want me to do about it? I take it back. OK? I take it back!

Sally: You can’t take it back!

Harry: Why not?

Sally: Because it’s already out there!

Harry: Oh, gees! What are we supposed to do --Call the 6)cops? It’s already out there!

Sally: Just let it lie, OK?

Harry: Great! Let it lie! That’s my policy. That’s what I always say. Let it lie! Want to spend a night in a motel? See what I did? I didn’t let it lie!

Sally: Harry?

Harry: I said I would and then I didn’t.

Sally: Harry?

Harry: I went the other way.

Sally: Harry?

Harry: What?

Sally: We are just going to be friends, OK?

Harry: Great! Friends, the best thing!

Scene 2

After parting in Manhattan, it’s five years before they bump into each other again, this time in an airport. Now, Harry is engaged to get married and Sally is in a serious relationship.

Song: You say either and I say either, you say neither and I say neither. Either, either, and neither, neither, let’s call the whole thing off. Yes, you like potato and I like potato, you like tomato and I like tomato. Potato, potato, tomato, tomato, let’s call the whole thing off.

Harry: You were a good friend of...

Sally: Amanda’s. I can’t believe, you can’t remember her name.

Harry: What do you mean? I can remember, Amanda, right, Amanda Rice.

Sally: Reese.

Harry: Reese, right, that’s what I said. Whatever happened to her?

Sally: I have no idea.

Harry: You have no idea? You were really good friends with her. We didn’t make it because you were such good friends!

Sally: You went with her.

Harry: And was it worth it? The 7)sacrifice for a friend that you don't even keep in touch with.

Sally: Harry, you might not believe this, but I never considered not sleeping with you a sacrifice.

Harry: Fair enough, fair enough! You were going to be a 8)gymnast.

Sally: A journalist!

Harry: Right, that's what I said. And?

Sally: I am a journalist, I work at the news.

Harry: Great, and you're with Joe. Well, that's great, great! You're together what, three weeks?

Sally: A month. How did you know that?

Harry: You take someone to the airport: it's clearly the beginning of a relationship. That's why I have never taken anyone to the airport at the beginning of a relationship.

Sally: Why?

Harry: Because eventually things move on and you don't take someone to the airport, and I never wanted anyone to say to me, "How come you never take me to the airport anymore?"

Sally: It's amazing! You look like a normal person, but actually you are the angel of death.

Harry: Are you going to marry him?

Sally: We have only known each other for a month and besides, neither one of us is looking to get married right now.

Harry: Um... I'm getting married.

Sally: You are??

Harry: Humm.

Sally: You are?!

Harry: Yes.

Sally: Who is she?

Harry: Helen Hillson, she’s a lawyer, 9)she’s keeping her name.

Sally: You’re getting married?

Harry: Yea!

(Sally laughs.)

Harry: 10)Staying over?

Sally: Yes.

Harry: Would you like to have dinner? Just friends.

Sally: I thought you didn’t believe men and women could be friends.

Harry: When did I say that?

Sally: On the ride to New York.

Harry: No, no, no, I never said that! Yes, that’s right. They can’t be friends, unless both of them are involved with other people, then they can. This is an 11)amendment to the earlier rule. The two people in relationships, the pressure of possible involvement is lifted. That doesn’t work either, because what happens then is the person you are involved with can’t understand why you need to be friends with the person you are just friends with. Like it means something is missing from the relationship and why do they go outside to get it. Then when you say ”No, no, no, no, it’s not true, nothing is missing from the relationship.” The person you’re involved with, then 12)accuses you of being secretly attracted to the person you are just friends with, which you probably are, I mean, come on, I mean who the hell are we kidding. I mean, let’s face it, which brings us back to the earlier rule before the amendment, which is men and women can’t be friends. So where does it leave us?

Sally: Harry?

Harry: What?

Sally: Goodbye!

Harry: OK.

Scene 3

Sally is seated at a New York restaurant table with two other women who are her friends and confidants.

Sally: Joe and I broke up.

Alice: What?

Marie: When?

Sally: Monday.

Alice: You waited three days to tell us?

Marie: You mean Joe's 13)available?

Alice: Oh, for God's sakes, Marie, don't you have any feelings about this? She's obviously upset.

Sally: I'm not that upset. We've been growing apart for quite a while.

Alice: But you guys were a couple; you had someone to go places with. You had a date on national holidays!

Sally: I said to myself, you deserve more than this, you're 31 years old.

Marie: And the clock is ticking.

Sally: No, the clock doesn't really start to tick until you are 36.

Alice: OK, but don't wait too long, remember what happened with David Warsaw? His wife left him and everyone said, give him some time, don't move in too fast. Six months later he was dead!

Sally: What are you saying? I should get married to someone right away in case he's about to die?

Marie: At least you could say you were married.

Alice: I'm saying that the right man for you might be out there right now and if you don't grab him, someone else will, and you will have to spend the rest of your life knowing that someone else is married to your husband.

Scene 4

Harry and Sally are both newly single (Harry's wife has recently left him, and Sally has broken off a long-term, dead-end relationship) in their

next encounter, and this mutual bond of loss draws them into a close friendship, and even more than friendship.

Song: For a nobody else gave me a thrill, with all your faults, I love you still. It had to be you, wonderful you...

Harry: I've been doing a lot of thinking, and the thing is --I love you.

Sally: What?

Harry: I love you.

Sally: How do you expect me to respond to this?

Harry: How about you love me, too?

Sally: How about I'm leaving?

Harry: Doesn't what I said mean anything to you?

Sally: I'm sorry, Harry, I know it's New Year's Eve, I know you're feeling lonely, but you just can't show up here, tell me you love me and expect that to make everything alright. It doesn't work this way!

Harry: Well, how does it work?

Sally: I don't know, but not this way.

Harry: How about this way: I love it that you get cold when it's seventy-one degrees out. I love it that it takes you an hour and a half to order a sandwich. I love it that you get a little 14)crinkle above your nose when you looking at me like I'm nuts. I love that when after I spend the day with you I can still smell your perfume on my clothes, and I love that you are the last person that I want to talk to before I go to sleep at night. And it's not because I'm lonely and it's not because it's New Year's Eve. I came here tonight because when you realize you want to spend the rest of your life with somebody, you want the rest of your life to start as soon as possible!

Sally: (Melting) You see, that is just like you, Harry! You say things like that and you make it impossible for me to hate you, and I hate you, Harry, I really hate you!

(Auld Land Syne plays in background.)

Harry: What does this song mean? My whole life I don’t know what this song means. I mean, “Should old 15)acquaintances be forgot?” Does that mean that we should forget old acquaintances, or does it mean that if we happen to forget them we should remember them, which is not possible because we already forgot them.

Sally: (Gently) Well, maybe it just means that we should remember that we forgot them or something. Anyway, it’s about old friends...

Song: It had to be you. It had to be you, I wondered around and finally found there’s somebody who could make me be true, could make me be blue, and even be glad just to be sad thinking of you...

当哈利遇上莎丽

场景一：

哈利和莎丽第一次见面时，哈利正与莎丽的好友阿曼达约会。他们俩都要离开芝加哥大学到纽约去，于是两人同车。

歌:你要说“是”我就说“对”，你要说“否”我就说“非”。是，对，否，非--算了，还是不说了。你要说是“土豆”我就说“马铃薯”，你要说是“番茄”我就说“西红柿”。土豆，马铃薯，番茄，西红柿--算了，还是不说了。哦。

哈利：喂，不如跟我说说你的生平故事？（朝车窗外吐葡萄皮）

莎丽:（嫌恶地看了他一眼）我的生平故事?

哈利:在到达纽约前我们有18个钟头要打发。

莎丽:还没走出芝加哥，我的生平就说完了；我是说我还没经历过什么大事。所以我才要到纽约去。

哈利：那么一来就会发生大事?

莎丽：对。

哈利：比如说?

莎丽:比如说，我要进新闻学院，然后当记者。

哈利：然后你好去写别人的经历！

莎丽：可以这么说。

哈利：假如你没遭遇到什么大事，假如你在那住一辈子都平平淡淡，没遇上什么人，无所事事，最后像许许多多纽约人一样死了两周都没人知道，直到尸臭飘到走廊上。（呸吐）

莎丽:阿曼达说过，你性格有阴暗面。

哈利：正因这样，她才爱我。

莎丽：因为你性格的阴暗面?

哈利:当然。你为什么就没有性格阴暗面？不，可能你就只会瞎高兴，在人名字母i上画一颗小心形。

莎丽：我和别人一样有阴暗性格。

哈利:哦，是吗？我每买到新书时，总是先读最后一页，以防在知道结局前意外身亡。那个--我的朋友--才叫做阴暗。（呸吐）

莎丽：那并不能说明你有深度。我认为，对，我还算得上是个快乐的人。

哈利：我也是。

莎丽:而且我也觉得快乐没有错。

哈利:当然没错了！坏就坏在你光忙着高兴了。你有没有想过死亡?

莎丽：想过！

哈利:当然你有想过。想法一闪而过就没了痕迹。我是时时有想，天天有想。

莎丽:你觉得那么做可以让你成为更好的人吗?

哈利:当坏事发生，我能做好准备，你就不行。我想说明的就是这个。

莎丽:与此同时，你却要糟蹋一辈子的时间去等坏事发生。

（哈利又一次呸吐葡萄籽。）

（稍后在餐厅。）

女服务员:你要点什么吃的?

哈利:我要三号餐。

莎丽：请给我来份厨师沙拉，旁边放油和醋，还有苹果派。

女服务员:厨师沙拉和苹果派。

莎丽:但是苹果派要加热的，冰淇淋放在一边而不要放在顶上，如果有草莓冰淇淋的话我就不要香草的。如果没有草莓冰淇淋就别上冰淇淋，换成鲜打奶油，但要纯正的。要是奶油是罐装的，就什么也不要上了。

女服务员:连苹果派也不要吗?

莎丽:不，苹果派还要，但别加热。

女服务员:嗯。

(莎丽叫餐的方式让哈利惊愕无比。)

莎丽：怎么了?

哈利:没事，没事。那你为什么和谢尔顿分手?

莎丽：你怎么知道我们分手了?

哈利:因为如果没分手的话，你就不会在这里和我一起，你会和奇人谢尔顿一起了。

莎丽:首先，我没有和你在一起！其次，我们分不分手和你没有任何关系！

哈利:你说得对，你说得对，我根本不想知道！

莎丽:这个，如果你非想知道不可的话，是因为他很嫉妒我穿的“星期底裤”。

哈利:啊！！对不起，我要好好地判断判断。什么叫“星期底裤”?

莎丽:对，就是底裤上印有星期几，我觉得很有趣。但是有一天，谢尔顿对我说：“你从来没穿过星期日。”他疑心很重--星期日上哪去了？我把星期日放在哪里了？我告诉了他，他却不肯相信。

哈利：什么原因?

莎丽：根本就没有星期日的底裤嘛。

哈利：怎么会没有呢?

莎丽：因为上帝的缘故。

（稍后，莎丽计算饭钱，哈利盯着她看。）

莎丽:好吧，那么我这份的15%是六块九毛……怎么？我脸上是不是有什么东西?

哈利：你很有魅力。

莎丽：（怀疑地）谢谢。

哈利:阿曼达从没说过你这么有魅力。

莎丽:那可能是因为她不觉得我有魅力。

哈利:我觉得别人怎样看没有关系。我根据自己的经验认为你有魅力。

莎丽:（惊诧地）阿曼达是我的朋友！

哈利：那又怎样?

莎丽：你在和她约会！

哈利：那又怎样?

莎丽：然后你却来挑逗我！

哈利:没有，我可没有！男人称赞女人有魅力，难道一定是挑逗吗？好吧，好吧，看在我们吵起来的份上，就算是挑逗吧。你想让我怎么办呢？我收回我说的话。行了吗？我收回我的话！

莎丽：你收不回了！

哈利：怎么收不回?

莎丽：因为你已经说出来了！

哈利：真要命！那我们怎么办呢？要不要叫警察来？--已经说出来了！

莎丽：过了就算吧，好吗?

哈利:太好了！过了就算！我的处世哲学正是这样。我总是这么说的。过了就算了！想上汽车旅馆去过一晚吗？瞧我做了什么？算我没做，过了就算了！

莎丽：哈利?

哈利：我说过了又不算话。

莎丽：哈利?

哈利：我走另一边行了吧。

莎丽：哈利?

哈利：什么?

莎丽：我们好好地做朋友吧，行不行?

哈利：太好了！做朋友最好不过！

场景二：

他们在曼哈顿分道扬镳，一晃眼五年过去，两人在机场重遇。此时，哈利已订婚并将结婚，莎丽也在全心全意的热恋中。

歌:你要说“是”我就说“对”，你要说“否”我就说“非”。是，对，否，非--算了，还是不说了。你喜欢“土豆”，我喜欢“马铃薯”，你喜欢“番茄”，我喜欢“西红柿”。土豆，马铃薯，番茄，西红柿--算了，还是不说了。

哈利:你是谁的好友来着……

莎丽:阿曼达。我真不敢相信，你连她的名字都忘了。

哈利:你什么意思？我当然记得阿曼达，对了，她叫阿曼达·莱斯。

莎丽:是莉斯。

哈利:莉斯，对，我就是那么说的。她后来怎样?

莎丽:我不清楚。

哈利:你不清楚？你可是她很要好的朋友哩。我们俩没戏唱就因为你和她是好得不得了的朋友！

莎丽:当时你跟她约会。

哈利:那划不划算啊？为了一个没有联系的朋友，你做出那样的牺牲。

莎丽:哈利，你信不信也好，可我从不觉得没和你睡觉算得上是一种牺牲。

哈利:太好了，太好了！你还想过要成为体操运动员。

莎丽:是记者！

哈利:对，我是那么说的。那么后来呢?

莎丽:现在我是记者，新闻记者。

哈利:太棒了，你在和乔谈恋爱。那太棒了，太棒了！你们在一起有没有三星期?

莎丽:一个月了。你怎么知道的?

哈利：他来机场给你送行，显然你们的关系才刚开始。所以我从来不在开始阶段让人来送行。

莎丽：为什么?

哈利：因为一旦感情有变，不再让别人来机场了，我可不想有谁对我说："你怎么再也不让我到机场？"

莎丽:太让人吃惊了！你看起来十分正常，骨子里却是个死亡天使。

哈利：你要嫁给他吗?

莎丽：我们才认识了一个月，再说，我们俩人都还没有结婚的打算。

哈利：唔……我快结婚了。

莎丽：你？？

哈利：嗯。

莎丽：真的？！

哈利：真的。

莎丽：她是谁?

哈利：海伦·赫森，她是一名律师，她要保留原姓。

莎丽：你要结婚了?

哈利：对！

（莎丽大笑。）

哈利：下机后住一晚吗?

莎丽：对。

哈利:我们共进晚餐怎样？以朋友身份。

莎丽:我还以为你是不相信男女能做朋友的。

哈利:我什么时候说过这样的话?

莎丽：搭车到纽约去的时候。

哈利:没有，没有，没有。我从没说过！是的，你说对了。男女是做不了朋友的，但除非他们各自有主，那就可以。这是修正从前的说法。两人谈对象时，投不投入会带来更大压力。那也行不通，因为你的对象会不理解你为何需要和那人做朋友。好像你们的关系中还有缺憾似的，不然为什么还要从外界寻求。你只好解释说"不不不不，不是真的，我们的关系中什么也不缺"，而你的对象会责怪你暗恋你这个朋

友，你也可能是有暗恋，我是说，行了吧，这是在说谁的玩笑话呢。我是说，要实事求是，那还得回到一开始时没经过修正的说法，就是：男女之间没有友谊。那么我们还能怎么办?

莎丽：哈利?

哈利：怎么?

莎丽：再见！

哈利：好的。

场景三：

莎丽坐在纽约一餐馆中，与两位闺中密友倾谈。

莎丽：乔和我分手了。

爱丽丝：什么?

玛丽：什么时候?

莎丽：周一。

爱丽丝：你过了三天才跟我们说?

玛丽：你是说乔现在单身了?

爱丽丝：哦，看在老天的份上，玛丽，你有没有感情的？她现在很伤心。

莎丽：我不是太伤心。我们已经分开好一段时间了。

爱丽丝：可你们是情侣呀；你去哪里都有人陪你。节假日也有约会！

莎丽：我告诉自己：你配得上更好的，你才31岁。

玛丽：岁月催人老。

莎丽：不对，36岁之后才真正开始催老。

爱丽丝:好的，但你别等得太久了，还记得大卫·华沙的遭遇吗？他的妻子抛弃了他，于是人人都说，慢慢来嘛，别太着急了。结果六个月后他就死了！

莎丽：你说什么啊？我应该赶紧嫁人，以防他卒死?

玛丽：至少你能跟人说你结过婚了。

爱丽丝:我想说，你的如意郎君没准现在正在外边等着你，如果你不抓紧他，别人就要抢去了，那么你只好在余生中一直后悔让别人嫁给了你的先生。

场景四：

再相逢时，哈利与莎丽又都是单身了（哈利的妻子刚离他而去，莎丽那铁打不动的男友也吹了）。同病相怜使他们走到一起，发展出深厚友谊，甚至超越了友谊。

歌：再没有人能带给我爱的快乐，纵然你有种种不是，我依然爱你。只要你，精彩的你……

哈利:我想了很多，我是爱你的。

莎丽：什么?

哈利：我爱你。

莎丽：你想我怎么回答你?

哈利：说你也爱我?

莎丽：说我要走开怎样?

哈利：我说的话对你就没有任何意义吗?

莎丽：抱歉，哈利，我知道现在是新年除夕，我知道你感觉孤独，可你不能贸贸然地就出现在这里，说你爱我，指望美满结局。你这么做是不行的！

哈利：哦，那我怎么做好?

莎丽：我不知道，但不是这样。

哈利:那我这么说行不行：我爱你冷冰冰的，尽管外面温度是71度。我爱你点三明治要花一个半小时。我爱你皱起鼻子这个样子看着我，好像我是傻子一样。我爱在和你度过一天后，衣服上还能闻到你的香水味，我还爱睡觉前最想和你说说话。这不是因为我寂寞，也不是因为除夕夜。今晚我上这来，因为如果你知道了自己想和谁一起度过余生，你会希望余生开始得越早越好！

莎丽：（陶醉地）你看，你就老这德性，哈利！你说的话总让我恨不起来，我恨你，哈利，我恨死你了！

（《友谊地久天长》奏起。）

哈利：这首歌到底是什么意思？我一辈子都没搞清楚这首歌唱的是什么。“旧日朋友怎能相忘？”那是指我们应该忘了老朋友呢，还是说假如我们忘了他们也该想起来，可既然我们已经忘了他们，再想起来也是不可能的。

莎丽：（温柔地）嗯，那可能是在说，我们要记住忘了他们。不管怎样，说的都是老朋友……

歌:只要你。只要你，我走啊走，终于发现有个人能让我真实，让我忧伤，就算想念你的时候伤心我也高兴……

注释:

1) call off取消

2) hallway n. 走廊

3) vinegar n. 醋

4) underpants n. 内裤

5) come on （俚语）给某人留下印象，给某人以影响

7) sacrifice n. 牺牲

8) gymnast n. 体操运动员

9) 指她婚后不冠以夫姓。

10) stay over 过夜

11) amendment n. 修正

12) accuse v. 责难

13) available a. 可用的，有空的

14) crinkle n. 皱纹

15) acquaintance n. 相识，熟人

## Clarence Cleans His Roof

It was an important thing 1)shoveling snow and the quality of your work could be seen by anybody driving by in a car, so people tried to get every last 2)speck of snow off the roof.

Clarence Bunson once worked so hard shoveling snow off of his roof that he had to lie down on the roof. He was so tired, he just 3)hooked his heels into the gutters and he lay back against the 4)pitch of the roof. And he was warm from all of that 5)exertion and the sun was still in the sky, and the next thing he knew he woke up and he'd been sleeping there for a while, and he felt a little 6)chilly. And also he felt as if some giant thing had grabbed hold of his chest and he looked down, and his heels were no longer in the gutter--they were hanging over the gutter. And his jacket, he was wearing a shealing jacket and it had frozen to the roof--the back of the jacket and also his 7)outstretched arms had frozen to the roof. It was really solidly frozen. People drove by in the street and 8)honked at him and waved and that's how he knew his arms were frozen.

And then he heard the car 9)pull in the 10)driveway next door, his neighbor, Mrs. Askerland. Oh, he hoped she would not see him! He lay very still against the roof. Mrs. Askerland talks an awful lot in this town and her judgments are seldom 11)charitable. And he heard her walk towards the house and then she stopped. He didn't breathe.

She said, "Mr. Bunson?"

"Yes," he said, "I'm on the roof."

"I know, I see you, are you all right?"

"Yes, I'm fine!"

"What are you doing up there?"

"I'm measuring the roof."

"With what?"

"It's about six feet from 12)fingertip to fingertip, Mrs. Askerland," he said.

“Why are you measuring it?”

“We’re thinking of adding on a room.”

She thought about this for a moment. “Are you done measuring?” She said.

“No, I just stopped because I lost count of the number of arm 13)spans I’ve measured whether it’s four or five.”

She put her 14)groceries down. She walked into the Bunson’s yard, she looked up. She said, “I’d say four. Are you sure you’re all right?"

"I'm fine," he said.

“You be careful up there.”

“I will,” he said. “Thank you!”

And she went into her house. He heard her door close.

He thought maybe by kicking on the roof he could alert Arlene inside to his 15)predicament, but he was wearing rubber barn boots, and he couldn’t get a very good sound. And then he thought maybe Arlene was watching television. In fact, Arlene had said something this morning about watching a TV movie, one of those four-hour movies, and by the time she’s done with this movie and she thinks to look around for me, her husband, I’ll be up here dead! One of those freak deaths that’ll be talked about in this town for years to come. Years to come!

And then she came outside, Arlene. She stood down below and she said, “Supper’s ready!”

“What are we having?” he said.

"Hamburger hot dish.”

“Good,” he said. “Good!”

“Are you ready to come down?” She said.

"Yes,” he said, “I’m ready, it’s just a problem of getting out of this jacket, I’m frozen to the roof...”

He never told anybody. It’s a shame not to be able to tell a story as good as how he escaped death on the roof of his own house. He thought that

maybe he could find a group that’s devoted to people who almost froze in the winter. And they could get together, maybe once a month would be good enough, and they could meet and they could tell their stories. And he would get a chance to stand up and tell his roof-shoveling--almost freezing story.

屋顶遇险记

铲雪可是件大事，每个开车经过的人都看得到你的劳动成果，所以人们给屋顶除雪绝对不惜余力。

有一回克拉伦斯·奔森在自家的屋顶上铲雪太卖力气了，就躺下来休息一会。他累得筋疲力尽，脚后跟便往沟里一伸，身子往沥青屋顶上一倒。由于使了那么多力气，他觉得暖烘烘的，太阳还在天空中照耀着，接下来他所知道的就是睡醒了过来，他睡了已有好一会儿，觉得冷飕飕的，他还感到什么巨型大物在拽着他的胸口，他朝下一望，脚跟子已经不在沟里了--而是悬挂在沟上。他的羊毛衫--他穿着的上衣给冻在了屋顶上，衣服背和他伸出去的胳膊全给冻在屋顶上，冻得是纹丝不动。人们在街上开车经过时朝他又是按喇叭又是挥手，所以他才发现自己的胳膊给冻住了。

就在这时，他听到有车开进了隔壁的车道，那是他邻居阿思克兰太太。哦，他太希望她瞧不见他了！他静静地仰躺在屋顶上。阿思克兰太太是镇上的话匣子，她说起人来从不客气。他听到她朝房子走过来，接着她的脚步停了下来。他屏住了呼吸。

她说话了：“奔森先生？”

“是我，”他说，“我在屋顶上。”

“我知道，我看到你了，你还好吗？”

“好，我还好！”

“你在那顶上做什么？”

“我在丈量房顶。”

“用什么量？”

“左手指尖到右手指尖是大约六英尺，阿思克兰太太。”他说。

“你量来做什么？”

“我们在考虑增加一个房间。”

她为此思考了好一会儿，“你量完了吗？”她问道。

“没有，我停下来是因为忘了数是四个臂宽还是五个。”

她放下东西，走进奔森家的院子，仰着头看。她说：“我看是四个。你确定你没事吗？”

“我很好。”他说。

“待在上边小心点。”

“会的，”他说道，“谢谢你！”

于是她回了自己的屋。他听到她关了门。

他想到要蹬屋顶，或许那办法能让屋里的爱琳发现他的困境，可他脚上穿的是橡皮靴，发不出什么响声。然后他想起爱琳或许正看着电视。其实爱琳一大早就说过要看电视放的一部电影，那电影足有四个钟头长呢，要等到她看完电影后想起来找我--她老公，我早在这儿翘辫子了！这么怪诞的死法，镇上非议论个经年不息不可，经年不息啊！

说时迟，爱琳她就走了出来。她站在下面说道：“晚饭准备好了！”

“我们吃什么？”他问。

“热鱼汉堡包。”

“好，”他说，“好！”

“你准备下来了吗？”她问。

“是的，”他说，“我这就下来，问题是我的上衣脱不下来，我给冻在屋顶了……”

这次历险他谁也没给说。太可惜了，这么好的故事竟然不能跟人说--说他如何从自家屋顶上死里逃生。他想，也许该寻找一个专门为冬天差点冻死的人们服务的组织，最好一个月聚会一次讲述自己的故事。那么他就可以站起来，大讲特讲他怎么在屋顶上铲雪，又怎么挨冻的了。

注释:

1) shovel v. 铲

2) speck n. 斑点

3) hook v. 钩

4) pitch n. 沥青

5) exertion n. 努力，行使

6) chilly a. 寒冷的

7) outstretched a. 伸展的

8) honk v. 按汽车喇叭

9) pull in 进站，靠岸

10) driveway n. 车道

11) charitable a. 仁慈的

12) fingertip n. 指尖

13) span n. 宽度，跨度

14) grocery n. 食品，杂货

15) predicament n. 困境

★★《2003年09月号-第42期-Disc01-07》★★

The Mysterious Recluse

Garbo -- divine, mysterious, 1)reclusive. One of the most famous faces of the 20th century. On screen she was 2)raw sexuality, off screen her affairs with men and women 3)captivated the press. And her silence made her a legend. But it was a legend she tried to escape for fifty years. What was the secret of Greta Garbo? The truth lies in the face, the voice and our own appetite for mystery.

Greta Lovisa Gustafson was born on September 18, 1905 in the working class soda 4)mall merrier of Stockholm.

The 19-year-old Garbo said goodbye to her family in Stockholm, she was given visa number 396 and arrived in New York City on July 5, 1925. At the time MGM 5)publicity chief Howard Dietz said of 6)Garbo, “I hate that name, It reminds me of garbage.” America was unimpressed with Greta -- but a series of 7)amateur photos was about to launch Garbo’s career.

After three months, production chief Irving Thalberg assigned Garbo to The Torrent. Garbo’s natural manner distinguished her from more

histrionic silent actors. MGM had found Garbo's identity. Off screen, Garbo barely spoke English. When she tried to joke that she was an "imported star", but accidentally said "important star" the crew laughed at her 8)vanity. On screen, MGM enhanced the 9)mystique of its new star by teaming her with the best photographers and designers.

Clarence Sinclair Bull was assigned to do all her official photography. He would become known as "the man who shot Garbo." He referred to her as the Mona Lisa of the 20th century.

Garbo created a new kind of 10)glamour. A combination of sexuality, fashion and mystery. Audiences wanted to know more about the woman behind the face, but Garbo refused to talk. The studio played along since her 11)reticence seemed to create more interest in the Swedish 12)sphinx. The 13)subtext of one of her next films was thinly 14)veiled. Queen Christina was the story of the legendary 17th century Swedish leader who 15)abdicated her throne rather than 16)subjugate herself to a man.

Greta Garbo (Lines from Queen Christina): I thought you would understand when you saw me again what had happened. Could it have been so enchanting to be a woman? Mother queen -- just a woman in a man's arms.

Garbo inspired and yet 17)defied interpretation, on screen and off. For the final shot of Queen Christina, Mamoulian gave his 18)inscrutable leading lady her most brilliant direction. He asked her to think of nothing.

Garbo's era had passed. She had outlived most of her lovers and costars. Greta Garbo's screen legend had become Greta Garbo urban legend. In 1970's New York, a Garbo sighting as she marched through the streets of Manhattan stopping only to browse through 19)junk shops and 20)antique stores was recorded the same status as a UFO. She became a 21)cult figure and showed up in unlikely places. On Friday April 28, 1990, she went for her regular 22)dialysis treatment but did not return. She died on Easter Sunday.

They say the only thing an actor owes the public is a performance. That much Garbo gave. Whether she had nothing to say or simply said

nothing doesn’t matter. Hers was a perfect face. A blank screen on to which the world projected what it needed to see. Her silence told us what we wanted to hear.

冰雪美人--葛丽泰·嘉宝

嘉宝，二十世纪最著名的人物之一，如仙女般的神秘，超凡脱俗。银幕上她飘渺撩人，银幕外她的爱情传闻成为传媒争相报道的对象。沉默使她成为传奇人物，五十年的遁世更是一个传奇。嘉宝到底有何神秘之处？真相尽在她的脸庞上、声音里和人们对神秘的好奇之中。

1905年9月18日，葛丽泰·洛维萨·格斯塔夫森出生于斯德哥尔摩市苏打街的一个工人家庭。

十九岁的嘉宝告别斯德哥尔摩的家，拿着396号签证，于1925年7月5日抵达纽约市。当时，米高梅的广告总经理霍华德·迪兹对嘉宝的评价是“我讨厌嘉宝这个名字，它让我想到垃圾。”美国人对葛丽泰也没有丝毫印象，但有一群业余摄影师准备要推动嘉宝的事业前进。

经过三个月的演出之后，制片主任欧文·撒尔伯格指定嘉宝参与《激流》的演出。嘉宝自然的气质使她在众多的无声电影演员中脱颖而出。米高梅发现了嘉宝的独特之处。银幕外，嘉宝很少说英语。有次她想笑称自己是一个“进口明星”时，却不小心说成了“重要明星”，那令工作人员取笑她虚荣。银幕上，米高梅通过给她配备最好的摄影师和造型师来增加这位新星的神秘感。

克拉伦斯 ·辛克莱·布尔被指派负责她所有正式场合的摄影工作。他因为给嘉宝拍摄而名声鹊起。而他则把嘉宝比作是二十世纪的蒙娜丽莎。

嘉宝展现了一种全新的魅力，那就是集性感、时尚与神秘于一身。观众想知道更多关于她的幕后故事，但嘉宝拒绝透露。她的沉默似乎让人们对这个瑞典女神越来越着迷，而电影公司也竭力给予配合。这样她接下来的一部影片的潜台词就不言而喻了。《瑞典女王》讲述的是十七世纪瑞典女王宁愿放弃王位而不愿屈服于一个男子的传奇故事。

嘉宝（影片《瑞典女王》中的台词）：等我们再见时，我想你会明白这一切的。做一名女人就这么诱人吗？皇太后--不过是在男人怀

里的一个女人。

嘉宝富有表现力，但她很反感旁人的指手划脚，银幕内外皆是如此。在《瑞典女王》的最后一个镜头中，马蒙利亚给予他那难以捉摸的女主角无以伦比的指导。他叫她什么都不要想。

现在，嘉宝的时代已经过去了。她比她的爱慕者和合作过的明星都要长寿。嘉宝的银幕神话转变成了嘉宝的都市童话。在二十世纪七十年代的纽约，一个拍摄嘉宝穿过曼哈顿街道，驻足浏览便宜店和古董店的录像，其价值等同于发现不明飞行物的镜头。她是人们顶礼膜拜的人物，并且常出现在意想不到的地方。1990年4月28日星期五，她去进行常规的透析治疗，但再也没能回来。她于星期天复活节逝世了。

都说演员贡献给公众的只有表演。嘉宝尽力了。她究竟是无话可说或者只是不发一言，这些都不重要了。她那完美无缺的脸孔正如一块白幕，投影了全世界想要看到的一切。她的不语恰恰道出了我们最想聆听的声音。

注释:

1) reclusive a. 隐遁的，隐居的

2) raw sexuality: 性感撩人

3) captivate v. 迷住，迷惑

4) mall n. 商业街，林荫路

5) publicity n. 宣传，广告

6) garbo还有“垃圾工人”的意思。

7) amateur n. 业余爱好者

8) vanity n. 虚荣

9) mystique n. 神秘性，奥秘

10) glamour n. 魅力，魔力

11) reticence n. 沉默寡言

12) sphinx n. [希神>斯芬克斯（有翼的狮身女怪，传说她常叫过路行人猜谜，猜不出者即遭杀害）

13) subtext n. 潜在意思

14) veil v. 戴面纱，隐藏
15) abdicate v. 退位，放弃
16) subjugate v. 屈服
17) defy v. 抵抗，抵触
18) inscrutable a. 难以了解的，不能理解的
19) junk n. 垃圾
20) antique n. 古董，古物
21) cult n. 礼拜
22) dialysis n. [化> 透析，分离

## Laughing with Helen Hunt

David: How do you like being in New York City? Of course you spend a lot of time here anyway in New York City.

Helen: I'm up here about half the time.

David: You have your dog with you?

Helen: I do, my dog and I were here for the 1)blizzard.

David: Oh, yes.

Helen: And I have a white snow dog who lives in Los Angeles and never saw the snow in a day in his life, so when it snowed he said, this is the greatest stuff in the world! This is like fantastic, and he was doing snow dog things I'd never seen, it was great. Jumping on like all fours.

David: Now you say "snow dog" and that's what kind of breed is it?

Helen: St. Moyand.

David: Oh. And they're normally big mountain snow kind of guys, right?

Helen: Yeah, and mine lives in the 2)San Fernando Valley.

David: And so he just absolutely went nuts for the snow?

Helen: The whole neighbourhood was like a dog park. It was great.

David: And does he get along with other dogs in your park?

Helen: He does, he does, on the leash they get a little weird, you know how that is, if you take them off the leash, their tails wag and they are fine, but he walks up... He was attacked once by a much bigger dog so now he sees a dog that could kill him in a minute and he bares his teeth --and it's really not wise.

David: But he's a big dog.

Helen: Yeah.

David: But he's a 3)sissy then, is what you're saying. Is that what is all... the poor thing, what's his name?

Helen: His name is Johnny.

David: Oh, that’s cute. Johnny, named after...?

Helen: I like to think 4)Johnny Carson, I got him when his name was already Johnny but still I like to think he’s named after Johnny.

David: You think Johnny would be proud? I guess...

Helen: I’m sure right now he’s watching. It’s his shining moment in his career. I have to say to you, however, that when I was a kid I used to watch Johnny Carson every night and when the world got crazy and scary it was comforting. And now that the world is crazy and scary your show is very, very comforting. I’m very grateful that you keep on...

David: Oh, well that’s very sweet of you, thank you very much.

Helen: Sure.

David: And you did, you mentioned when you came out here you’d actually taken some time off, and I don’t think you’ve been on our show for at least a year and a half to two years. What kind of stuff did you do when you were taking time off? Or was that just the excuse you gave us?

Helen: No, not that much. I did work on my house. You know, nothing that thrilling. I had an epic battle with a rat that got into my house...

David: Oh really? You have rats?

Helen: I had a rat. One bastard rat. Which I discovered because an antique quilt on the wall was eaten like a... like a tiger had gotten in the house.

David: Oh, really?

Helen: And then on the counter where the fruit is was like his exact tooth mark. It was really brutal... so I call a rat guy, who shows up with a gun... and, truly, like whatever that was... a shotgun and I’m thinking...

David: Release them! Turn them 5)loose... here we go!

Helen: I’m thinking he’s not shooting bullets in my living room. Is it rat, like a rat stun gun, I don’t know, and he had horrible aim and a girlfriend, who was over, thought he was cute so they’re 6)flirting with each other...

David: Oh, Lord!

Helen: My dog who’s been bred for, you know, generations to capture him is sort of licking his paws and yawning, the rat is giving me the finger like 7)Donald Rumsfeld. Like he’s blind! So, my boyfriend set a very elaborate trap, like with a little appetizer and a glass of wine and an 8)entré--and then BANG, got him!

David: So you’re getting rid of the rat.

Helen: Got him.

David: But this is one thing I don’t think people are aware of. I’ve heard other folks say in Los Angeles that you got an 9)epidemic of rats, and here in New York City we are knee deep in rats.

Helen: Oh, my God!

David: The world will 10)tilted on its axis from the weight of rats one day. Don’t you think so?

Helen: I do...

David: It’s just a little crazy...

Helen: I do...

David: Now do we have a clip? I guess we don’t have a clip.

笑访海伦·亨特

大卫：你觉得纽约生活怎样？因为你呆在这座城市里都蛮久的。

海伦：我有半数时间呆在这里。

大卫：和你的宠物狗一起吗?

海伦：是的，我和狗狗曾在这儿体验大风雪。

大卫：噢，是吗。

海伦：我有一只白色的雪狗，现在它在洛杉矶，它从没见过雪，所以下雪时，它高兴得好像这是世界上最美好的东西！真是很奇妙，我以前从没见过它那副样子，真有意思，它撒开四个爪子蹦蹦跳跳个不停。

大卫：你说的“雪狗”，那是一个什么品种?

海伦：是“圣莫亚”的品种。

大卫：哦！这可都是些大山狗，皮毛雪白，块头和一个人差不多，对不对?

海伦：没错，我的狗狗住在圣费尔南多山谷。

大卫：所以它才会一看到雪就高兴得发疯?

海伦：周边环境简直就像是一个狗的乐园。很有意思。

大卫：它和乐园里的其它狗有来往吗?

海伦：有，有。拴着颈圈的时候，狗儿都会有些怪怪的，你应该知道那是怎么回事。而如果给这些狗松开颈圈，它们会摆着尾巴，表示这样很好，可我的狗狗会冲上去……它曾经被一只比它大很多的狗攻击过，所以现在它每看到一只很有杀伤力的狗，它就会龇牙咧嘴狂吠不已，而这样做其实很不明智。

大卫：可是它是一只很大的狗呀。

海伦：没错。

大卫：但按你说的，它却那么胆小。那是不是……这个可怜的家伙叫什么名字?

海伦：它叫强尼。

大卫：哦，很可爱的名字。强尼，这个名字的意义是……?

海伦：我喜欢把这个名字和强尼·卡森联系起来。我刚得到这只狗时，它就叫强尼了，不过我仍然认为它的名字是为了纪念强尼·卡森的。

大卫：那你觉得那个强尼会为此感到骄傲吗？我猜……

海伦：我确信此时此刻他正在收看这个节目。这正是他一生中的璀璨一刻。可我还是想告诉你，当我还是个小孩子时，我每晚都收看强尼·卡森的节目，每当我觉得这个世界变得疯狂和让人恐惧时，他的节目总能让我感到安心。而现在呢，即使这个世界仍然疯狂和让人恐惧，你的节目还是非常非常地能宽慰人心。我很感激你一直坚持下来了……

大卫：呵呵，你真是过奖了，非常感谢。

海伦：别客气。

大卫：刚进来这里时你还提过，你实际上休整了好一阵子，我想你至少也有一年半到两年时间没在我们的节目中露过面了。那么，在那段时间里，你都做了些什么呢？或者那只是你推搪我们的借口？

海伦：不，我可没那么过分。我那时在整理房子。你知道，都是些芝麻绿豆的小事。我与一只窜进房子的老鼠进行了一场大战……

大卫：哦，真的吗？你家有老鼠？

海伦：有过一只，那该死的老鼠。我之所以会发现它，是因为挂在墙上的一幅古挂毯被咬了，咬得像……像是一只老虎在屋里兴风作浪一样。

大卫：哦，真的？

海伦：后来，我又发现放在柜上的水果也有老鼠的牙印，那真是让人觉得不舒服……所以我叫来了一位捕鼠专家，他出现在我面前时带着一把枪……很像是猎枪，这时我就在想……

大卫：饶了它们！让它们逃生吧……我们来了！

海伦：我在想他不能在我的客厅里开枪呀。那是不是一支老鼠麻醉枪，我就不知道了。这个人准星瞄不好，他还带着一个前女友，她认为他很可爱吧，所以这两个人老是在打情骂俏……

大卫：哦，天啊！

海伦：你知道吗，我养的狗怎么也经过了几代的调养，可以抓老鼠，所以它摩拳擦掌，蠢蠢欲动。那只老鼠就像唐纳德·拉姆斯菲尔德一样根本不把我放在眼里。它真是有眼无珠！最后，我的男友精心泡制了一个陷阱，放了一点点小甜点、一杯酒和一份小餐--然后“叭”一声，就抓住老鼠了。

大卫：那么说你们除掉这只老鼠了。

海伦：除掉了。

大卫:但有一件事，我想大家还不知道。我听说，洛杉矶传言你得了鼠疫，而现在又在纽约，这里，我们却要深陷群鼠围攻了。

海伦：噢，天啊！

大卫：有一天地球将会因为老鼠过多而重心偏移了。你同意吗？

海伦：同意……

大卫：这个观点有点疯狂……

海伦：同意……

大卫：我们有没有夹子啊？我们如果没有夹子怎么办好……

注释:

1) blizzard n. 暴风雪

2) San Fernando Valley: 位于加利福尼亚州洛杉矶市。

3) sissy n. [口>胆小鬼，懦弱的人

4) Johnny Carson: 美国著名谈话节目(Tonight Show)的主持

5) loose a. 自由的

6) flirt v. 调戏某人，与某人调情

7) Donald Rumsfeld: 唐纳德·拉姆斯菲尔德，美国国防部长

8) entré n.（正菜前或两道菜之间的）小菜

9) epidemic n 流行病；时疫

10) tilt v. 使倾斜

★★《2003年09月号-第42期-Disc01-09》★★

Graduates' Best Choice: Back to College

With the job market offering few opportunities for advancement, many in the workforce are going back to school, as a result applications to the nation’s graduate schools are 1)soaring. And the job picture is even tougher for those students graduating from college in the next few months.

With a 3.7 grade point average, a network of contacts and a resume full of achievements, Tracy Silverman, a senior at New York University, figured she’d have no problem getting a job after college.

Tracy Silverman: I thought that is was going to be very easy, I’ve had tons of internships, I’ve met lots of people in the industry but, you know, I passed out my resume and they’re not calling me.

Silverman and other seniors are facing the tightest job market in nearly a decade, with employers expected to hire 20% fewer graduates than last year.

Marilyn Mackes: This year is a very different kind of job market for college grads than last year. And actually for the last couple of years, they've been really looking at a boom market.

But that boom has turned to bust and one of the places it's most noticeable, college career centers. At 2)NYU last year standing room only, crowd of corporate recruiters is gone.

Trudi Steinfeld: I remember two years ago that there were forty days during our recruiting season where myself and members of our staff had to give up, give up our offices because we really did not have enough space to hold all our recruiters.

Recruiting visits are down at least 20% at the school and on some campus, they've been cut in half.

Trudi Steinfeld, NYU's director of career services says seniors are nervous.

Trudi Steinfeld: They've entered college at a time when the economy was booming. They really thought they would have not only one great job, but maybe the ability to select from three or four great jobs. They feel like the rug has been pulled out from under them.

That uncertainty is starting a trend on college campuses across the country, like here at the University of Chicago, where applications for graduate school are soaring. Some from college seniors looking to ride out the down economy and many others from those already in the workforce, who are going back to school to sharpen their skills.

Twenty-six-year-old Jeremy Oberfeld applied to Chicago's business school after the telecom start-up he was working for 3)crumbled.

Jeremy Oberfeld: If the economy would be doing well, I would continue my professional career and developing that start-up business. Unfortunately, since this did not happen. I believe, I believe that was a great time for me to pursue my education further.

Applications to the graduate school of business are up 100% over a year ago. And starting to pile over in the admissions office. Officials say

sorting through all of them is tough business.

Ann McGill: We read carefully, every single one of them, multiple people. What we've done is shifted work away from those people so they're working longer hours.

And the trend is widespread. At 4)UCLA, biz school applications are up 90%. At Emory and Atlanta up 80%, and at Yale almost a 60% jump. Graduate school officials say returning for more education during a poor economy can be valuable. For more than the education.

Ann McGill: You get other things, you get an alumni network, you have a ready 5)credential that tells a perspective employer that you know what you are doing.

Staying in school paid off for MBA student, Shannon Ryan, who graduates this summer with a job, but the choices were slim.

Shannon Ryan: Because companies were very conservative about the number of offers they gave out. They really asked you to give them an answer immediately. So that would be three weeks verses typically you would have three months to think about an offer.

But for many of the nation's seniors the waiting and worrying goes on.

Tracy Silverman: I just would like anything with a salary and benefits right now. So I'm broadening what I'm willing to do. I have to be extremely optimistic but, you know, something will come my way.

Experts say the key to finding a job in this current market: flexibility. Showing the employer that you have enough skills to adapt to a number of different positions.

美国毕业生重返校园

由于劳工市场提供的就业机会鲜有增加，许多已参加工作的人打算重新回到学校，这导致美国研究生院的入学申请数量猛涨。工作前景对于往后几月要从学校毕业的学生而言将更加严峻。

特蕾西·西尔弗曼是纽约大学高年级的学生，平均成绩3.7分，拥有广泛的关系网和硕果累累的履历表，她曾认为毕业后找工作毫无问题。

特蕾西·西尔弗曼:我以为找工作非常简单，我有很多实习经验，我见过许多业界人士，但结果我递出履历表后，根本就没有回音。

西尔弗曼和其他的高年级学生在近十年内都要面临着最严峻的就业形势：雇主计划比去年减少招聘20%的应届毕业生。

玛丽琳·麦绮丝:对大学应届毕业生来说，今年的就业市场与去年相比有很大差别。实际上，在过去几年里，他们看到的都是形势一片大好。

但大好形势已经不再，有一个地方就看得最明显--学校就业中心。去年在纽约大学里拥簇着的大量的招聘单位，今年已经看不见了。

特鲁迪·斯坦菲尔德:我记得两年前的招聘季节长达四十天，我和同事不得不借出我们的办公室，因为招聘单位不够地方容纳。

来校园招聘的单位至少减少了20%，有的学校减少了一半。

纽约大学就业服务中心主任特鲁迪·斯坦菲尔德说，高年级的学生为此紧张不安。

特鲁迪·斯坦菲尔德:他们在经济高速发展的时候入校。他们确信自己不但可以找到一份好工作，而且还能有三四份好工作可供选择。现在他们感觉站不稳了。

这种忧虑席卷全美国各大学校园，引发研究生院入学申请暴涨的趋势，芝加哥大学就是一例。一些大学高年级学生希望借此避过经济低潮，其他一些已经工作的人则希望重返学校充电。

二十六岁的杰里米·奥贝菲尔德申请入读芝加哥商学院。他之前所在的一家新启动的电信公司倒闭了。

杰里米·奥贝菲尔德：如果经济好转，我将继续工作，拓展那个已经启动的事业。不幸的是，事与愿违。我相信，这是我继续深造的绝好时机。

申请就读商学院的人比一年前增加了一倍多，申请资料在招生办公室里堆积如山。工作人员说，挑选过程是一项艰巨的工作。

安·麦吉尔:我们仔细地阅读每一份申请材料。很多职员不得不放下手头的工作来帮忙，大家要加班加点地工作。

这种趋势正在蔓延。加州大学洛杉矶分校商学院的入学申请增加了90%，艾墨瑞和亚特兰大增加了80%，耶鲁增加了近60%。研究生院的工作人员说，在经济萧条期间重返学校深造是有价值的。其价值超过纯教育本身。

安·麦吉尔:你会有其他收获，你会拥有校友关系网，你还会得到文凭，用它来向未来的雇主证明，你的态度是认真的。

学业已成的工商管理硕士生香农·瑞安今年夏天毕业，她已经找到了一份工作，但选择的机会很少。

香农·瑞安:由于公司所能提供的职位非常有限，他们其实会要你立即答复。所以你只有三个星期去考虑一个职位的取舍，而典型的做法应该有三个月。

但是，对国内许多高年级的学生，等待和焦虑还在继续。

特蕾西·西尔弗曼:我只想能立即拿到薪水、享受福利。因此我放宽了对工作的要求。我必须高度乐观，但是你知道，希望事情能如我所愿。

专家们说，应对目前这种工作形势的关键是要能灵活多变。不妨向雇主表明你有适应不同职位的多种技能。

注释:

1) soar v. 剧增

2) NYU: abbr. New York University （美国）纽约大学

3) crumble v. 弄碎，崩溃

4) UCLA: abbr. University of California at Los Angeles （美国）加利福尼亚大学洛杉矶分校

5) credential n. 文凭，凭证

## Cross Words: Dare to Contest with Me?

The crossword puzzle was an early 20th century invention. A 1)craze like the 2)Charleston that quickly invaded the popular culture. But even newspaper editors thought it a passing 3)fad, which would end long before the film career of comedian 4)Harold Lloyd. They were wrong.

Today Lloyd is a five letter answer for silent screen star and crosswords an addiction as strong as morning coffee for millions of Americans. Their chief 5)enabler and daily 6)adversary, a faceless 7)foe named Will Shortz.

For nearly a decade, Shortz has used his position to revolutionize the 8)genre, turning what used to be a straight forward educational exercise in synonyms into a mind-bending entertainment employing pop culture, history, geography and especially verbal trickery. A Will Shorts puzzle can be a push up for the mind or an intellectually challenging way to waste time.

Interviewer: Why do people do crossword puzzles?

Will Shortz: I think people do crosswords, first of all, to test themselves. We know once we leave school, it's difficult for us to know how sharp our brains are. Crosswords are a way to take this stuff that we know and apply it in a completely different way, and that's satisfying.

He's only the fourth crossword puzzle editor The Times has ever had. Inheriting the 9)mantle nine years ago from Eugene Maleska, a former classic's teacher and school 10)superintendent whose puzzles favor the obscure. Like a six letter word for a three-11)toed African tree frog. With the readership of one of its most popular features aging, they worried that the crossword puzzle would go the way of 12)Canasta, a seven letter card game that your parents used to play. They wanted someone who knew as much about 13)James Taylor as 14)James Madison.

Shortz: I keep up with rock, I watch TV, I go to a lot of movies, I travel a lot, I read voraciously. So I think I'm up on what's happening.

He likes to use words and phrases from popular culture and brand names, be they products or performers. But his trademark is cleverness, originality and humor. Using common words in an uncommon way.

Shortz: Take the clue: stick in the fridge in four letters. And you are thinking what could that possibly be? Four-letter word for put something in the refrigerator? But the answer is oleo. ‘Cause it is a stick that is in the fridge. A mind that can pick up on a 15)pun like that is going to be good at solving crosswords.

Interviewer: You like words that are spelled the same way but have different pronunciations and different meanings.

Shortz: I use every misleading opportunity I can.

Interviewer: Can you give me an example?

Shortz: Well, one that jumps to mind... the clue appeared to say, notable tower, in three letters. The answer was AAA, which is a notable tower, or a group that tows cars. I actually got letters from people after that puzzle appeared wondering, you know, “Where’s this AAA tower?” I had to break it to them gently that it was a different sort of t-o-w-e-r.

Interviewer: Give me an idea of how many people read your crossword every day, or do it.

Shortz: Oh, the daily puzzle appears in about 150 papers around the country, and the Sunday puzzle in about 300 papers. So I’m sure it must be millions and millions of people.

填字游戏--敢和我斗智吗?

填字游戏发明于二十世纪早期。它类似于“查尔斯顿快步舞”，飞快地风靡了西方社会。但在当时，即使报刊编辑也认为这只是一时热潮，生命期甚至比喜剧演员哈罗德·劳埃德的从影生涯还要短。但他们错了。

如今，劳埃德只不过是一个由五个字母组成的名字，代表过气的无声电影明星，但填字游戏却像早餐咖啡一样让无数美国人大上其瘾。他们每天斗智的对象，是一个只闻其名、不见其人的人，他叫威尔·肖兹。

肖兹花了近十年的时间来力导填字风尚，将它从过去一种纯粹的同义词教学练习转变为令人入迷的智力游戏，其中蕴涵着流行文化、历史、地理知识，尤其是口语技巧。肖兹的填字游戏有助于智力发展，也是打发时间的智力挑战游戏。

记者：为什么大家会喜欢玩填字游戏?

威尔·肖兹:我认为，大家玩填字游戏首先是为了测试自己。我们一旦离开校园，就难以了解自己的智力水平。填字游戏正是这样一种游戏，让我们以一种彻底不同的方式来运用我们所了解的知识，让人获得满足感。

肖兹是《时代》杂志历来第四位负责填字游戏的编辑，继承了九年前尤今·莫莱斯卡的衣钵。尤今·莫莱斯卡原来是位古典文学教师及学校负责人，他的字谜偏向于晦涩不清。例如打一由六个字母组成的单词，意指某种非洲三趾树蛙。随着主要读者群的逐渐老龄化，人们开始担心填字游戏将沦为类同于凯纳斯特桥牌游戏--父辈们过去常玩的一种由七个字母组成的纸牌游戏。他们希望大家了解歌星詹姆斯·泰勒就和了解总统詹姆斯·麦迪逊一样多，能知晓全方位知识。

肖兹：我不断地听摇滚、看电视、看电影、去旅游、多阅读。所以说，我更喜欢流行事物。

肖兹喜欢采用流行文化和品牌名的单词、短语，不管是产品还是表演者。但他的风格非常巧妙，富有原创性和幽默性。都是寻常词汇的不寻常使用。

肖兹：猜猜这个：打一放在家用冰箱里的物品，四个字母。你想这会是什么呢？四个字母的单词，放在冰箱里的东西？答案却是“oleo（人造奶酪）”。因为它既表现出“stick”这个词，也是“放在冰箱里”的。能注意到这种双关语的人，解起题来会得心应手。

记者：你喜欢用那些拼写一样、但发音和含义不同的词汇。

肖兹：我为了误导大家真是绞尽脑汁。

记者：你能举个例吗?

肖兹：这是我刚想到的……有提示说：是个著名的塔，由三个字母组成。答案是“AAA”--这是个很有名的塔，或者一个拖车团。字谜

登出去后，我确实收到过不少人来信询问：“AAA塔在哪里？”我只好心平气和地给他们破谜，说这是一种不同的塔。

记者：告诉我，每天有多少人在看或者在玩这些填字游戏?

肖兹：全美国每天约有一百五十家报纸登载填字游戏，在周日登载的报纸约达三百家。因此，我敢肯定玩的人数一定数以百万计。

注释:

1) craze n. 短暂的时尚，流行一时的狂热

2) Charleston n. 查尔斯顿快步舞

3) fad n. 时尚，一时流行的狂热

4) Harold Lloyd: 哈罗德·劳埃德，于十九世纪末期出生美国，曾在短期内出演无声电影喜剧，后出任家族企业的副总裁

5) enabler n. 授权者，批准人

6) adversary n. 敌手，对手

7) foe n. 反对者，敌人

8) genre n. 风格，流派

9) mantle n. 披风；斗篷

10) superintendent n. 主管，负责人

11) toe n. 脚趾，趾

12) Canasta n. 凯纳斯特纸牌游戏（用两套牌玩的一种纸牌戏）

13) James Taylor: 詹姆斯·泰勒，二十世纪七十年代早期美国著名歌星，曾多次获得格莱美最佳流行男歌手奖

14) James Madison: 詹姆斯·麦迪逊（1751-1836），美国第四任总统

15) pun n. 双关语

★★《2003年09月号-第42期-Disc01-11》★★

A Century of Memories(1940-1949)

On the first Sunday in December 1941, Americans were doing what Americans did on any normal Sunday.

"My father and I were in the living room listening to the Giant's football game. My father was sitting next to me, suddenly when they announced that Pearl Harbor was attacked."

Broadcast: We interrupt this program to bring you a special news 1)bulletin: The Japanese have attacked Pearl Harbor by air.

President Truman: Yesterday, December 7th,1941, a date which will live in 2)infamy, the United States of America was suddenly and 3)deliberately attacked. No matter how long it may take us to overcome this 4)premeditated invasion, the American people in their 5)righteous mind will win through to absolute victory.

"Oh, boy, when he came on the radio, you listened whether you liked him or not. And we needed a leader both in the Depression and during the war."

The 6)departure of so many men changed the normal 7)rhythms and patterns of American social life. For teenage girls, those changes often meant growing up very quickly.

"Teenage girls were more 8)precociously sexual in some ways in the '40s than they'd been in the '30s, in part because their young boyfriends were going off to the war and they might never see them again."

For young boys on the 9)home front, all the heroes were in uniform.

"I remember being jealous that I didn't have an older brother. I remember seeing these kids come to school with 10)patches on their jackets that their brothers had sent them, and 11)souvenirs that they had sent from overseas. And I thought God... I felt 12)deprived because I didn't have an older brother who would send me patches and send me souvenirs and send me a German 13)helmet."

"Japan knew Japan was defeated and we knew that Japan was defeated. The question was, would they 14)surrender? And the Japanese did not surrender. And the closer we got to the mainland islands of Japan..."

"I remember hearing on the radio that an 15)atom bomb had been dropped, and in my head I spelled it 'A-d-a-m' and wondered what is this

‘Adam’ bomb and, you know, why is it so powerful."

The world had never seen anything like it: a single bomb that could 16)level an entire city. Three days later, a second atom bomb was dropped on Nagasaki.

光阴的故事(1940-1949)

20世纪40年代，全球笼罩在二战的阴云中，生活秩序与模式亦随战争的影响而起了变化。

1941年12月的第一个礼拜天，美国人做着寻常礼拜天的事务。

“爸爸和我在客厅里收听巨人队足球赛，爸爸坐在我旁边，突然广播宣布珍珠港被袭击。”

广播：节目中断，播报新闻：日本空袭了珍珠港。

杜鲁门总统：昨天，也就是1941年12月7日，这是耻辱的一天，美利坚合众国受到突然的蓄意袭击。无论对抗这次蓄意侵略要多旷日持久，正义的美国人必将取得最后的胜利。

“噢，天啊，听着他在广播中说话，你喜欢他也好，不喜欢也好，在战争年代和经济大萧条时期，我们需要一个领导者。”

众多离别改变了美国社会生活的正常节奏和模式。这种改变让女孩子快速成长起来。

“从某方面来看，四十年代的女孩子比三十年代的更性早熟些，部分原因是因为她们的年轻男友即将离家奔赴战场，或许他们再无相见之日了。”

而后方的男孩子则把军人视为偶像。

“我还记得，我很嫉妒那些有兄长的人。我记得这些孩子上学时，衣服上钉着布军章，那是他们的兄长寄回来给他们的。还有那些纪念品是从海外寄回来的。这些都让我称羡不已……没有人给我寄布军章，没有纪念品，没有德国钢盔，我感到很失意。”

“日本知道自己战败了，我们也知道日本战败了，问题是他们会不会投降，结果日本人并不投降。我们离日本本岛越近……”

“我还记得听到收音机说投放了原子弹时，我在脑子里拼写出“A-d-a-m（亚当）”，我奇怪极了，不知道这“亚当弹”是什么，怎么有那么大的威力。”

全世界都没见过这样的东西。一颗原子弹就夷平一座城市。三天后，第二颗原子弹投放到长崎。

注释:

1) bulletin n. 公告，报告

2) infamy n. 丑行，丑名

3) deliberately adv. 故意地

4) premeditated a. 有预谋的

5) righteous a. 正直的

6) departure n. 出发，离开

7) rhythm n. 节奏，韵律

8) precociously adv. 早熟地，早慧地

9) home front 后方

10) patch n. 补缀，碎片

11) souvenir n. 纪念品

12) deprived a. 缺乏的

13) helmet n. 头盔，钢盔

14) surrender v. 投降

15) atom n. 原子

16) level v. 夷平

# Hello

I've been alone with you inside my mind
And in my dreams I've kissed your lips a thousand times
I sometimes see you pass outside my door
Hello, is it me you're looking for?
I can see it in your eyes, I can see it in your smile
You're all I've ever wanted and my arms are open wide
'Cause you know just what to say and you know just what to do
And I want to tell you so much, I love you
I long to see the sunlight in your hair
And tell you time and time again, how much I care
Sometimes I feel my heart will 1)overflow
Hello, I've just got to let you know
'Cause I wonder where you are and I wonder what you do
Are you somewhere feeling lonely or is someone loving you?
Tell me how to win your heart for I haven't got a 2)clue
But let me start by saying, I love you
Hello, is it me you're looking for?
'Cause I wonder where you are and I wonder what you do
Are you somewhere feeling lonely or is someone loving you?
Tell me how to win your heart for I haven't got a clue
But let me start by saying, I love you
你好
想着你，我孤枕难眠
在梦里，我吻你千遍
有时候我的目光跟随着你经过我家门外
你好，你寻找的可是我?
从你的眼睛里，从你的微笑里，我能看出

你就是我的所求，我的怀抱已为你敞开
因为，你知道该说什么，你知道该做什么
我多想对你说，我爱你
我渴望看着你发梢闪耀的阳光
然后一遍一遍地告诉你，我有多在乎你
有时候，我觉得心房快要满溢
你好，我只是想让你知道
因为，我想知道，你在哪里，你在做什么
你是否觉得孤独，是否有人爱着你?
告诉我该怎样才能赢得你的芳心，因为我不知所措
就让我从说“我爱你”开始吧
你好，你找的可是我?
因为，我想知道，你在哪里，你在做什么
你是否觉得孤独，是否有人爱着你?
告诉我该怎样才能赢得你的芳心，因为我不知所措
就让我从说“我爱你”开始吧
注释:
1) overflow v. 溢出，洋溢
2) clue n. 线索
★★《2003年09月号-第42期-Disc02-01》★★
News Spotlight (5)
News 1 政治

The world leaders have begun arriving in France for the G8 Summit. They will be 1)tackling a wide range of global issues, including 2)strained ties between the U.S. and Europe and free trade. President Hu Jintao is leading the Chinese delegation in its first appearance at a meeting of the world’s most powerful nations.

All eyes are on the 3)alpine resort of 4)Evian over the next three days, where world leaders are meeting to discuss key global issues. Topping the

agenda is the 5)rift between Washington and Europe as well as ways to boost the global economy and free trade.

Chinese president Hu Jintao is 6)on hand, where he'll hold informal discussions with G8 leaders and other heads of state to boost cooperation and development. Hu today met his French counterpart Jacques Chirac after arriving by boat from Lausanne Switzerland. State councilor Tang Jiaxuan, who's part of the Chinese delegation, said the president's appearance at the summit marks a milestone in China's status in the international arena.

News 2 经济

The British government says it's launching a campaign to win over public opinion in favor of the European single currency. The Prime Minister Tony Blair and the 7)Chancellor of the 8)Exchequer Gordon Brown will be holding a joint news conference in Downing Street to try to persuade 9)Britons the euro could be in their patriotic interest. It comes the day after the Chancellor told Parliament the time was not yet right to join the euro, as the economic tests his department has devised before recommending membership has not yet been met. Correspondents say it's an issue, which has sharply divided not only the British public, but also apparently parts of the government itself.

News 3 经济

Inflation is on the way down in the euro-zone and the President of the European Central Bank Wim Duisenberg predicted that next year the euro-zone's inflation rate would slip well below the ECB's target level. Duisenberg repeated the ECB's 10)assertion that is "saw no indication of deflation or falling prices on the horizon for the euro-zone" but assured his audience that the ECB will remain 11)vigilant against risks of deflation.

News 4 名人

The media 12)frenzy generated by U.S. senator Hillary Clinton's memoirs reached its peak today with the book's release. Hundreds of eager fans lined up for hours outside a bookstore in New York to get 13)autographed copy.

Critics have 14)likened U.S. Senator Hillary Clinton’s launch of her new book to a rock star on tour. It’s been a whirlwind of television, radio and magazine interviews. And now book signing. Hundreds of fan lined up outside a Manhattan bookstore for an autographed copy of Hillary’s Living History. The book’s publication has again brought into media focus her husband, former President, Bill Clinton’s affair with White House 15)intern Monika Lewinsky. Hillary’s efforts to lay the Lewinsky affair to rest has fuels speculation that she plans to run for President next year. But Hillary has dismissed the idea.

Hillary: I have a wonderful job that I’m very proud to have, which is representing the people of New York in the United State’s senate. And that’s the job I have, and that’s the job I want to continue doing to the best of my ability.

That may have ended the speculation about next year’s presidential race, but some commentators aren’t ruling out a bid for the country’s top post in 2008.

News 5 名人

England soccer captain David Beckham has for the first time hinted that he may leave Premiership champions Manchester United. Beckham told reporters in the United States, that while he would never leave Manchester United at all, his comments 16)heightened speculation that the midfield star is poised to leave the club. However, Beckham is not on AC Milan’s shopping list. Club president Silvio Berlusconi, who is also the Italian Premiere, said Beckham’s 30 million pound price 17)tag is just too expensive.

News 6 司法

A California man is facing federal charges for 18)allegedly 19)diverting Internet traffic away from the Web site belonging to the Arabic language TV network Al-Jazeera. Twenty-four-year-old John Racine of Riverside County is facing charges of wire 20)fraud and unlawful 21)interception of an electronic communication. Prosecutors say Racine sent traffic from Al-Jazeera’s web site to a page that he created 22)depicting

the American flag and reading “Let freedom ring.” They say he got the password to the Al-Jazeera site by contacting its web forwarding service and posing as a man authorized to receive the information.

News 7 考古

Now we end tonight with a mummy that a British scientist says is the long lost Egyptian ruler Nefertiti. Doctor Joanne Fletcher used new technology, including a portable digital X-ray machine, to confirm her theory. The remains are that of a young woman with a bent arm and a hand that could have carried a 23)scepter-- usually an indication of kingly power. It’s believed Nefertiti either retired after losing favor with king Akhenaten or died. The mummy was found over a century ago in a small chamber in a tomb built for 24)pharaoh.

新闻聚光灯

1 政治

各国领导人陆续抵达法国参加“八国集团首脑会议”。他们将解决一系列全球问题，包括缓解欧美之间的紧张关系以及自由贸易。胡锦涛主席带领中国代表团首次出席世界强国峰会。

接下来的三天里，世界的焦点汇聚于埃维昂的高山胜地。在这里，全球的领袖们正在进行会晤，讨论全球性的重要问题。主要的议事日程是欧美之间产生的裂痕，以及如何振兴全球经济和促进自由贸易。

中国国家主席胡锦涛出席了本次会议，并将与 八国领导人及其他国家元首就推进合作和发展问题举行非正式会谈。胡锦涛主席今天从瑞士洛桑乘船抵达法国后会见了法国总统雅克·希拉克。中国代表团成员、国务委员唐家璇说，中国国家主席参加峰会标志着中国在国际舞台上的地位迈向一个新里程。

2 经济

英国政府说，它正发起一项为赞成加入欧洲统一货币体系而赢得公众支持的运动。首相托尼·布莱尔和财政大臣戈登·布朗将在唐宁街举行联合新闻发布会，试图说服英国民众，接受欧元将成为爱国之举。在这之前，布朗告诉众议院，现在还不是时候加入欧元，因为在推荐

加入欧洲统一货币体系前，财政部所设计的经济测试结果并不理想。记者们说，这个问题不仅在英国民众间，而且显然在政府部门中也产生了重大分歧。

3 经济

欧元区的通货膨胀正在下降，欧洲央行主席维姆·杜伊森贝赫预测，明年欧元区的通货膨胀率将滑至欧洲央行的预期水平以下。杜伊森贝赫重复了欧洲央行的声明，即没有迹象表明欧元区会发生通货紧缩或物价降至最低线。但他确定，欧洲央行将时刻警惕通货紧缩的发生。

4 名人

美国参议员希拉里·克林顿的传记在传媒界掀起一阵热潮，今天该书的发行达到了顶峰。在纽约一家书店门外，数以百计的书迷排队几小时购买希拉里亲笔签名的书。

批评家把美国参议员希拉里·克林顿的新书发行比作摇滚歌星的巡回演唱。它像一阵旋风一样频频出现在电视、电台和杂志的访谈中。现在她又在进行签名售书活动。成百上千的书迷在曼哈顿的书店外排队购买希拉里的传记《生活史》。书籍的出版再一次引起媒体对她丈夫-美国前总统比尔·克林顿与白宫实习生莫妮卡·莱温斯基有染事件的关注。希拉里试图平息莱温斯基事件，却又引起了人们对她计划参加明年总统竞选的种种推测。但希拉里否认了这种说法。

希拉里：我有一份很棒的工作，我很自豪拥有它，那就是在美国参议院中代表纽约人民的利益。那就是我的工作，也是我要尽最大能力继续做好的工作。

这些话可能结束对她明年总统竞选的猜测，但是一些评论家说并不排除她将参加2008年的总统竞选。

5 名人

英格兰足球队队长大卫·贝克汉姆第一次暗示他可能离开英超联赛冠军曼联队。贝克汉姆以前曾在美国告诉记者，称他根本不会离开曼联。他的声明加强了人们对这位中场球星将镇静地离开俱乐部的推测。然而，贝克汉姆却不在AC米兰队的引进名单之内。AC米兰队俱

乐部主席、意大利总理西尔维奥·贝卢斯科尼说，贝克汉姆三千万英镑的身价过于昂贵。

6 司法

一名加州男子正面临联邦指控，因其供述自己非法链接阿拉伯语电视网的Al-Jazeera网站。河岸县的二十四岁的约翰·拉辛将面临网络诈欺罪和非法截断电子通信罪的指控。控方说，拉辛从Al-Jazeera网站上制造通道以连接一个他自己制作的载有美国国旗和“让自由之声响起来”字样的网页。他们说，他通过连接Al-Jazeera网站的网络服务器获取进入该网站的密码，并假装已取得授权而获取信息。

7 考古

今晚新闻节目的最后，我们来了解一具木乃伊，一位英国科学家称，她是失踪已久的埃及王妃妮菲蒂蒂。乔安妮·弗莱彻博士使用了包括便携式数码X光机在内的新技术来证实自己的判断。它是一个年轻女人的遗体，一只手臂弯曲，一只手拿着通常象征国王权力的节杖。有人认为，妮菲蒂蒂是在失去阿肯那顿国王的宠爱之后隐退下来或死亡的。其木乃伊是在一百多年前在一个为法老建造的墓室小房间中被发现的。

注释:

1) tackle v. 着手处理、掌握或解决

2) strain v. 拉紧，扭歪

3) alpine a. 高山的

4) Evian: 埃维昂，法国上萨瓦省莱芒湖南岸的一座依山傍水的小城，也是法国著名的旅游胜地

5) rift n. 分歧，不一致

6) on hand: 到场，在场

7) chancellor n. 长官，大臣

8) exchequer n. （常大写）财务部

9) Briton n. 不列颠人，英国人

10) assertion n. 断言，声明

11) vigilant a. 警惕着的

12) frenzy n. 狂暴
13) autograph v. 亲笔签名
14) liken v. 把……比作
15) intern n. 实习医师
16) heighten v. 提高，升高
17) tag n. 标签
18) allegedly adv. 依其申诉
19) divert v. 使偏离，使转向
20) fraud n. 欺骗
21) interception n. 中途夺取，拦截，侦听
22) depict v. 描述，描写
23) scepter n.节杖，王权
24) pharaoh n. 法老王

## Hillary Clinton in her own words

After you graduated from Wellesley, you went to Yale Law School, you were one of only 27 women out of 235 students. You say it was Bill Clinton who was hard to miss. Why was he hard to miss? What did he look like?

Well, he looked like a 1)Viking. He had this big 2)bushy 3)brownish 4)reddish beard and reddish hair and he looked very imposing. He was this Rhodes scholar from Arkansas who had a lot to say and knew exactly what he wanted to do with his life.

Were you attracted to him from the beginning?

From the very beginning...

Really?

Yeah, from the very beginning. In fact, there was a point which I still hadn't really met him. And I was sitting in the library and he was standing just outside the door, and he was looking at me and I was looking at him. And I finally felt this is 5)ridiculous, 'cause every time I saw him on campus, I just couldn't take my eyes off of him. And he was always watching me. So I put my books down and I walked out and I said, "You know, if you're going to keep looking at me and I'm going to keep looking back, we should at least know each other. I'm Hillary Rodham." And he told me his name, he tells people that he couldn't remember his name. But it was an immediate attraction and it was just a life-changing experience to have met him.

From day one.

From day one.

You were young, you were smart, you had a future in Washington. But you gave it up to be with Bill Clinton to move to Arkansas where you had no friends, no family, no traditional roots there in any way. And one of your best friends said, why on earth would you throw away your future?

You know, I've had to at so many points in my life listen really hard to my own feelings. Sometimes my family and my friends have said "do this" or "do that" or "don't do this" I just knew that I had to take that step -- so I followed my heart and I went to Arkansas.

Senator, I have to go back now to perhaps the most difficult time of your life and it is something that you write about very frankly. Wednesday January 21st, 1998, you write that your husband woke you up, sat on the edge of the bed and gave you some troubling news. What did he tell you?

Well, he told me there was going to be a newspaper article that 6)alleged that he had some kind of a relationship with a young woman, and he said he was very 7)upset about the article and he wanted me to know before I got up and read it in the paper myself. And he told me it wasn't true.

Did you believe him?

I did believe him. You know, by that time, Barbara, so many 8)accusations have been made about me that were just extraordinary, outrageous accusations and I knew they weren't true, and I knew that for whatever reason people felt 9)obligated or compelled to make them, and so it didn't seem unusual to me that something like this would be said.

Then on Saturday, August 15th, just as he had done before, your husband woke you up. This time he had something different to say.

That was probably the worst moment that I can even imagine anyone going through, because what he told me that morning was that he had not 10)levelled with me or anyone else, he had not told me the whole truth about what the relationship was. And I was, I was 11)furious, I was dumbfounded, I was, you know, just beside myself with anger and disappointment. And you know, I couldn't imagine how he could have done that to me or to anyone else. And that's what I basically told him on that long ago morning now.

What did your husband say? How did he explain it?

He just kept saying that he was very sorry over and over again. And I could tell that he was, but that wasn't much comfort. I was still furious and

stayed furious for quite some time. But he just kept saying over and over again, you know: I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry.

At one point, you described what your husband had done as a sin of weakness.

It clearly was. You know, a friend, who is something of a 12)theologian, said to me during this period that there were two kinds of sins: sins of weakness and sins of 13)malice. And I think that my husband has so many strengths and is such a 14)fundamentally good person with a good heart. It was a question for me whether this particular wrongdoing or sin was something that we could work through together.

But was there a day, was there a time when you said, "I forgive him, this marriage will go on"?

Yes, yes, it took a long time. But I reached the point where I decided that I was either going to have to forgive and let go of the anger and the disappointment that I had felt, or we weren't going to have a marriage. And both of us worked very, very hard to reach that point.

What did your husband say when you told him, it's OK we're going to go on?

He was very 15)relieved and grateful because that is what he's been asking for and it was something that we, you know, had to work toward. I didn't just wake up one day and decide, it took quite some time.

OK, I have to ask it, what if he does something in the future that is similar?

You know, that will be between us and that will be that 16)zone of 17)privacy that I believe in, but right now I'm very hopeful and very committed to our marriage and our relationship.

There is the big question, what people most want to know and it's this: How could you stay in this marriage? There is something in your book on page 75 that I thought answered the question.

"I'm often asked why Bill and I have stayed together. All I know is that no one understands me better and no one can make me laugh the way

Bill does. Even after all these years, he is still the most interesting, 18)energizing and fully alive person I have ever met. Bill Clinton and I started a conversation in the spring of 1971, and more than 30 years later, we're still talking. "

希拉里·克林顿的心路历程

你念完韦尔斯利学院后，入读耶鲁大学法学院，成为235名学生仅有的27名女生之一。你说，当时比尔·克林顿是很难不被注意到的。为什么他会很难不被注意？他的外表怎样？

这个啊，他当时看起来像个北欧海盗。长着浓密、棕红色的大胡子，头发是浅红色的，他真让人过目难忘。他是来自阿肯色州的明星学生，总是雄辩滔滔，对自己的人生规划胸有成竹。

你从一开始就被他吸引住了吗？

是从一开始……

真的吗？

真的，从一开始。其实刚开始我还不怎么认识他。我坐在图书馆里，他站在门外，他看着我，我也看着他。后来，我觉得这实在太可笑了，因为每次我在学校里见到他，视线总是不能离开他。他也总是在看我。于是我就放下书，走出去说："你知道吗，如果你还老盯着我看，我也打算一直看回去，我们至少该认识一下。我叫希拉里·罗德罕。"他把他的名字告诉我，他后来跟别人说，当时他都忘了自己叫什么。那真是一见钟情，而且遇见他改写了我一生的命运。

自打第一天起。

自打第一天起。

当时你又年轻，又聪明，在华盛顿有大好前程。但是为了和比尔·克林顿在一起，你放弃了自己的事业，搬到无亲无友、没有一点传统根基的阿肯色州。你的一个好朋友问：你到底为了什么要抛弃大好前程？

你知道，我一生中经常要很认真地聆听自己的感受。有时候我的家人和朋友会说"这么做"、"那么做"或者"别这么做"。我非常明白我一定要这么走，我只是跟随自己的心意到了阿肯色州去。

参议员，我要说起你一生最难过的时刻了，对此你在书中写得很坦率。1998年1月21日星期三，你写道：丈夫摇醒你，他坐在床边告诉了你一个烦恼的消息。他是怎么说的?

他对我说，有一篇报纸文章宣称他与某年轻女士有绯闻，他说这篇文章让他很难受，他想在我起床并亲自读到该报纸之前，先让我知道这件事。他告诉我那都不是真的。

你相信他吗?

我相信他。芭芭拉，你知道，在那个时候，我遭受过好多指控，这些指控太离谱了，我知道是给凭空捏造出来的，我知道人们出于各种原因想要捏造出这些事端，所以对于我来说，听到他这么说不会觉得不正常。

接着等到8月15日星期六，正如上次一样，丈夫摇醒你。这一次，他的说法改变了

我想，那或许是人会经历到的最难的一刻了，因为那天早上他告诉我，他没有对我或其他人说出实话，他没有说出这件绯闻的全部实话。我愤怒了，哑口无言犹如泥塑，你知道，怒火与失望使我失控。我难以想象出他怎么可以这么对待我与其他人。很久以前的那天早晨我基本就是这么告诉他的。

你丈夫怎么说的呢？他是怎么解释的?

他只是不停地说对不起，说了一遍又一遍。我看得出他是真的愧疚，但我也没感到安慰。我依然怒气冲冲，怒火中烧了好一段时间。但是他一直都不停地说：对不起，对不起，对不起。

你曾说，你丈夫的罪过是出于软弱。

显然是的，一个神学家朋友在那段时间告诉我，罪分为两种：因软弱而犯的罪和因恶意犯下的罪。我想我丈夫是个优点很多的人，本质上是个很好的人，有一颗善良的心；我感到为难的是，这个错误或者罪行是否可以两人一起共同克服渡过。

但是有没有那么一天，你曾说过："我原谅了他，我们的婚姻会继续下去。"?

说过，我花了很久才说出这句话。可我已经明白过来，我必须做个决定，要么原谅并忘记心中的愤怒与失望，要么结束这段婚姻，我

们两人一起很努力、很努力，才做出了这个最终决定。

当你告诉你丈夫你们可以继续下去，他是怎么说的?

他松了一口气，非常感激，因为他一直是这么期望的，这也是我们希望共同努力达成的。做出这个决定我思索了很久，而不是哪天早晨一觉醒来就有的。

好，我必须要问一个问题：如果他将来又做出类似的事情来，怎么办呢?

你知道，那是我们两人之间的事，我相信那绝对属于私人问题，不过现在我对我们的婚姻与关系十分乐观和有信心。

我有一个大问题，这问题也是很多人都想知道的：你怎么还能维持这桩婚姻？我想，你在书中第75页回答了这个问题。

别人常问我，比尔和我为什么还在一起？我只知道，再没有人比他更了解我，没有人能像他那样让我欢笑。经历了那么些年，他依然是我见到过的最有趣、最有朝气、充满活力的人。比尔·克林顿和我在1971年春天开始谈话，30多年后的今天，我们仍然继续着话题。

注释:

1) Viking n. 北欧海盗，维京人

2) bushy a. 浓密的

3) brownish a. 浅棕色的

4) reddish a. 浅红色的

5) ridiculous a. 荒谬的，可笑的

6) allege v. 宣称，断言

7) upset a. 难过的

8) accusation n. 谴责，指责

9) obligated a. 有责任的

10) level v. 坦率，不耍花招

11) furious a. 狂怒

12) theologian n. 神学者

13) malice n. 恶意，预谋

14) fundamentally av. 基础地，根本地

15) relieved a. 放心的

16) zone n. 地带，地域

17) privacy n. 隐私

18) energizing a. 有活力的

★★《2003年09月号-第42期-Disc02-03》★★

A good teacher, A good luck

I have come to believe that a great teacher is a great 1)artist and that there are as few as there are any other great artists. It might even be the greatest of the arts since the 2)medium is the human mind and spirit.

I shall speak only of my first teacher because 3)in addition to the other things, she brought discovery.

She aroused us to shouting, bookwaving discussions. She had the noisiest class in school and she didn’t even seem to know it. We could never 4)stick to the subject. She breathed curiosity into us so that we brought in facts or truths 5)shielded in our hands like 6)captured 7)fireflies.

She was fired and perhaps 8)rightly so, for failing to teach 9)fundamentals. Such things must be learned. But she left a passion in us for the pure knowable world and she 10)inflamed me with a curiosity which has never left. I could not do simple 11)arithmetic but through her I sensed that 12)abstract 13)mathematics was very much like music.

When she was relieved, a sadness came over us but the light did not go out. She left her 14)signature on us, the literature of the teacher who writes on minds. I suppose that to a large extent I am the unsigned 15)manuscript of the high school teacher. What deathless power lies in the hands of such a person.

I can tell my son who looks forward with horror to fifteen years of 16)drudgery that somewhere in the 17)dusty dark a magic may happen that will 18)light up the years... if he is very lucky.

良师，乃人生一幸

我相信一名好老师就是一名伟大的艺术家，而且相信好的老师和伟大的艺术家一样难得。教书也许是一门最伟大的艺术，因为它的媒

体是人的大脑和灵魂。

我特别要说一说我的第一位老师，她教会我们其他知识，也教会我们如何探求知识。

她让我们大声讨论，挥舞着书本。她的课堂是全校最乱的课堂，而她对此却好像全然不知。我们从不会拘泥于一个科目上。她培养我们的好奇心，让我们自己去发现事实和真理，把它们攥在手中，像被捕捉的萤火虫一样。

她因未能教授我们基础知识而被解雇了，或许这理由很正当，因为这些知识一定要学。但是她给我们留下了对纯粹的可知世界的热情；她燃起我求知的热情，这种热情前所未有。我虽然不会计算简单的算术题，但是通过她，我感到抽象的数学与音乐非常地相似。

当她被解聘时，我们都很难过，但是那片光明并没有消失。她给我们留下她的签名，那是老师写在我们心中的作品。我想在很大程度上，我正是那位中学老师未经签名的手稿。这样一个人拥有多么永恒的力量啊。

我可以告诉我那恐惧地等待15年寒窗之苦的儿子，如果他非常幸运的话，在一片混沌黑暗中，也许会有神奇的事情发生，使他的学生时代一片光明。

注释:

1) artist n. 艺术家，画家

2) medium n. 媒体，媒介

3) in addition to 除……之外

4) stick to 坚持，固守

5) shield v. 遮蔽，防护

6) captured a. 被捕获的

7) firefly n. 萤火虫

8) rightly adv. 正当地，正确地

9) fundamental n. 基本原理

10) inflame v. 燃起

11) arithmetic n. 算术

12) abstract a. 抽象的
13) mathematics n. 数学
14) signature n. 签名
15) manuscript n. 原稿，手稿
16) drudgery n. 苦工
17) dusty a. 尘土的
18) light up 点亮

## A Dance of Life on The Edge

His name is Dan Osman. A 1)Guinness record 2)holder and a legend in the world of rock climbing. Over the past 11 years, Dan thrilled, amazed and inspired everyone who saw him in action. On November 23rd 1998, Dan Osman died, doing what he loved to do.

Dan Osman gained fame and recognition for a spectacular sport he created called “rope free-falling”. Tied to the end of a rope 3)anchored to a structure, Dan 4)hurled himself through space facing death head on. He bathed in the rush.

Dan: I can do a lot of things for an adrenaline rush, but I choose this because it’s the only way to get like pure raw adrenaline, you know, pure all together in one.

Friend: Dan was a wild man, creative and bold and 5)exuberant, but he was also 6)methodical, 7)patient and precise in his technical 8)mastery of the equipment involved and his understanding of the 9)dynamics of every challenge that he undertook.

He spent endless hours perfecting his world-class skills. And his 10)expertise as a climber and a 11)rigger were in big demand. He trained the elite US Navy SEAL’s 12)commando fighting unit, and taught safety workers how to 13)scale buildings. Despite the demands on his life, he always found time to spend with his eight-year-old daughter, Emma. When his thoughts weren’t on Emma, he was focused on setting three new rope free-falling records. He leapt 200 feet suspended across a 14)canyon, 300 feet off a cliff and an astonishing 650 feet off a bridge.

Dan: The difference between rope free-flying which is what I do and say 15)bungee jumping, for instance, is that a bungee is a big rubber band that just kind of “Boings” and stretches out and slows you down, very slowly, where I use a climbing rope which is made of 16)nylon, and what it does is it lets you go all the way to the deck and stops you just before impact.

Rope free-falling is where he gained his fame. But it didn’t stop there. He became the first person to climb a 17)rushing waterfall --battling raging 18)currents and near freezing temperatures he turned the impossible into the probable.

Dan: I like to invent new sports because I can do things that no one else has ever done. No one believes that I can really do it until I come back alive with a smile on my face.

Dan was always looking for new ways to up the thrill and push the envelope. He found it in the 19)perilous sport called free climbing. Free climbers use no ropes or gear.

Friend: One of the boldest things I ever saw Dan do was free solo rock climbing. He would climb up these routes that were so steep and so hard. He’d be hanging by his fingertips and his toes and that’s it. And these were so steep that once he started he couldn’t turn back. It was 20)summit or 21)plummet.

Like everything else he did, Dan mastered the sport. He became one of the top free climbers in the world. But that wasn’t enough, Dan had to find a way to take this sport to new extremes and he did. He added an even more 22)lethal element: speed. He became the first person on earth to do speed free climbing.

Friend: One of the last things I said to Dan on that last day I saw him was, “That’s enough. Park it. Put your toys away, give it a rest. Spend some time with your daughter, enjoy your life.”

People always used to ask him if he didn’t have a death wish and his most common response was no, he had a life wish. And it was just pushing the edge of life and finding out what happens there at the edge of life and death and the edge of fear and joy.

舞在悬崖边上的生命之花

他的名字叫丹·奥斯曼，既是世界吉尼斯记录保持者，也是世界攀岩运动的一位传奇人物。在过去的11年里，每个看到丹一展身手的人无不感到激动、惊讶并且深受鼓舞。1998年11月23日，丹在进行他所热爱的运动时，不幸身亡。

丹·奥斯曼发明了一项名为“自由降落”的惊险运动，并因此声名四起。丹将自己系于一根固定在他物上的绳索另一端，无惧于前方未知的死亡，横空奋力跃下，感受急速冲击。

丹：我喜欢各种刺激体验，但我做自由降落，是因为只有这种运动能体会到最纯粹的刺激，集合各种刺激之最。

朋友：丹是个热情奔放的人，他充满创意，勇敢并且精力充沛。他对使用装备有系统、专业而精准的技术知识；对于尝试的每个挑战性动作，他都能准确无误地把握好。

他花了很多工夫在改进自己世界一流的技术。他在攀岩和索具装备方面具有精准的知识，深受欢迎。他训练过精锐的美国海军海豹特战队，教导安全人员如何攀爬建筑物。但不管有多忙，他都会抽出时间与八岁的女儿埃玛共享天伦之乐。当不想埃玛时，他就全力以赴，创造出三项自由降落的新世界纪录。他悬吊着跃下过200英尺深的峡谷、300英尺高的悬崖，以及高达令人惊骇的650英尺的桥。

丹：我所做的自由降落和蹦极跳相比，区别在于蹦极跳用的是长长的橡皮绳，会发出“嘣”的声音，然后再让你慢慢减速。而我自由降落用的是尼龙绳，它会让你一路降到最底，受撞前才让你猛然停住。

丹因为自由降落赢得了名声，但他并未就此有所松懈。他还是第一个在急流瀑布中攀爬而上的人，他顽强地战胜了急流怒涛以及近乎冰点的水温，使不可能的任务成为可能。

丹：我喜欢发明新运动，那样我可以去做别人从不曾做过的事。没人相信我会成功，直到我活着回来，面带微笑。

丹总是寻求新方法为刺激度推波助澜。他发明了徒手攀岩的冒险运动，攀岩者不用绳索也不用绞轮。

朋友：我所见过丹做过的最大胆的事之一就是徒手攀岩。他攀的都是陡峭异常的崖壁。他挂在崖壁上，只靠手指和脚趾着力。这些崖壁太险峻了，一旦开始爬就无法回头。不成功则成仁。

像以往一样，他征服了这项运动，并成为世界顶级的徒手攀岩者。但这对丹来说还不够，他必须想办法使这项运动达到一个新的极限，最后他如愿以偿了。他增加了一个致命因素：速度。于是他又成为了高速徒手攀岩的第一人。

朋友：最后一天看见丹的时候，我对他说：“够了。停一停吧。收拾好你的工具，让它们也好好休息一下。多陪陪你女儿，享受享受生活吧！”

从前，人们问他是否有遗愿，他常回答说“没有”。他毕生只有一个心愿：接近生命的极限，体验在生死极限、恐惧与快乐边缘的一切滋味。

注释:

1) Guinness n. 吉尼斯（世界纪录）

2) holder n. 持有者，保持者

3) anchor v. 锚定

4) hurl v. 用力投掷

5) exuberant a. 活力充沛的

6) methodical a. 有方法的，有系统的

7) patient a. 耐心的

8) mastery n. 掌握

9) dynamics n. 动力学

10) expertise n. 专门技术

11) rigger n. 索具配备人

12) commando n. 突击队

13) scale v. 攀登

14) canyon n. 峡谷，溪谷

15) bungee n. 蹦极跳

16) nylon n. 尼龙

17) rushing a. 急流的

18) current n. 水流

19) perilous a. 危险的

20) summit n. 顶点

21) plummet n. 垂直落下

22) lethal a. 致命的

★★《2003年09月号-第42期-Disc02-05》★★

Car Speeding

Jason has always loved driving fast and living on the edge. Even as a young man growing up in Vancouver, Canada, he was a risk taker.

Journalist: You did 1)extreme things. I mean, you bungee jumped and you had motorcycles, and you were always a 2)daredevil, were you not?

Jason: Yes. I was always, you know, when I was 16 everyone else got a car, I got a motorcycle. I just wanted to live every minute. I was a 3)rugby player, I was a 4)hockey player. I love to challenge myself. And I love to compete, and I just love all that.

And from his earliest years, Jason loved another risky business, acting. His big break came at just 21 years old on Beverly Hills 90210. But he was also still involved in car racing.

"You don’t get to drive those cars just because you’re famous. You get to drive those cars because you are a racecar driver.”

---Jason Priestly

And he didn’t just race cars. Jason’s thrill seeking extended to piloting 50-foot Cigarette Boats in dangerous ocean races. Jason has 5)crashed or spun out several times on the car 6)racetrack and once in a boat race, his 7)restlessness turned to 8)recklessness in a Los Angeles neighborhood.

Journalist: So if I say to you, are you a daredevil, what do you say?

Jason: No, I don’t think so. I don’t think that I’m a daredevil. I think that I like to challenge myself.

Journalist: But you’ve had three accidents, two in cars and one in a boat. Right?

Jason: Sure.

Journalist: Don’t say sure, doesn’t everybody, I mean. You’re a little accident-prone, maybe.

Jason: No, I don’t think I’m accident-prone. I think anytime you’re competing like that, whether you’re racing cars or you’re racing boats, you

know, I think that incidents happen. Unfortunately me being me, you just heard about it.

Journalist: Sure. Were you ever tempted or are you tempted now to quit racing?

Jason: There was a time right after the accident where had you asked me that question I would have said, “Yeah, I’m all done. I’ll never race again.” But as the months go on and as the memory of what had happened 9)recedes, you know, I start thinking about getting back into a racecar.

Journalist: Oh, Jason!

Jason: But I’m, you know, I don’t want to do anything that’s going to 10)jeopardize my ability to work as an actor. Because you know as much as I love racecar driving, I love being an actor.

Journalist: The devil is not racing cars for you, is he? You may indeed get in that car again.

Jason: Yeah. Do you see the smile that put on my face just thinking about driving a racecar?

极速奔驰

贾森一直都喜欢开快车，并勇于尝试冒险。他在加拿大的温哥华长大，还年纪轻轻时，他就是一位冒险家了。

记者：你做过很多极端冒险的事。比如，你蹦级，有几辆摩托车，一直天不怕地不怕，对吗?

贾森：是的。我一直这样。我16岁时，别人都有汽车，我只有摩托车。我想争分夺秒地活着。我打橄榄球，也打曲棍球。我爱挑战自我，喜欢竞争，并且只爱这些。

更从早年起，贾森爱上了另一种冒险行业--表演。出演《飞越比佛利》是他演艺生涯的一大突破，当时他才21岁。但是与此同时，他也参与赛车运动。

“你能不能驾驶，并不靠名气。你要是一位赛车手，才有资格驾驶。”

-贾森·普莱斯利

贾森不只赛车，他进行的刺激运动还有在风险性大的海上摩托赛上驾驶50英尺长的西格莱特赛艇。在赛车跑道上，贾森数次撞车和冲出跑道，在赛艇中也发生过一次意外。在洛杉矶，他的好动变成了胆大鲁莽。

记者：如果我说你胆大鲁莽，你会怎样?

贾森：不，我不这样认为。我认为我不是蛮干，我只是喜欢自我挑战而已。

记者：但你出过三次事故，两次是赛车，一次是赛船，对吧?

贾森：当然。

记者：不要说当然，不是每个人都出事的。可能你特别容易发生事故。

贾森：不，不是的。我认为凡是比赛，不管赛车也好赛船也好，只要竞争就难免有事故发生。不幸的是，因为我比较有名，我一出事你就会听说到。

记者：当然了。那你是否有过或者会不会有退出比赛的打算?

贾森：如果你这个问题是在我出事后的那段时间问的，我会说："是的，结束；我再也不会去赛车了。"但几个月下来，随着对事故记忆的淡去，我又开始考虑赛车了。

记者：噢，贾森！

贾森：但是你要知道，任何会危及到我表演能力的事情，我都不会去做。因为我爱赛车，也同样爱表演。

记者：你并不觉得赛车棘手可怕，对吧？你会再次发动你的赛车。

贾森：是的。一想到赛车，我脸上就会笑开花，你看到了吗?

注释:

1) extreme a. 极端的

2) daredevil n. 铤而走险的人

3) rugby n. 橄榄球

4) hockey n. 马球

5) crash v. 碰撞，撞击

6) racetrack n. 跑道
7) restlessness n. 不安宁
8) recklessness n. 鲁莽
9) recede v. 后退
10) jeopardize v. 危害

## Ashley's "World" tour

Music has always had a big influence on my life.

I could remember being three or four and singing my little heart out into a 1)mustard bottle. Michael Bolton was big in my house back then and even though I was fairly young, thanks in great part to the endless repetition, I remembered the 2)chorus of most of his songs.

A 3)dentist appointment is where I expanded my taste in music. With extra time to spare before my dreaded appointment, my grandmother 4)dragged me into a wine store in the same building. I was looking at a picture of woman on a tape cassette cover that was 5)draped around the neck of a red wine. The man who worked at the cash register noticed my fascination with it and offered the tape to me for being such a good client. I could not wait for my appointment to be over with just so that I could 6)hop into the car and listen to my first real tape. It was the song “Power of Love” by Celine Dion. My grandmother gave me a whole 7)lecture on how great Celine was, and she was one of the few from around here that actually made it in the business. I ran to my room, 8)popped my new tape into my Playskool tape recorder and listened to it over and over and over again. I drove my family crazy. It got to the point when my brother threatened to beat me! With that, Michael Bolton went into 9)retirement and Celine Dion was all that mattered. I didn’t understand a word of what I was singing -- all I knew was that I loved to sing and no one could stop me.

As I grew older my taste grew more 10)eccentric. I loved everything from Frank Sinatra to The Spice Girls, although Celine tapes were still my favorite. After several warnings by my brother about singing and disturbing his concentration for his video games, I limited my singing to the shower. I decided that the 11)shampoo bottles were my fans. My voice was 12)squeaky, and I’d occasionally get a bit of shampoo in my mouth and have to stop mid-song to spit it out, but still my audience loved me. I made my own little dream world out of that shower. When times were 13)rough,

and I needed to go nuts and let go of all of my 14)frustrations, the shower was my 15)sanctuary.

As I grew older and a bit wiser (as wise as a teenager can get) I realized that my 16)imaginary fame couldn't be spoken about outside the shower. I learned this lesson when I tried to describe to my friend what a freedom it was to sing my heart out. She laughed at me and said, "I pity anyone who has to hear that." Those 17)thoughtless words were a blow to my 18)fragile 19)ego. That's when I decided that my make-believe world had to take a little break. A 20)sabbatical. Within two weeks I missed my fans and I know they missed my talent.

With age, my voice grew as well. It transformed from squeaky to deep and unique. Singing made me happy, it made my fans happy. Why I let someone try to ruin that feeling is beyond me? I forgot about my "sabbatical" and started to sing again. By now I was in the middle of "Hero" by Mariah Carey and told myself to 21)ignore everyone else, this was my world.

Now at the age of fifteen, my voice has become somewhat nice. At least that's what I've been told. I sing all the time now, not just in the shower. Sure, I get on people's nerves every once in a while. Everyday, sometimes twice a day, I put in a CD and 22)blast it as loudly as possible and I sing. My neighbours often 23)compliment me for the show I put on from my bedroom window. I still get on my brother's nerves while he tries to concentrate on his video games, I guess some people never grow up! I'm not the one to be throwing any stones though. I live in my own little 24)glasshouse.

My fans from the shower think it's great that I'm 25)on tour. My fan base has grown drastically over the years, from the shower, to my room and beyond and I have an obligation to keep them all entertained, don't I?

Now if you'll excuse me, I have some very loyal shampoo bottles waiting for me in the "Shower 26)auditorium." It is never wise to keep good fans waiting!

艾希里的澡堂歌星梦

音乐一直举足轻重地影响着我的生活。

记得刚三、四岁大时，我就对着一个芥末瓶子放声高歌。我家墙上挂有一张麦克尔·鲍顿的巨型海报，尽管我当时还年纪小，但因为唱了一遍又一遍，他的歌我能记个八九不离十。

有一次去看牙医，竟然提高了我的音乐品味。为了打发检查牙齿前那段痛苦的时间，祖母带我走进同一栋楼里一家卖酒的商店。我看见红酒瓶颈上挂着一张录音带盒面，上面印着一位女郎的肖像。收银员看到我这么好奇，慷慨地把磁带送给了我，以嘉奖我这名好顾客。检查刚一结束，我马上迫不及待地跳上车，开始聆听我拥有的第一盒真正的磁带。那是席琳·迪翁唱的《爱的力量》。祖母滔滔不绝地告诉我席琳·迪翁是何等优秀。她从这里走出去并把音乐做成功，那有多么罕见。我跑回房间，把新磁带放进“玩乐学校”牌录音机里听了一遍又一遍。这让我的家人很恼火，直至我的哥哥威胁要揍我一顿，我才罢休。就因为它，麦克尔·鲍顿退居二线，席琳·迪翁成了我的至爱，我并不懂自己唱的歌词是什么意思，但我就是爱唱歌，谁也挡不了。

随着年龄的增长，我喜欢的音乐更加独特了。尽管席琳·迪翁仍是最爱，但我也喜欢弗兰克·希兰瑞和辣妹的所有歌曲。哥哥三番五次地警告我，歌声让他没法集中精力打游戏，于是我只好把演唱场所缩小到洗澡间里。那些洗发水瓶子成了我的歌迷。我的嗓音比较扎耳，不时地嘴里会吞进一些洗发水，所以唱到半途还得停下来吐两口，但这并不会影响歌迷对我的爱戴。洗澡间成全了我的小小梦想。每当生活变得艰难坎坷，我需要放松，需要彻底释放心中不快时，洗澡间就成了我的避难所。

随着我成长和日渐聪明(青少年的聪明)，我明白到自己虚有的名气是不能在洗澡间外提到的。此教训来自我跟朋友描述放声歌唱是何等的惬意时，她却嘲笑道：“我好同情所有听到这句话的人。”那句轻率的话对于我脆弱的自尊心而言无异是一记重击。自那时起，我便决定要暂别虚拟舞台，放个短假。可没到两星期，我就想念起歌迷来，我知道他们也怀念我的歌声。

我的嗓音随着年龄的增长在发生变化，从原本刺耳变得低沉且有磁性了。唱歌带给我快乐，也带给我的歌迷快乐。我怎能让别人破坏了这种快乐的感觉呢？我终止了“休假”，重展歌喉。玛丽亚·凯利的

《英雄》，我如今已能唱完一半；我告诉自己不管别人怎么想，这里就是我的世界。

等到15岁那年，我的声音变得悦耳动听起来。至少别人这样称赞过我。我不只在洗澡间里唱歌，随时随处都唱。当然了，我偶尔还会让人们感到不适应。每天，甚至每天两次，我用最大的声量播放CD，自己一边跟着唱。邻居经常称赞我在卧室窗户后做的表演。我仍然会干扰到哥哥不能全神贯注地打游戏。我想，有的人是永远不会长大的！尽管人们已不再朝我扔石块了。我就住在自己的小天地里。

我开巡回演唱会，这让我的澡堂歌迷们欣喜若狂。这些年来，我的歌迷人数急剧增加，从洗澡间到卧室甚至别的地方，四处都有我的歌迷。我完全有责任让他们高高兴兴的，不是吗?

请原谅，我得走了。忠实的洗发水瓶子们正在“洗澡大礼堂”等候着我呢。最好别让热情的歌迷们等久了!

注释:

1) mustard n. 芥末

2) chorus n. 合唱

3) dentist n. 牙医

4) drag v. 拉，拖

5) drape v. 悬挂，装饰

6) hop v. 单脚跳

7) lecture n. 长篇大论的讲话

8) pop into 迅速地将某物放到某处

9) retirement n. 退休，引退

10) eccentric a. 古怪的

11) shampoo n. 洗发水

12) squeaky a. 吱吱响的

13) rough a. 困难的

14) frustration n. 沮丧

15) sanctuary a. 避难所

16) imaginary a. 想象的

17) thoughtless a. 欠考虑的

18) fragile a. 脆弱的

19) ego n. 自我

20) sabbatical a. 周期性休息的

21) ignore v. 忽视

22) blast v. 发出尖响的声音

23) compliment n. 赞扬

24) glasshouse n. 玻璃房，暖房

25) on tour 巡回演唱

26) auditorium n. 礼堂

★★《2003年09月号-第42期-Disc02-07》★★

Sparking Sparkles (4)

妙语连珠

CNN电视台的高级政治分析员Jeff Greenfield分析商业在美国的重要性。

In large measure, I think the dreams that 1)animate Americans and the tens of millions who have ever risked everything to become Americans have always been as much about work and 2)prosperity as they've been about liberty. This country has become almost 3)obsessed with the business of business. Every day, it seems another 25-year-old billionaire 4)reveals himself as the blood pressure of career middle-aged, middle-management types 5)soars higher than a Silicon Valley 6)IPO.

我觉得，很大程度上，在推动美国人前进并使许多人不惜冒险成为美国人的梦想中，大量就业机会和繁荣经济这两者的分量与民主自由不相伯仲。这个国家几乎已经变得唯“商”是举了。似乎每天都有一名25岁的亿万富翁出现；中年中层管理人员的血压急升快过硅谷新上市公司的股价。

鲜花、掌声、喝彩，明星的生活何其夺目，但美国著名乡村摇滚歌星Jimmy Buffett却毫不讳言：

It’s been wonderful for me and I feel so 7)privileged to have fans that are that loyal, but on some days I want to go to tell ‘em: Get a life now! It’s just made up!

我觉得这种生活好极了，我很荣幸拥有这些忠实的歌迷，但有时候我会想对他们说：“实实在在地过日子吧！这些都是虚幻的！”

诺贝尔文学奖得主Toni Morrison谈论她作品中反映的主要题材--种族关系：

I feel that white people will betray me, that in the final 8)analysis they’ll give me up. If the 9)trucks pass and they have to make a choice, they’ll put me on that truck. By the way there are lots of black people who put me on that truck also, so I’m not trying to

10)demonize the white race. It’s just a kind of 11)constant 12) vigilance and awareness that maybe these relationships can go just so far.

我觉得白人会背叛我。根据我最后的分析，他们会舍弃我。要作抉择时，他们就会抛弃我。当然，亦有许多黑人同样会抛弃我；所以说我并不想把白人描绘成恶魔--这不过是不断地提醒与告诫人们，种族关系目前的形态如何。

企业财务教授Stephen Carbene提醒现代社会的人们“莫等闲，时不我待”：

Today it is people, people, people, and speed, speed, speed. If you take your time or 13)hesitate the world can just pass you by.

现在讲求的是“人、人、人”，“快、快、快”，若是你稍一放松或者犹豫一下，世界便会离你而去。

通用电气前总裁杰克·韦尔奇的助理Rosanne Badowski谈为人处世的一种方式：

It is if you go in there with the 14)intent that you think you are going to manage some other person or change them or sway them to do things differently, you might help them but that’s just it’s not going to happen.

如果从一开始就指望驾驭、改变别人，或者企图左右别人的处事方式，虽出于好意，但永不会成功。

经济学教授McCormick勇言驳斥“金钱万能”说：

Money has always talked in America, but my main answer is no. Do billionaire 15)activitists, so to speak, to coin that phrase there or use that phrase there, are they moving markets? I’m not seeing any 16)evidence of that.

在美国，有钱永远可以使鬼推磨，但我对此不以为然。那些活跃的亿万富豪随便编几句话说说，就指望能推动股市？我认为不会。

体育商家Pat Croce的看法是给所有受挫者的最好鼓励：

I can go from a 17)row home in north Philadelphia and stand in the presence of the team in their locker room then I believe that everyone can achieve their dreams and goals. But it takes dreams and goals and it takes the 18)willpower and the 19)guts and the courage and the positive 20)attitude and the 21)persistence because people are going to 22)slam doors in your face. You gotta say OK, there’s other doors, there’s other 23) hallways, and you just keep coming. If you believe in yourself and you believe in your ability to achieve your dream, good 24) stuff happens.

连我这个来自北费城、出身平凡的人都能有朝一日统领一支球队，在队员的衣帽间发号施令，那么我相信人人都有能力达到目标，完成心愿。但要想成功，就得有梦想和目标，还有无比的意志力、胆识、勇气、积极的态度和锲而不舍的精神，因为碰壁是必然的事。你要毫不气馁，继续寻觅窍门，另辟蹊径，反复尝试。如果你怀有信心，自信能达成梦想，成功终会降临。

注释:

1) animate v. 激励，鼓舞

2) prosperity n. 繁荣，兴旺

3) obsess v. 迷住，使困扰

4) reveal v. 展现，显示

5) soar v. 骤升，腾越

6) IPO: Initial Public Offering 首期公开发行股票（上市）

7) privileged a. 有荣幸的

8) analysis n. 分析，分解

9) truck n. 日本人的卡车，用来装运将被屠杀的人（文中采用比喻说法）

10) demonize v. 使成为魔鬼

11) constant a. 不断的，持续的

12) vigilance n. 警戒，警惕

13) hesitate v. 犹豫，踌躇

14) intent n. 目的，意图

15) activitist n. 活跃者

16) evidence n. 明显，迹象

17) row home费城的排房，居住的主要是低收入的人

18) willpower n. 毅力，意志力

19) guts n. 勇气，决心

20) attitude n. 态度，意见

21) persistence n. 坚持，持续

22) slam v. 砰地关上，冲击

23) hallway n. 走廊

24) stuff n. 物质，素材

## Barbara Pierce Bush

Commencement Address at 2)Wellesley College

Wellesley, you see, is not just a place but an idea --an experiment in excellence in which 3)diversity is not just 4)tolerated, but is 5)embraced. The 6)essence of this spirit was 7)captured in a moving speech about tolerance given last year by a student body president of one of your sister colleges. She related the story by Robert Fulghum about a young 8)pastor, finding himself in charge of some very 9)energetic children, hits upon a game called “Giants, Wizards, and 10)Dwarfs.” “You have to decide now,” the pastor 11)instructed the children, “Which you are -- a giant, a wizard or a dwarf?” At that, a small girl tugging at his pants leg, asked, “But where do the 12)mermaids stand?” And the pastor tells her there are no mermaids. And she says, “Oh yes, there are. I am a mermaid.”

Where do the mermaids stand? All of those who are different, those who do not fit the boxes and the 13)pigeonholes? “Answer that question,” wrote Fulghum, “and you can build a school, a nation, or a whole world.” As that very wise young woman said, “Diversity, like anything worth having, 14)requires effort. Effort to learn about and respect difference, to be 15)compassionate with one another, to 16)cherish your own 17)identity, and to accept 18)unconditionally the same in others.”

You should all be very proud that this is the Wellesley spirit. You have a first class education from a first class school. And so you need not, probably cannot, live a “paint-by-numbers” life. Decisions are not 19)irrevocable. Choices do come back. And as you 20)set off from Wellesley, I hope that many of you will consider making three very special choices.

The first is to believe in something larger than yourself, to 21)get involved in some of the big ideas of our time. I chose 22)literacy because I honestly believe that if more people could read, write and comprehend, we

would be that much closer to solving so many of the problems that 23)plague our nation and our society.

And 24)early on I made another choice, which I hope you'll make as well. Whether you are talking about education, career, or service, you're talking about life -- and life really must have joy. It's supposed to be fun! Find the joy in life, because as 25)Ferris Bueller said on his day off, "Life moves pretty fast; and if ya don't stop and look around once in a while, ya gonna miss it!"

The third choice that must not be missed is to cherish your human connections: your relationships with family and friends. For several years, you've had impressed upon you the importance to your career, 26)dedication and hard work. And, of course, that's true. But as important as your 27)obligations as a doctor, a lawyer, a business leader will be, you are a human being first. And those human connections -- with 28)spouses, with children, with friends -- are the most important 29)investment you will ever make.

At the end of your life, you will never regret not having passed one more test, winning one more 30)verdict, or not closing one more deal. You will regret time not spent with a husband, a child, a friend or a parent. Your success as a family, our success as a society, depends not on what happens in the White House, but on what happens inside your house.

For over fifty years, it was said that the winner of Wellesley's annual hoop race would be the first to get married. Now they say, the winner will be the first to become a CEO. Both of those 31)stereotypes show too little tolerance for those who want to know where the mermaids stand. So I want to offer a new legend: the winner of the hoop race will be the first to realize her dream -- not society's dreams -- her own personal dream.

芭芭拉·皮尔斯·布什

在韦尔斯利学院毕业典礼上的演讲

你们知道，韦尔斯利，不仅是一处地方，还是一种理念--一种对美德的考验。在此其中，多样化的差别不光得到包容，而且还受到拥护。一个来自你们姐妹院校学生团体的主席，在去年一个关于宽容的

感人演讲中，已经把握住了这种精神的实质。她谈到罗伯特·富尔冈的一个故事，说的是一个年轻牧师发现自己带着一群非常活泼好动的孩子。无意中他碰上一个叫做“巨人、巫师和矮子”的游戏。“现在你们要决定啦，”他提醒那些小朋友，“你自己是哪一种人：巨人、巫师、还是矮子？”他正说着，一个小女孩拽着他的裤腿问道：“但是美人鱼站哪呢？”那牧师就告诉她没有美人鱼。但是她说：“有啊，有的，我就是一条美人鱼。”

美人鱼站哪？那些与众不同，不适合常规定位，不适合传统类别的人又站哪？“回答那个问题吧，”富尔冈写道，“那么你就能构建一所学校，一个国家或者整个世界。”正如那个聪明绝顶的女孩子所说的，“多样性的差异，如同所有值得存在的东西那样，需要人们付出努力--努力去了解和尊重差异，互相爱护，珍惜自己的独特个性，同时无条件地接纳别人同样具有的独特品质。”

你们大家都应该以这就是韦尔斯利的精神而自豪。你们拥有来自一流学校的一流教育。所以你们不需要，很可能也不允许，过一种“依序号涂颜色”的生活。决定并非无可挽回；选择确实还可以重来。在你们离开韦尔斯利之际，我希望你们中许多人会考虑作出三个十分 特别的选择。

第一个选择是，信仰某些比你自身更为博大的东西，并参与到我们这个时代一些大的构想之中。我之所以选择了读写识字能力，是因为我真诚地相信，多一些人能读会写，会理解，会更利于我们解决诸多滋扰国家和社会的问题。

早前，我做了另一个选择--我希望你们也同样会这样选择。无论你们谈论的是教育、职业生涯还是劳务活动，你们说的都是生活--生活实在要有乐趣；生活还应该是好玩的！寻找生活的乐趣吧，因为就像费里斯·巴勒在他自己的假日里说的：“人生过得飞快，要是你不偶尔停一停，到处瞧一瞧，你就会失去它啦！”

第三个你一定不要错过的选择就是，珍惜你的人际关系--你和家人朋友之间的关系。有好几年，你只记得成就自己的事业以及积极投身工作何其重要。当然，那是对的。但是，和你作为医生、律师、商界领袖的职责一样重要的还有一样东西，那就是，你首先是人类一

员。而那些人际关系--夫妻之间的，父母与孩子之间的，朋友之间的--是你作过的投资中最为重要的。

在人生结束之时，你决不会因又一次考试不及格，又输了一场官司或是又丢了一桩生意而悔恨；你会为自己没花时间与丈夫、孩子、朋友和父母在一起而后悔。你家庭的幸福，我们整个社会的幸福并不取决于白宫这所房子里发生的一切，而在于你自家房子里发生的一切。

有五十多年，人们都说每年韦尔斯利学院携圈赛跑的冠军会是最快嫁出去的人；现在他们说，冠军会最先成为执行董事。这两种版本的说法，对于那些想知道“美人鱼站哪？”的人都过于苛刻了。因此我想提出一个新的说法：携圈赛跑的冠军会是最早意识到自己梦想的人-这个梦想并非社会之梦，而是她个人独有之想。

注释:

1) Barbara Pierce Bush 前美国第一夫人，现任总统小布什的母亲。

2) Wellesley College 韦尔斯利学院。位于美国马萨诸塞州的著名女子文理学院，素有“没有男子的常春藤”之称，从这里走出的著名女性不胜枚举。前美国第一夫人希拉里就在这里度过了她的大学时光

3) diversity n. 差异，多样性

4) tolerate v. 忍受，容忍

5) embrace v. 拥抱，包含

6) essence n. 本质，精髓

7) capture v. 捕捉，夺取

8) pastor n. （主管教堂的）牧师（尤指非国教派牧师）

9) energetic a. 精力充沛的，积极的

10) dwarf n. 矮子，侏儒

11) instruct v. 教导，指示

12) mermaid n. （传说中的）美人鱼

13) pigeonhole n. 鸽巢，分类架

14) require v. 需要，要求

15) compassionate a. 有同情心的，慈悲的

16) cherish v. 珍爱，珍惜

17) identity n. 身份，特征

18) unconditionally av. 无条件地，无限制地

19) irrevocable a. 不能取消的，不可挽回的

20) set off 出发，动身

21) get involved in 参与

22) literacy n. 有文化，会读会写

23) plague v. 折磨，使苦恼

24) early on 在早期，早先

25) Ferris Bueller 费里斯·巴勒，美国80年代一部电视连续剧《今天不是读书天》(Ferris Bueller’s Day Off)的导演

26) Dedication n. 奉献，献身

27) obligation n. 义务，职责

28) spouse n. 配偶（夫或妻）

29) investment n. 投资，可获利的东西

30) verdict n. （陪审团的）裁定，定论

31) stereotype n. 陈规，老套

★★《2003年09月号-第42期-Disc02-09》★★

Vitality of your voice

Do you remember the most boring thing about a boring teacher? Wasn’t it the voice that 1)droned on and on with little evidence of interest much less 2)enthusiasm. Think about the teacher you loved. You probably don’t remember any specific material from that class, but I’ll bet you remember the interest and energy of that teacher.

This aspect of speech “vocal 3)vitality” makes all the difference in how much people are going to be attracted to the sound of your voice.

Teachers and 4)announcers, lawyers, salespersons, they’re all keenly aware of the importance of vocal vitality. But I think everybody wants to sound lively and interesting. This vocal vitality is related to energy level. If

a person has too much energy in their speech, it may be spoken very rapidly. There will be an 5)explosive quality to their speech, as if SOME WORDS were 6)PUNCHED OUT. I'd like you to hear a woman who's a radio 7)personality:

"They 8)consulted, especially because I almost died this last time. I mean it was so, and to have someone that... doctors can't stand it because they can't stand it to have somebody who's clearly that ill..."

All right, did you notice how rapidly her words poured out? Certain words were over emphasized. This is what gives it a punchy quality. And did you notice the many false starts in her sentences? As if she's starting to talk before she knows what it is she wants to say. This makes her speech sound 9)choppy. So while we all agree that liveliness and warmth are good things, it's also possible to have too much of these good things and end up with an 10)aggressive kind of speaking style. Now compare that voice with this one:

"My mother ... is ... very ... typical mother ... She worked ... For after I got into say junior high school..."

Here is a 11)constricted measured voice, not musical, no variety, no expression. He sounds depressed. While the first speaker 12)assaulted you with too much energy, the second sounds as if he might be sick, but it ain't necessarily so. It can be a speaking habit that a person can learn to change.

Both of the people you've just listened to are very successful and 13)accomplished in their 14)respective fields. You may have made other judgements about their personalities based on their vocal vitality. Energy is one of the most vivid features of your voice image, and you should be concerned about this sense of vitality because it adds markedly to your image as a 15)responsive healthy and interested person. And while too much energy can be 16)overwhelming to some people, too little bores everybody.

让你的声音生动起来

记不记得闷人的老师最让人觉得闷的是什么？是不是那把单调低沉又毫无生气、缺乏热情的声音呢？想想你喜爱的老师。你很可能一

点也记不起他讲课的具体内容了，但我猜你一定记得那个老师的风趣和活力。

说话时的这一特点--声音的生动性，会不同地影响到别人是否喜欢你的声音。

教师、播音员、律师、销售人员，他们异常清楚声音生动性的重要。但我觉得，每个人都想让自己的声音听起来生动有趣。这种声音的生动性是与精力充沛程度相关的。如果一个人说话时精力充沛，就可能会说得飞快。这种人说起话来就会出现爆发式效果，有些词就好像是下班打卡那样“啪啪啪”地打出来的。我想请大家听听一段电台女声：

“他们展开讨论，特别是因为上次我差点就死了。我说真的是那样的，有人那样子……医生们可受不了，因为他们受不了看到有人那么明显地病成那样子……”

好了，你有没有注意到她的话一古脑儿地倒出来有多快呢？有些词还被过分强调了。这就是造成爆发式效果的原因。你又有没有留意到她说的许多句子是胡乱开头的？就好像还没想好要说什么，她就开始发话了。这样就使得她的话听起来断断续续、起伏不定了。所以当我们都说生动和热情是好东西时，同时也有可能好东西太多，却导致最后以一种盛气凌人的语言风格收场。现在将这个声音与刚才的作个对比：

“我的母亲……是……非常……典型的母亲……；她干活……因为我上，呃，就是高中的时候……”

这是一把内敛又迟疑的声音，没有音乐感，没有变化，没腔没调的。他显得很沮丧。如果第一个说话人的力气太多使你吃惊，那么后者就让人觉得他好像病了--但那倒不一定。那可能只是一个语言习惯，完全可以通过学习来改变。

你刚才听过的两个人在各自的领域中都成就不小，非常成功。你可能已根据他们声音的生动性对他们的性格特征做出别的评价了。精神与否是你声音形象的最鲜明特点之一，你应该关注这份生动感，因为它对让你塑造一个让人感觉健康、有吸引力的形象十分有利。不过太声若洪钟，有些人会受不了；太柔声细气了，又会把人闷倒。

注释:

1) drone v. 单调低沉地说
2) enthusiasm n. 热情，热心
3) vitality n. 活力，生动性
4) announcer n. 电（视）台播音员
5) explosive a. 爆发的，爆炸性的
6) punch v. 用力推进
7) personality n. 人物，名人，个性
8) consult v. 交换意见，商讨
9) choppy a. 不连贯的，猛地一动一停的
10) aggressive a. 挑衅的，进攻性的
11) constricted a. 受约束的，抑制的
12) assault v. 攻击，袭击
13) accomplished a. 有造诣的，有才艺的
14) respective a. 分别的，各自的
15) responsive a. 响应的，作出回应的
16) overwhelming a. 压倒性的，无法抵挡的

## School Crisis: Girls Dominate

Remarks:

Remember when girls became nurses and not doctors, 1)stenographers not C.E.O.s, teachers not 2)principals? Well, that's not the way it is anymore. Today, school 3)districts report that boys are 4)withdrawing from the life of schools and girls are taking over, and we wanted to find out why.

Viewpoints:

Girls don't necessary get 5)teased as much if they do well.

I think that boys are more, you know, expected to be the star athletes, you know, to bring home the football title.

I think maybe girls are a little more 6)goal-orientated where guys in general are more apt to go with the flow. Like, well, if I do well in high school, that's great; if I don't, OK, that's fine.

I mean, I do think there will be a problem if it continues this way, 'cause the boys just keep 7)sliding further and further back.

All the 8)rhetoric in the 9)gender 10)equity movement is about how schools 11)short-changed girls. There was almost nothing about how we could reach out to boys. In order to advance girls, they 12)exaggerated how 13)vulnerable girls were and they 14)understated the needs of boys. They 15)depicted boys as usual privileged 16)beneficiaries of a 17)patriarchal society.

I can't say that boys are more short-changed. I can say that boys and girls are being short-changed in our schools today. I am not in favor of saying that girls are to get anything over boys. Most people understand that gender equity is about making sure that both boys and girls have equal 18)access to educational 19)opportunities. I think, yes, you can say that both boys and girls still have a way to go.

I do not think that 20)feminism has ruined the lives of boys. Where are the men? Why aren't men 21)advocating for boys? Boys are 22)demigods, but not for their 23)academic work.

Girls Are Taking Over!

A: Girls are 1)taking over? Well, I think that this news will make many of our Crazy English female fans very happy...

B: I agree. But also, this has been happening for a while. Girl students are 2)outshining the boys: learning faster, studying harder. This is true even in the math and sciences.

A: Maybe girls are studying harder, yes. But learning faster? I don’t know... However, to study harder does mean that someone will remember more and will likely get higher scores on examination. Studying is just so important.

B: Yes, I know. 3)No pain, no gain. These girls know -- as do many boys -- that their hard work and efforts now will 4)pay off in the future... For example, good job, more money...

A: But, people are different. Life is more important than school...

B: ...

A: ...

B: ...

美国女生独领校园风骚

(总述)

还记得以前女生只能当护士而非医生，速记员而非执行董事，教师而非校长吗？现在情形一去不返了。现在，多个学区纷纷表示男生正逐渐淡出学校生活，学校成了女生的天下，我们想知道这究竟是为什么。

(论点发挥)

女生成绩好就不会常常被人取笑。

我觉得人们对男生的期望是成为体育明星，拿足球奖座回家。

我认为女生可能有较强的目标取向性，而男生大体上都较喜欢随大流。呵，如果我的高中成绩好，那当然好；成绩不好，也没什么大不了的。

我想，如果情况继续这么下去的话，一定会成为大问题，因为男生的成绩在不断下降。

所有男女平等运动采用的说法都是有关学校如何忽视女生的。关于怎样伸手协助男生的计划几乎没有。为提升女孩子的地位，人们夸大了女孩子有多脆弱，同时对男孩子的需要轻描淡写，把男孩子描绘成男权社会的特权分子。

我看男生并没有更受到忽视。我可以说现今学校里是男女生都被忽视。我不赞成女性事事要超越男性的说法。大多数人明白男女平等就是要确保男孩子女孩子都能享有平等的教育机会。我觉得，是该让男女生都有机会。

我不认为女权主义危及男生的生活。男人们上哪去了？为何男性不为男生争取利益？男生受人追崇的，并不在学业方面罢了。

注释:

1) stenographer n. 速记员

2) principal n. 校长

3) district n. 区域，地方

4) withdraw v. 撤退，离开

5) tease v. 取笑，奚落

6) goal-orientated a. 目标定向

7) slide v. 滑动，滑行

8) rhetoric n. 言语，巧辩

9) gender n. 性，性别

10) equity n. 公平，公正

11) short-change v. 忽略，忽视

12) exaggerate v. 夸张，夸大

13) vulnerable a. 脆弱的，易受伤害的

14) understate v. 打着折扣地说，有意轻描淡写

15) depict v. 描写，描绘

16) beneficiary n. 受惠者，受益人

17) patriarchal a. 男人统治下的

18) access n. 通路，进入之路径或权利
19) opportunity n. 机会，时机
20) feminism n. 男女平等主义，女权运动
21) advocate v. 主张，提倡
22) demigod n. 受崇拜的人，小神
Girls are talking over!
1) take over 取而代之，取得主导地位
2) outshine v. 比……更亮，胜过
3) No pain, no gain. 一份耕耘，一份收获。（谚语）
4) pay off 得到好结果，取得成功
★★《2003年09月号-第42期-Disc02-11》★★
I'm With You
I’m standing on a bridge
I’m waiting in the dark
I thought that you’d be here by now
There’s nothing but the rain
No footsteps on the ground
I’m listening but there’s no sound
Isn’t anyone trying to find me?
Won’t somebody come take me home
It’s a damn cold night
Trying to figure out this life
Won’t you take me by the hand
Take me somewhere new
I don’t know who you are but I
I’m with you
I’m with you
I’m looking for a place

I’m searching for a face
Is anybody here I know
‘Cause nothing’s going right
And everything’s a mess
And no one likes to be alone
Isn’t anyone trying to find me
Won’t somebody come take me home
It’s a damn cold night
Trying to figure out this life
Won’t you take me by the hand
Take me somewhere new
I don’t know who you are but I
I’m with you
I’m with you
Why is everything so confusing
Maybe I’m just out of my mind
Yeah yeah ...
和你在一起
我伫立在桥上
在黑暗中等待
我以为此刻你应该已到来
但我身边只有大雨滂沱
没有任何脚步声传来
我一直在聆听/但没有声音
难道没有人在寻找我
没有人肯带我回家
在这寒冷的夜里
我试着理清我的生活

你能否牵着我的手
带我到一个崭新的世界
我并不知道你是谁, 但我
和你在一起
和你在一起
我在寻找一个地点
我在找寻一张面孔
这里是否有我认识的人
只因一切都似乎出错
变得如此混乱不堪
没有人喜欢孤独
难道没有人在寻找我
没有人肯带我回家
在这寒冷的夜里
我试着理清我的生活
你能否牵着我的手
带我到一个崭新的世界
我并不知道你是谁,但我
和你在一起
和你在一起
为什么这一切让我困惑
也许我只是一时头脑不清

## Decoding The Matrix

Carrie-Anne Moss (“Trinity”): It’s very rare that you actually get to 1)merge what you do with what you believe in. The Matrix: we had a life changing experience making it and when you have that kind of experience, we had to come back.

Now and Then

Keanu Reeves ("Neo"): The first Matrix, we went out in Burbank in a kind of, I don’t even know what it was, an empty 2)warehouse?

Carrie-Anne Moss: And we didn’t have anything there, we didn’t have a coffee maker there or we certainly didn’t have any 3)trailers or anywhere where we could sit and change, there was like one bathroom.

Hugo Weaving (“Agent Smith”): Well, I remember I mean it was a big accomplishment to get a drawing board just to get them to write a check at that time, early on for a drafting table was a 4)commitment that they weren’t willing to make. And now we have this, you know, really wonderful facility, it’s really a dream come true.

Carrie-Anne Moss: We know how hard it’s going to be, so it’s... we know the challenges we have ahead of us.

Keanu Reeves: Well, the thing about it and it’s true the first one as well is that, you know, I love the material, I love the character and I love who I ended up working with, so that is something that regardless of what has to happen, it is just the, that’s the thing that kind of gets me through it.

Philosophies of The Matrix

Owen Paterson (Production Design): When I first read The Matrix, there was a great deal about that, I don’t know, the Eastern influence, that comic book influence that had been meshed into kind of Western philosophy.

Keanu Reeves: A 5)synthesis from literature, from the exposure they had in the cinema, from their lives, from what they’re interested in, from what they find funny, from what they find cool.

The Wachowski Brothers (Directors): We like the Kung Fu movies, we like Japan 6)animation, Japanimation. We like John Wu movies, and books, you know, that are science fiction and about the nature of reality.

Joel Silver (Producer): They really have a grasp of philosophy, of all types of philosophy, of Eastern philosophy, of you know European philosophy.

Keanu Reeves: Larry and Andrew said, “OK, we’d like you to play Thomas Anderson, Neo.” I had to read 7)Baudrillard; I had to read Out Of Control, which is about systems, evolution and robots. And then there was another book, which was Evolutionary Psychology. Those were three books that they wanted me to read before I even opened up the 8)script.

Owen Paterson: Baudrillard’s ideas of 9)Simulacra 10)Simulation is an important point within the film, and that what we see in the film as a real object is in-fact 11)optical simulation.

The Screenplay

Lorenzo Bonaventura (Exec. V.P. of Warner Bros.): I read the Matrix script and really 12)flipped out for it. Thought it was fantastic, thought that as a script the first 40-50 pages were the best 40-50 pages I’d ever read. And then I got very confused.

Bill Pope (Director of Photography): I have to say that I didn’t understand the script. I mean, I understood the script well, obviously I liked it. But every time I re-read it and every time we got closer, I understood more and more and more and more. I had questions forever and would constantly try to change the plot and they were “Now, Bill, Bill, Bill, you just don’t understand!”

Laurence Fishburne (“Morpheus”): I have no idea why people who’ve read this script for the first Matrix found it confusing -- I don’t get that at all!

John Gaeta (Visual Effect): Upon reading the script and seeing the 13)conceptuals, you know, at the same time, you know, the immediate reaction is umm... there is no chance in hell this movie will be made. There is a whole 14)slew of these scenes I see being 15)chopped out or left on the

floor, there is just too unlike a large studio to take a chance on something that seems very alternative.

Carrie-Anne Moss: It took me a lot of readings, a lot of conversations with everybody to fully understand the script. But I just remember thinking, I mean, they don't really think I'm going to do this stuff like running, like jumping from one building to another. It's like, well, no, of course nothing bad and like running sideways along the wall, cos everything was really specifically put in the script.

The "Look" of The Matrix

Owen Paterson: What we had to do really in the film was to establish I think 16)visually the difference between the matrix and the real world.

Bill Pope: In the matrix everything was slightly 17)decayed, I think it was slightly 18)monolithic and grid-like, like a machine would make it. You notice some things about the interrogation room or the government's office. There are 19)grids on the walls, there's grids on the floor, there's even grids in the ceiling. So that's why we're hoping that that will 20)convey a feeling of 21)artificial control, if you like.

Kym Barrett (Costume Design): Owen and I 22)collaborated a lot on the strength of the tones of green in the matrix. Also we talked with Bill about, you know, when the light hits a certain 23)fabric or a certain leather, or how I could make it pick up green or how I could make it pick up different colours.

John Gaeta: In the lab, we wanted to be much more about the human beings, and so we used longer lenses and sort of the backgrounds get all sort of soft and have the humans stand out more.

Bill Pope: Their clothing is a little more humane and cloth-like and their makeup is more natural, their hair is more natural, they're less styled.

Owen Paterson: The matrix will always have a green 24)bias to it. Whereas in the real world we went for a blue bias, and we avoided green except for Tanks 25)console on the "Nebuchadnezzar", which has got green code in it, which is of course the matrix. So all of those things which might not seem a great deal to anyone else, to anyone whose actually trying to

work out the nuts and bolts of the film, it’s kind of like 26)revelations if you like.

解读《黑客帝国》

凯莉-安妮·莫斯（“屈妮蒂”扮演者）:做的事情与自己的信仰正好契合，是很罕有的。演出《黑客帝国》改变了我们的人生，而有了这样的经历，卷土重来势在必行。

彼时与此时比较

奇诺·里维斯（“尼奥”扮演者）:《黑客帝国I》是在伯班克拍摄的，我还搞不清那是个什么地方，是个空货仓吧?

凯莉-安妮·莫斯:当时我们什么设备都没有，没有咖啡机，当然也没有拖车，没有休息室或更衣室，洗手间只有一间。

辉格·威文（“史密斯探员”扮演者）:我记得，那时候连让他们写张买画板的支票都要费尽九牛二虎之力，刚开始时，他们连画桌也不愿意买一张。但是现在（拍摄第二集时），设备实在太好了，真的是梦想成真了。

凯莉-安妮·莫斯:我们明白拍摄不易……明白前方的挑战有很多。

奇诺·里维斯：说实话，拍第一部也好，第二部也好，我太喜欢这电影的素材了，我爱这个角色，爱和这群人一起工作，所以说，不管有什么困难，我想我怎么都能熬过去。

影片哲学

欧文·帕特森（制作设计）:我第一次看《黑客帝国》时，我也不清楚了，东方的影响和漫画书的影响渗透在西方哲学里，让电影很丰富。

奇诺·里维斯：他们（导演）把文学、电影感觉、生活、兴趣爱好、以及他们认为是幽默的和酷的事物集于一体，拍出了这部片子。

沃乔斯基兄弟（导演）:我们喜欢功夫片，我们喜欢日本动画片。我们喜欢吴宇森的电影，还喜欢科幻和现实生活书籍。

祖·希尔弗（制片）:他们（导演）精晓各类哲学流派，对东方哲学与西方哲学都了解。

奇诺·里维斯:拉利和安德鲁两位导演说：“好吧，我们想让你扮演托马斯·汤普森/尼奥这个角色。”我得阅读鲍德里亚的作品；我看了

《失控》，讲的是系统、进化和机器人。还看了另一本书，叫《进化心理学》。导演甚至让我在打开剧本看以前，先找这三本书来看。

欧文·帕特森:鲍德里亚在《拟象》一书中的观点是影片的骨干，我们在电影中看到的实物其实是假象。

另类剧本

罗伦卓·波纳文图拉（华纳兄弟电影公司副总裁）:我读《黑客帝国》的剧本，顿感眼前一亮。剧本太精彩了，最开始的四、五十页是我读过的剧本中写得最精彩的。但接下去的我就看不懂了。

比尔·皮普（摄影指导）:我承认我看不懂剧本。我是说，我能看剧本，而且我很喜欢它。但是每重读一次，每体会到其中更多的含义，我的理解就越来越深。我永远都有问题，总是想篡改情节，他们就会说“比尔，你还是不明白嘛！”

劳伦斯·弗西本（“孟菲斯”扮演者）:我不明白为什么看过剧本的人都说理解的不到位--我根本就没看懂！

约翰·盖塔（视觉指导）:一边读剧本，也一边了解了概念，但我即时的反应是……这部电影根本没有拍摄的可能性。我看过太多类似的场景给砍去或去掉了，大电影公司是不会冒险拍这么另类的镜头的。

凯莉-安妮·莫斯：我读了很长时间，也和每个人谈了很多，才全盘弄清楚了剧本的意思。可我记得当时想到，他们不会希望让我来做这些动作吧，又要奔跑又要从一座建筑跳到另一座上。当然了，飞檐走壁也没什么不好的，剧本里把这些动作都写得清清楚楚。

“母体”的视觉效果

欧文·帕特森:我们在本片的工作就是要在视觉上区分出“母体”和真实世界。

比尔·皮普:母体里的所有东西都显得有点衰败，略稍有电子线路和格子的感觉，就好像一架机器。你注意到审讯室和政府办公室了吗，墙上有格子，地板上有格子，甚至天花板也有格子。我们想借此传达出人工操控的感觉。

金·巴雷特（服装设计）:欧文和我一起合作，在强调母体绿色的基调上下了很大工夫。我们还和比尔探讨，怎样让灯光照在某些布料或者皮革上能反映出莹莹绿色，或者反映出别的颜色。

约翰·盖塔：在人类世界，我们想以人类为主，所以就用了长镜头，背景比较柔和，好突出人物。

比尔·皮普：人物的服装也更富有人类气息，倾向于布料，人物的化妆更自然，头发更自然，比较随便。

欧文·帕特森：母体偏绿色，而真实世界偏蓝色，我们尽量避免在真实世界里用绿色，只在飞船的控制室用了一点绿来反映出母体。所以说，有的人可能认为这没什么大不了，但对于那些热衷于该片的人来说，这些细节是很有启发性的。

注释:

1) merge v.合并

2) warehouse v. 货仓

3) trailer n. 拖车

4) commitment n. 委托事项

5) synthesis n. 综合，合成

6) animation n. 动画，动画片。

7) Baudrillard全名Jean Baudrillard，法国后现代理论家。

8) script n. 剧本，手稿

9) simulacra n. simulacrum的复数形式，模拟物，假象。

10) simulation n. 模拟

11) optical a. 眼的，视力的

12) flip out 疯狂

13) conceptual n. [哲>概念论

14) a slew of [美国口语> 许多，大量

15) chop v. 砍

16) visually ad. 在视觉上地

17) decayed a. 衰败

18) monolithic a. 集成电路

19) grid n. 格子

20) convey v. 传达

21) artificial a. 人造的

22) collaborate v. 合作

23) fabric n. 织品

24) bias n. 偏爱

25) console n. 控制台

26) revelation n. 启示，揭示

★★《2003年11月号-第43期-Disc01-03》★★

Lara Croft, The Tomb Raider

Lara Croft is the 1)heroine of Tomb Raider, one of the most successful computer games of all time. With 26 million copies sold to date, Lara Croft is richer than the Queen of England. She’s appeared on more magazine covers than a 2)supermodel, the advertising industry can’t get enough of her. The government used Lara to promote British technology across the world.

"This is before any work has begun on the game, before we have anyone else on the game except me basically. It was very clear that I wanted to make it a 3)feminine character, so to be feminine, I had to 4)exaggerate feminine characteristics. So for a start, gave her long hair but the only way that we could represent that in a game in any 5)considerable way would be to give her a 6)ponytail. To make her seem athletic, I need to give her a... basically, a 7)leotard. OK? Because she’s an adventurer, we need to give her something to put her goods and 8)chattels in so a 9)backpack had to be 10)strapped onto her back so, you know, so that was fine. The walking boots done at the bottom. The double gun 11)holsters, we clearly had to have her having that. The way the straps go across the leg which sort of make the whole leg more interesting. At the time it was generally 12)acknowledged that you had to have a male, a strong male character, that the male character had to be American, otherwise you wouldn’t sell to an American audience. And female characters just didn’t sell and also female characters at the time were being 13)portrayed in games that were in games often in 14)subsidiary roles. And they were very much like Loaded cover

girls, they weren’t portrayed with any, I don’t think with any respect really, so I just wanted to turn all those sorts of things on their heads all the time. But making a very British female character that was an action hero that wasn’t 15)appealing to you know, base sexuality but was strong and you know powerful, it just seemed like it would sell... it seemed to me that it would sell. There were a few people who really thought that we were mad, but it turned out alright.”

“There was pressure from us, from lots of different areas for people saying, look, you know, if you are just going to have a female, maybe put a option in for a male character, so you can have either one or the other. But we actually felt that it 16)diluted everything. It split the whole focus of the game up, it split it right down the middle. You know, there were things that you would just do with a male that you probably wouldn’t do with Lara. So we were very keen to make sure to keep the 17)essence of saying, look, this is a game and it’s going to have Lara in it, and or Lara as she was originally called. And she is going to be the single character that you play and you can 18)relate to that.

When Tomb Raider was released in 1996, it was a sensation. And not just in teenage bedrooms, its sexy, sassy heroine had caught the public’s imagination. Lara Croft wasn’t just a character in a game, she was a celebrity and people wanted to know more...

“古墓丽影”，话说从头

罗拉·克洛夫特是最受欢迎的电游之一--《古墓丽影》的女主角。迄今为止该电游已疯卖2600万件，罗拉·克洛夫特真是比英国女王还富有呢。她在杂志封面的露面率比超级名模更频繁，广告对她的青睐从不间断。英国政府还利用罗拉的影响力在全球宣传英国科技。

“在还没开始做这个游戏前，设计这个游戏的除了我以外可以说还没有其他人。我很明确实要有个女性角色，为了这个目标，我就要突出她的女性特征。所以一开始，我给她设计了长长的秀发，但是要想在游戏中体现出这个特征，不管怎样都只有让她束起马尾辫。为了赋予她运动的气质，我让她穿上紧身衣裤。好。因为她是一名冒险家，我们还要给她一个用来放置物件的配备，于是她就背起了背囊，就这

样。她脚上蹬着一双靴子。双枪皮套显然是她必需的。腿上绑着皮带让整条腿增添了情趣。当时所有的人都认为，应该要个强健的男性角色，而且必须是个美国男性角色。不然美国人就不买这个游戏。女性角色卖不动，而且当时游戏里出现的女性都是配角。她们很像男性潮流杂志《Loaded》的封面女郎，我觉得不太受人尊重，所以我很想把她们的形象地位扭转过来。塑造一个非常英国化的女性动作角色，不靠性感来哗众取宠，但要强壮有力，这似乎有卖点……我觉得这似乎有卖点。有的人认为我们这么做太离谱了，可结果证明是好的。”

“我们的压力有来自内部的和来自许多方面的，比如人们会说，如果你们想要个女性角色，或许还应该配个男性角色以供选择，那么一个不行还有另一个。但我们感到这样一来冲击力就不够了。游戏的焦点就不集中，被分成两半了。有些东西让一个男性角色来做可以，但罗拉可能就做不来。所以我们非常努力地保存精华部分，让这个游戏一定是罗拉的，她本名就叫做罗拉。她是游戏里的唯一主角，让你在玩的时候有认同感。”

1996年《古墓丽影》的发行轰动一时。它不仅为青少年追捧，游戏中性感而富有活力的女主角激发了公众的一切想象力。罗拉·克洛夫特的魅力超越了电游的范畴，她的名声如日中天，人们仍然期待着进一步了解她……

注释:

1) heroine n. 女主人公，女英雄

2) supermodel n. 超级名模

3) feminine a. 女性的

4) exaggerate v. 夸张，夸大

5) considerable a. 相当可观的，值得考虑的

6) ponytail n. 马尾辫

7) leotard n. 紧身连衣裤

8) chattel n. 个人所有的杂物用品

9) backpack n. 背包

10) strap v. 皮带

11) holster n. 手枪用的皮套

12) acknowledge v. 承认
13) portray v. 描绘
14) subsidiary a. 辅助的，补充的
15) appeal to 吸引
16) dilute v. 冲淡，变弱
17) essence n. 精髓
18) relate to 涉及，联系

## "Let's Go to the Movies!"

- A Speech Given by Tom Hanks at Accepting the AFI Life Achievement Awards

(Applause)

Thank you! Thank you!

There is a place on the moon, we've all heard of the Sea of 1)Tranquility, maybe the Ocean of Storms, the Fra Mauro Highlands - there's an area of the moon called the Lake of Dreams. To have you all here tonight, to be 2)placed up with the names of the other honorees, turns out I've walked on the moon; I've explored the Lake of Dreams. It's a good place because they all come true. You folks are just so 3)swell! (Laughter) You're all so nice, you know.

Hey, I got an idea -- let's go to the movies! I wanna go to the movies. I want to take you all to the movies. Let's go and experience the art of the cinema! Let's begin with the Scream Of Fear, and we are going to 4)haunt us for the rest of our lives. And then let's go see The Great Escape, and spend our summer jumping our bikes, just like we'll McQueen, over 5)barb wire. And then let's catch The Seven Samurai for some reason on 6)PBS and we feel like we can speak Japanese because we can read the 7)subtitles and hear the language at the same time. And then let's lose sleep the night before we see 2001: A Space Odyssey because we have this idea it's going to change forever the way we look at films. And then let's go see it four times in one year. And let's see Woodstock three times in one year and let's see Taxi Driver twice in one week. And let's see Close Encounters of the Third Kind just so we can freeze there in mid-popcorn. And when the kids are old enough, let's sit them together on the sofa and screen City Lights and Stage Coach and The Best Years of Our Lives and On The Waterfront and Midnight Cowboy and Five Easy Pieces and The Last Picture Show and Raging Bull and Schlinder's List. (Applause) So that they can

understand how the human condition can be captured by this 8)amalgam of light and sound and literature we call the cinema.

What a great job! If you’re fortunate, you’re a part of cultural events, more immediate, more lasting and even more 9)enlightening than most anything else is that man has ever created. You get to make movies. The truth is that I have been blessed beyond the definition of good fortune for a long, long while for the most of my life. I’ve made friends like you all. I’ve become a better artist by 10)collaborating with each one of you. And if we haven’t worked together, I’ve seen your stuff and I’ve stolen from you. ( Laughter ) 11)Ripped you off.

And I’ve been rewarded for my 12)larceny with my 13)longevity. You see, when you work in the movies, part of you gets to live forever. The idea that you can 14)single out one’s life achievement in work, of course, cannot be considered a 15)substitute for one’s achievements in life and there already my friends I have been blessed beyond deserving.

And I’m here because of my wife, Rita Wilson. (Applause) As you’ve seen again and again just in tonight, she is the motivation of my best work. (Applause) I wish everyone could share their life with as good a friend, as passionate a lover, as close a partner, and as beautiful a woman, as I have been able to with the mate of my soul, Rita Wilson. (Applause)

In order to cap off this once-in-a-life-time 16)beer bust you’ve thrown for me, I had to choose between two 17)distinctive quotes from a lesser example of the art of cinema, but a movie nonetheless. Two quotes from the film, That Thing You Do. Somewhere in, I don’t know, the 3rd or the 4th, I don’t know where, it’s somewhere in there. One quote is “Skitch, how did I get here?” and the other quote is “Table 19, your pizza is ready!” ( Laughter )

I have great reason to say, God bless you all, God bless America! Thank you, and good night! (Applause)

“让我们看电影去！”

--汤姆·汉克斯接受美国电影协会终身成就奖的讲话

（掌声）

谢谢！谢谢！

我们都听说过，月球上有一处地方叫“宁静海”，或者叫“风暴洋”；在月球的弗摩拉高地上，还有一处地方叫“梦之湖”。今晚各位亲临此处，我能有幸与别的获奖人并提，这些都使我犹如在月球上漫步一般飘飘然。那真是个好地方啊，因为梦想全部成真了。你们太了不起了！（笑声）你们对我真是太好了。

嗨，我有个主意--我们看电影去吧！我想看电影。我想和你们大家一起看电影。让我们去观赏并体验一番电影艺术吧！先看一看《惊魂噩耗》，让我们余生都感到颤栗；然后看《大逃亡》，在夏天学麦昆骑车飞越铁丝网。接下去看美国公共广播公司放的《七侠四义》，我们一边读字幕一边听日语，于是自以为能听懂日语；看《2001太空漫游》的前一天晚上会失眠，因为我们感到它就要永远地改变我们对电影的看法了，这部片子一年看上四遍也不为过；一年还可以看《伍德斯托克音乐节》三遍，一个星期里看两遍《出租车司机》；看《第三类接触》让我们在吃爆米花时动作停顿；等孩子们都长得够大了，让我们和他们一起坐在沙发上，看《城市之光》和《黄金时代》，还有《岸上风云》、《午夜牛郎》、《天涯浪子》、《最后一场电影》、《狂牛》和《辛德勒的名单》。（掌声）好让孩子们明白到，人类的生活是怎样通过灯光、音响、文学的集合来表现的--我们将这种方式称为“电影”。

多么了不起的工作啊！如果幸运的话，你就能参与到文化大事中去，相比于人类一切创造活动来说，这更直接、更持久、更有启发性。事实上，我一生当中很长时间以来一直受到幸运的眷顾。我交到你们大家这样的朋友。和你们每位的合作使我在艺术上不断提升。对于没有合作过的人，我也看过你们的杰作并从你们身上偷师。（笑声）大偷特偷。

长期从你们身上偷师，成全了我艺术的永生。电影人的一部分在电影中长存。一个人工作上的成就是取代不了一生的成就的，朋友们，在这方面，我的确是不枉此生了。

我今天的成就要归功于我的爱妻--丽塔·威尔逊。（掌声）正如你们今晚一次又一次见证过的，她就是我成功之作的推动力。（掌声）我希望每个人的一生中，都能找到他们的挚友兼热烈情人兼亲密伴侣

兼美女一起分享此生，正如我和我的精神伴侣丽塔·威尔逊一样。（掌声）

作为这个百年一次的盛宴的结束语，我要从一个电影艺术的小小例子中引用两句很有特色的话，那是一部电影的台词。从《那一天传奇》摘下的两句话--我不记得是哪场戏的了，我不记得了，可能是第三或第四场。第一句是“斯科奇，我是怎么来到这里的？”，第二句是“19号桌，你的披萨好了！”（笑声）

我衷心祝福：愿上帝保佑你们大家，上帝保佑美国！谢谢大家，再见！（掌声）

注释:

1) tranquility n. 宁静

2) place up with 放置

3) swell a. 了不起的，第一流的

4) haunt v. 萦绕，闹鬼

5) barb n.倒刺

6) PBS 美国公共广播公司，即Public Broadcasting Service。

7) subtitle n. 字幕

8) amalgam n. 混合物

9) enlightening a. 启蒙的

10) collaborate v. 合作

11) rip sb. off 模仿，偷窃

12) larceny n. 盗窃罪

13) longevity n. 长命

14) single out 从一群当中挑选

15) substitute n. 替代品

16) beer bust （美国俚语）啤酒盛宴

17) distinctive a. 与众不同的，有特色的

★★《2003年11月号-第43期-Disc01-05》★★

My Big Fat Greek Wedding

Dad: You’d better get married soon, you, you starting to look old!

My dad’s been saying that to me since I was fifteen. Cos nice sweet girls are supposed to do three things in life: Marry Greek boys, make Greek babies and feed everyone until the day we die.

When I was growing up, I knew I was different: The other girls were 1)blonde and 2)delicate and I was a 3)swarthy six-year-old with 4)sideburns. I so badly wanted to be like the popular girls. All sitting together, talking, eating their Wonder Bread sandwiches.

Blonde Girl: What’s that?

Toula: It’s moussaka.

Blonde Girl: Moose Kaka? Ha, ha...

And while the pretty girls got to go to Brownies, I had to go to Greek school. (Greek) At Greek school, I learned valuable lessons like if Nick has one goat and Maria has nine, how soon will they marry? (Greek)

My mom was always cooking food filled with warmth and wisdom and never forgetting that 5)side dish of steaming hot guilt.

Mom: Nico, don’t play with your food, when I was your age, we didn’t have food!

Toula: Mom?

Mom: What?

Toula: Why do I have to go to Greek school?

Mom: When you get married, don’t you want to be able to write your mother-in-law a letter? Nico, come on, eat!

We lived in a normal middle-class Chicago neighborhood of 6)tasteful modest homes. Our house, however, was 7)modeled after the 8)Parthenon, complete with 9)Corinthian 10)columns and guarded by statues of the gods. In case the neighbors had any doubts about our 11)heritage, they could just check out our subtle 12)tribute to the Greek flag.

My dad believed in only two things, that Greeks should educate non-Greeks about being Greek, and that any 13)ailment -- from 14)psoriasis to poison 15)ivy -- could be cured with Windex.

Six years later, I was 12, Athena, my older perfect sister was 15 and my brother, Nick, was 11. Every morning, my dad would lecturer us on the history of our people the greatest civilization, the Greeks.

Dad: OK, now name three things the Greeks did first.

Athena: Astronomy, philosophy and democracy.

Dad: Bravo! Very good!

I wish I had a different life. I wish I was braver and prettier or just happy, but it’s useless to dream, because nothing ever changes.

Toula: (Answers the phone) Hi, Michalengelo’s Travel Agency, may I help you? Well sure, that’s what we do. Absolutely, Oh right. Sure. Well, what you can do is book it now, I can reserve the seat for you. Be with you in a second. That would be no problem. All right. Just call me back when you are ready to book. OK, thank you! Bye-bye.

Ian: Hi!

Toula: Hi! Did you want to see some 16)brochures? Huh! (Fallsdown.) Found them!

(Church organ)

我盛大的希腊婚礼

父亲:你最好快点结婚，你啊，已经显老了！

从我十五岁开始，爸爸就老是对我说这句话。因为漂亮的好女孩一辈子只该做三件事：嫁希腊男孩，生希腊宝宝，毕生致力于喂饱每个人。

长大后，我明白了自己与众不同：别的女孩子金发碧眼、娇俏玲珑，我却只是个黑乎乎的六岁小孩，头发带着鬓角。我是多么想像那些受欢迎的女孩一样啊。大家坐到一块儿，边聊边吃“神奇面包”三明治。

金发女孩：你吃的是什么？

图拉：萨卡冻。

金发女孩：我看是驼鹿鹦鹉吧？哈哈……

漂亮女孩都参加童子军活动，我却要上希腊语中学。（希腊语）在希腊语学校里，我学到宝贵的知识，比如：假如尼克有一头山羊，而玛利亚有九头，他们什么时候可以结婚？（希腊语）

妈妈总是满腔热情与智慧地给我们煮饭，并且永远不忘来道新鲜热辣的“忆苦思甜”配菜。

母亲：尼可，别拿食物玩啊，我像你那么大的时候，我们什么吃的都没有！

图拉：妈妈……

母亲：什么？

图拉：我为什么一定要念希腊语学校呢？

母亲：等你结了婚，难道你不想亲自给你的婆婆写封信吗？尼可，来，吃啊！

我们住在芝加哥近郊，是有品味并且谦和的中产社区。但我们的屋子是仿帕台农神庙建造的，有科林斯式的圆柱子和希腊神像守护。如果邻居对我们的背景不清楚的话，他们只要看看我家给希腊国旗的精致贡品就行了。

我爸爸对两件事深信不疑：希腊人应当教育非希腊人成为希腊人；温帝思牌玻璃清洁水管治百病--上至牛皮藓下至毒葛。

六年后，我十二岁大，我完美无缺的姐姐雅典娜十五岁，弟弟尼可十一岁。每天早晨，爸爸都要给我们上一堂课，讲人类历史上最伟大的希腊文明。

爸爸：好的，现在说出希腊人最先做的三件事。

雅典娜：天文、哲学和民主。

爸爸：太好了！很好！

我希望过一种不同的生活。我希望自己再勇敢点，再漂亮点，或者幸福开心，可这只是胡思乱想，因为我的生活总是一成不变。

图拉：（接电话）你好，这里是米开朗基罗旅行社，您需要什么？这个，当然了，我们就是这么做的。当然。噢，对的。这个嘛，您现在可以预订。我会为您保留座位。请稍等。没问题。好的。您想预订的时候请给我电话。好，谢谢您！再见。

伊恩：嗨！
图拉：嗨！你要不要小册子看看？啊！（摔倒）我找到了！
（教堂里奏起《婚礼进行曲》）
注释:
1) blonde a. 金发碧眼的
2) delicate a. 精巧的
3) swarthy a. 黑皮肤的
4) sideburns n. 连鬓胡子，鬓角
5) side dish n. 正菜外的附加菜
6) tasteful a. 有鉴赏力的
7) model v. 模仿
8) Parthenon n. 帕特农神庙
9) Corinthian n. 科林斯式
10) column n. 柱子
11) heritage n. 传统，遗产
12) tribute n. 供品
13) ailment n. 疾病
14) psoriasis n. 牛皮藓
15) ivy n. 常春藤
16) brochure n. 小册子

## Catch Me If You Can

FBI Agent: I'd like you to take a look at something for me. Tell me what you think.

Frank: That’s a 1)fake.

FBI Agent: How do you know? You haven’t looked at it.

Frank: Well, there’s no 2)perforated edge, right? I mean, this check was hand cut, not fed. Yeah. Paper’s double 3)bonded, much too heavy to be a bank check. 4)Magnetic ink, it’s raising against my fingers instead of flat. And this doesn’t smell like liquor, it’s some kind, you know, some kind of a drafting ink, you know, the kind you get at a 5)stationery store.

FBI Agent: Frank, would you be interested in working with the FBI’s Financial Crimes Unit?

猫鼠游戏

BI探员:我想请你给我看样东西。说说你的看法。

弗兰克：这张是假货。

FBI探员:你怎么知道的？你连看也没看。

弗兰克:边上没穿孔，对吧？我的意思是说，这张支票是手工制作，不是机器里出来的。是的。纸有两层，银行支票没那么沉。磁性墨水，我的指头摸得出，不平整。闻起来没有药液味，大概是一种绘图墨水，在文具店买的。

FBI探员:弗兰克，你愿不愿意来联邦调查局金融犯罪科工作?

注释:

1) fake n. 假货

2) perforated a. 穿孔的

3) bonded a. 证券的

4) magnetic a. 磁性的

5) stationery n. 文具

★★《2003年11月号-第43期-Disc01-07》★★

The Bourne Identity

Jason: I can’t remember anything that happened before two weeks ago.

Marie: Lucky you.

Jason: No, I’m serious. I don’t know who I am, I don’t know where I’m going. None of it.

Marie: What, really, 1)amnesia?

Jason: Yes.

Marie: Amnesia?

Jason: Yes.

伯恩的身份

贾森：两个星期以前发生的事情，我一件也想不起。

玛丽：你多幸运啊。

贾森：不，我是认真的。我不知道我是谁，我不知道我要去哪里。什么也不知道。

玛丽：什么，真的失忆了?

贾森：是的。

玛丽：失忆?

贾森：是的。

注释:

1) amnesia n. 失忆

★★《2003年11月号-第43期-Disc01-08》★★

8 Mile

Look, if you had one 1)shot, one opportunity

To 2)seize everything you ever wanted. One moment

Would you capture it or just let it 3)slip?

Yo, his palms are 4)sweaty, knees weak, arms are heavy

There’s 5)vomit on his sweater already, Mom’s 6)spaghetti

He’s nervous, but on the surface he looks calm and ready

To drop bombs, but he keeps on forgettin?

What he wrote down, the whole crowd goes so loud

He opens his mouth, but the words won’t come out
He’s chokin’, how, everybody’s jokin now
The clock’s 7)run out, time’s up over, bloah!
8)Snap back to reality
Oh there goes 9)gravity
Oh, there goes Rabbit, he 10)choked
He’s so mad, but he won’t give up that
Is he? No
He won’t have it, he knows his whole back city’s 11)ropes
It don’t matter, he’s dope
He knows that, but he’s 12)broke
He’s so 13)stacked that he knows
When he goes back to his 14)mobile home, that’s when it’s
Back to the lab again yo
This whole rap city
He better go capture this moment and hope it don’t pass him
*You better lose yourself in the music, the moment
You own it, you better never let it go
You only get one shot, do not miss your chance to blow
This opportunity comes once in a lifetime yo (Repeat *)
The soul’s escaping, through this hole that it’s gaping
This world is mine for the taking
Make me king, as we move toward a new world order
A normal life is borin? but 15)superstardom’s close to 16)postmortem
It only grows harder, only grows hotter
He blows us all over, these hoes is all on him
Coast to coast shows, he’s known as the 17)globetrotter
Lonely roads, God only knows

He’s grown farther from home, he’s no father
He goes home and barely knows his own daughter
But hold your nose cuz here goes the cold water
His bosses don’t want him no mo, he’s cold product
They moved on to the next schmo who flows
He nose dove and sold nada
So the soap opera is told and unfolds
I suppose it’s old partner, but the 18)beat goes on
Da da dum da dum da da
街头痞子
看，假如你只有一次把握，一个机会
去获取你想要的一切。一刻钟的时间
你是抓紧还是让它溜走?
哟，他的手掌心冒汗，膝盖发软，胳膊沉甸甸
他已经吐在毛衣上了，妈妈的意大利面
他紧张，表面上却镇定自若
准备发连珠炮轰，他忘记了
写下的歌词，人群大声喧闹
他张开嘴，无言吐出
他喉咙哽着了，怎么了，人人都在取笑
没时间了，时间到了，梆！
弹回现实
哦，地心引力回来了
哦，兔子喉咙哽着了
他太生气了，但他不放弃
对不对？不
他不会放弃，他知道怎么把说唱发挥尽致
没关系，他只是楞神了

他知道的，可他身无分文
他有脾气，他知道的
回到汽车房，就等于是
再次回到了实验室，哟
这个说唱的城市
他最好还是抓紧这刻，别辜负时机
还是在音乐中放逐自己吧，在你
拥有机会的时候，别让它溜走
你只有一次胜算，别放过好机会
好机会一生难求，哟
灵魂在逃逸，穿过它的孔穴
世界属于我
我为王者，向新世界的秩序前进
生活归于正常，巨星淡出后的自省
更艰难，更热烈
他震撼我们，流莺紧簇
巡回演出，众人看他浪迹天涯
孤独的长路，只有上苍知道
他离家更远，他没有父亲
他回了家，却不认识自己的女儿
这是冷水，吸住你的鼻子
老板炒了他，他遭遇冷落
他们找了另一个巧舌如簧的家伙
他失落，买卖无路
肥皂剧开幕上演
我想生活就是这模样，但有节奏依然在敲响
哒哒咚哒咚哒哒
注释:

1) shot n. 赌胜的机会

2) seize v. 抓住

3) slip v. 滑过，摆脱

4) sweaty a. 出汗的

5) vomit n. 呕吐物

6) spaghetti n. 意大利面条

7) run out 用完，离开

8) snap v. 猛地中断

9) gravity n. 重力

10) choke v. 呼吸困难

11) ropes n. 内情，规则，做法

12) broke a. 不名一文的

13) stacked a. 勃然大怒的

14) mobile home 由汽车拖拉的活动房屋

15) superstardom n. 超级巨星的地位

16) postmortem n. 对失败或不愉快事情的事后剖析和检讨

17) globetrotter n. 世界观光旅行家

18) beat n. 节拍

★★《2003年11月号-第43期-Disc01-09》★★

Music for Everybody

I think the album, The Piano Player, is quite interesting. It’s quite 1)dynamic, we have the pure classical pieces, we have pop classical pieces, we have easy listening music of pieces of 2)Tonci Huljic and as well we have film music, so it like music for everybody, something for everybody.

We are here now on 3)Havana on Cuba and we are shooting the video for my new single, “The Flight of the 4)Bumble-Bee.” Because it’s something very different, because we have a boxer, we have a 5)ballet dancer then it’s... and we were shooting in one very special room, you know, it’s like all really all room with all mirrors. I think it will be very interesting.

I’ve started to play piano when I was nine. My first piano was brown and over a hundred years old.

When the war began I was like fifteen and there was some quite difficult times because it was quite a hard bombing in my city. And we didn’t have a school practically for two years. So we were just practising in the basement of the music school and I remember the dust falling from the ceiling while we were practising.

The “6)Rhapsody of Paganini Theme”, it’s one of the most beautiful pieces ever written for classical piano. That’s the piece which I wanted to have on my 7)repertoire. It was experience for me to do a Rachmaninoff because it was the first time I had to learn this piece in, like ten days and it’s a really difficult piece. I had to learn it, go to London, record it in the studio and I never saw the scores before, you know. So it was like a big challenge for me.

It’s very modern, it’s very experimental, there are so many interesting sounds, you know mixed with this beautiful piece, it’s really special for me. Many variations. But the slow one, I think it’s 21st, it’s wonderful piece of music.

The track “8)Exodus” is originally from the movie Exodus, which is really old movie. It’s quite interesting music and it was produced and it was arranged for two pianos, so four hands. Four-hand piece and I recorded two pianos and then we put it in one, so it sounds like really big sound of the piano. I can actually perform this track live because also made an arrangement for one piano so they put these two arrangements in one. It’s much more difficult than separate pianos but it’s OK.

When I perform live for me it’s much better because there is this special feeling, special connection with the audience.

There is was one track on this album which is “Croatian Rhapsody” and it was originally written for me by a Croatian composer Tonci Huljic. It’s wonderful piece because it has a real characteristics of Croatian music. You can hear it with Croatian harmonies and Croatian dance. So I like this track especially.

我狂故我在

我觉得《钢琴玩家》这张专辑很有趣。它很有动感，有纯粹的古典乐，也有流行古典乐，有彤奇·胡里奇所作的轻音乐，也有电影音乐。所以，整张专辑的音乐像是为所有人创作的。

我们现在在古巴的哈瓦那为我的新单曲《大黄蜂的飞行》拍摄音乐电视。这是一种完全不一样的工作，我们找到一个拳师，一个芭蕾舞演员，还有……我们在一个非常特别的房间里拍摄，你知道，整个房间到处都是镜子，我想这是很有意思的。

我从九岁起就开始弹钢琴了。我的第一架钢琴是棕色的，有一百多年的历史。

战争开始时我十五岁，我所在的城市遭受一次大轰炸，境况十分艰难。实际上我们有两年没有上学。于是我们在音乐学院的地下室练习。我还记得在练琴的时候，尘土从天花板上掉下来。

《帕格尼尼主题狂想曲》，这是古典钢琴曲里写得最优美的一个乐章，也是我想要收录的曲目。它使我非常有满足感，因为这是第一首我在十天内就必须学会的曲目，虽然它难度很大，但我必须学会它，然后到伦敦的录音棚里录音，而此前我根本没见过乐谱。所以对我来说，它真是一项巨大的挑战。

它非常现代，非常前卫，许多有趣的音乐融合在这优美的乐章里，对我来说是那么独特。它有许多变调，但节奏慢的这一部分，我想，是二十一世纪，是极妙的乐章。

《出埃及记》是电影--一部很老的电影--《出埃及记》的主题曲。音乐很有意思，是用两架钢琴、四只手演奏出来的。我们将两架钢琴、四只手演奏出来的音乐录下来，融合在一起，这样听起来就像一架钢琴发出的洪亮的声音。我可以现场演奏这首曲子，因为只要安排一架钢琴，把两部分曲子合而为一来演奏就可以了。这比用两架钢琴分别演奏弹要难多了，但效果还不错。

当我现场演奏的时候，对我来说，会好多了，因为我会产生一种特别的感觉，与观众产生共鸣。

专辑有一首曲子叫《克罗地亚狂想曲》，是克罗地亚作曲家彤奇·胡里奇写给我的。这首曲子很精彩，因为它真正含有克罗地亚音乐的

特点。你可以边听边欣赏克罗地亚舞蹈，边品位克罗地亚式的和声。所以，我特别喜欢这支曲子。

注释:

1) dynamic a. 动态的

2) Tonci Huljic: 彤奇·胡里奇，克罗地亚作曲家

3) Havana n. 哈瓦那（古巴首都）

4) bumble-bee n. 野蜂，大蜂

5) ballet n. 芭蕾舞，舞剧

6) rhapsody n. 狂想曲。这首曲子的全名是 Rachmaninoff’s Rhapsody On A Theme Of Paganini

7) repertoire n. （剧团、演员、歌手等的）全部剧目，全部节目

8) Exodus n. （古代以色列人）出埃及；基督教《圣经》中的《出埃及记》

## March into Nashville

A little later tonight, the Grammy Awards will be presented. And one of the nominees in country is a band that calls itself Bering Strait, whose sound is as pure and clean as the smell of fresh cut 1)bluegrass. It's their first big break after five years of knocking on doors in 2)Nashville. Bering Strait named after the 3)waterway that divides Russia from America, but Bering Strait, the band does the opposite. It connects them.

That 4)straightforward style is the stuff of country music legend. But make way 5)Hank Williams and Patsy Cline make room for Natasha, Sergei, Sasha, Alexander, Ilya and Lydia.

The sound may be down home American, but Bering Strait is pure Russian. Natasha Borzilova is the lead singer. It's been her steady job since childhood. Ilya Toshinsky is the band's founding member. He's been dreaming of making it big in American country since he was 15. The parents all wanted the same things for their kids: good education, rewarding careers and 6)rigorous classical music education. For Bering Strait, that discipline did not lead to bronze, it led to bluegrass.

And in 1998, they came here to the Jerusalem of country music, to Nashville, Tennessee where vast fortunes are made singing of heartbreak and loss.

For half a century dreamers, coal-miners' daughters have joined the pilgrims on the 7)trek, but none of them have traveled quite the geographic and cultural distance as these kids.

Once in Nashville, they thought they struck gold. They got a record deal and it fell through, then another, their timing couldn't have been worse. Musical 8)boomtown Nashville went into the biggest slump in its history and the child stars from Russia became just one more group without a 9)gig. In five years, four labels picked up the band but collapsed before they could put out a record.

Today a musician, tomorrow unemployed. A parental remark as old as time, but so far they're still working. One reason is raw talent. But like most

country bands their biggest kick is playing for that 10)Grand Ole Opry audience. It’s yet another irony of the band’s story that when they do play live the 11)showstopper is not country in western; it’s country in eastern -- an old Russian folk song called “Porushka” set to a bluegrass beat.

Talent and perseverance seem to be paying off-in January 12)the Grammy nomination, the release of their first CD and “Bering Strait” the documentary and an invitation to New York and a date at 13)B.B. King’s Club in Times Square. For any band to make it this far is an achievement; for the six kids from Obninsk, win or lose at tonight’s Grammies, they have already hit the 14)jackpot.

向纳什维尔进军

今晚稍迟一些将举行格莱美颁奖典礼。这些获得乡村音乐奖提名的乐队中，有一支名为“白令海峡”的乐队，他们的声音宛如新刈的蓝草那样散发着纯净、清新的气息。这是他们在纳什维尔奋斗五年之后所取得的首次重大突破。虽然白令海峡以那条分隔了俄罗斯和美国的水路命名，但他们做的却正好相反--他们连接二者。

那种坦率真挚的风格是这支乡村乐队中的精华。但是，哪怕是汉克·威廉姆斯和佩茜·克莱恩这些乡村音乐的元老恐怕也要让位于“白令海峡”的纳塔莎、瑟奇、萨沙、亚历山大、伊利亚和莉迪亚。

“白令海峡”的声音或许有很强的美国本土味，但他们是纯粹的俄罗斯人。纳塔莎·波兹洛娃是主唱，从孩提时候起她就坚定不移地唱歌了。伊利亚·托什斯基是乐队的创始成员。自从他十五岁以来，就一直梦想在美国乡村音乐领域成就一番事业。父母们在教育方面对他们的孩子都期待同样的事情，即良好的教育、富有前景的事业和严格的古典音乐教育。然而，对“白令海峡”来说，那种训练并没有把他们引向古典艺术，而是引向了乡村音乐。

1998年他们来到了这里--田纳西州的纳什维尔，乡村音乐的圣地；在这里，歌唱伤心和失落能获得巨大的财富。

半个世纪以来，梦想家们、矿工的女儿们都加入了这个艰难跋涉的朝圣队伍，但谁也没能像这些孩子那样在地理和文化上走得那么远。

在纳什维尔，他们一度以为自己挖到了金子。他们得到一个唱片合同，但未能实现。接着悲剧又一次上演，他们的处境极为不妙。此时，新兴音乐都市纳什维尔进入历史上最萧条的时期，来自俄罗斯的少年明星们又只不过是个默默无名的乐队。五年中先后有四家唱片公司接手乐队，但没来得及推出一张唱片它们就都倒闭了。

今天是音乐家，明天就失业。父母亲的教诲跟岁月一样古老，但到目前为止，他们仍在工作。一个原因是他们率真质朴的才华。但是像大多数乡村乐队一样，他们最大的成功就是在乡村老大剧院进行演出。具有讽刺意味的是，乐队在现场演出时，最受欢迎的曲目不是西方的乡村乐，而恰恰是东方的乡村乐：一首名为《Porushka》的古老的俄罗斯民歌，也是一首蓝草音乐。

天才和毅力似乎正获得回报。一月份他们获得格莱美提名，首张CD和《白令海峡》记录片发行，他们还应邀去纽约，并约好在时代广场B.B.金俱乐部进行表演。对任何乐队来说，走到这一步都是一个成功。对来自奥布宁斯克的六个青年而言，今晚的格莱美奖无论得失如何，他们已经大获全胜。

注释:

1) bluegrass n. 早熟禾；蓝草音乐（一种复调乡土音乐，用未经扩音的弦乐器演奏）

2) Nashville n. 纳什维尔（美国田纳西州首府）

3) waterway n. 水路，排水沟

4) straightforward a. 简单的，易懂的

5) Hank Williams and Patsy Cline: 汉克·威廉姆斯，1923年出生于美国亚拉巴马州，他为乡村音乐的发展和流传做出了巨大的贡献。佩茜·克莱恩，1932年出生于美国弗吉尼亚州，著名乡村音乐艺术家，被誉为二十世纪五、六十年代的流行歌后

6) rigorous a. 严格的

7) trek n. 艰苦跋涉

8) boomtown n. （美）新兴城市

9) gig n. （美俚）活儿

10) Grand Ole Opry: 乡村老大剧院，在田纳西州的纳什维尔市，为乡村音乐的圣地

11) showstopper n. 因为特别精彩而被掌声打断的表演

12) 这里指“白令海峡”获第45届格莱美“最佳乡村乐演奏”( Best Country Instrumental Performance )提名

13) B.B.King是二十世纪后半叶吉他领域里的权威人物，是这个时代布鲁斯音乐的领导者之一。

14) jackpot n. （桥牌）累积赌注，累积奖金

★★《2003年11月号-第43期-Disc01-11》★★

We're Still Here

(Bradley is awaken by the alarm early in the morning.)

Bradley: Ahh not now, not now man. Ahhh. What a dream! Wait till you hear about this one, bro. Just me, on a desert island with Jennifer Lopez. Just a fridge full of chocolate 1)mousse. Humm... or was it coconut? Ahh I can’t remember. Anyway I was just about to taste it. Then the alarm clock had to spoil it. But anyways, what a dream! Eh bro? Paul?

(Bradley opens his eyes and realizes that Paul has left Spain yesterday. Later he comes to the dinning hall.)

Maria: Right up.

Jon: That is fantastic, you make a great Spanish 2)omelet Maria.

Maria: Be surprised...

Hannah: 3)Yummy, Paul, pass us the err...(realizing Paul is not here) his flight will be about to land right now.

Bradley: I wonder what the flight was like.

Jon: Guys, come on, it was Paul’s decision to leave and he seemed happy enough, so we should just move on.

Bradley: It seems really weird without him.

Rachel: Yeah, well he did leave yesterday. It’s going to take some getting use to.

Tina: But we’ll be fine.

Jon: Fine.

Hannah: Will we?

Maria: Hannah, why aren't you eating? Is there something wrong with the food?

Tina: No, it's not the food, Maria, it's Paul. He's gone.

Jon: And you know, we just miss him a bit. Some of us really miss him.

(They meet their manager Simon later.)

Simon: And now, tomorrow we have a press conference to officially announce Paul's departure. And to emphasize the fact that the band will continue. Now the question is, under what name?

Jon: What do you mean?

Simon: Well err... it probably hasn't escaped your notice but you're called S-Club 7, and now there are only six of you, which gives us two choices, either we can ask Ricky Martin to join the band or we can rename you.

Hannah: Ricky will never replace Paul.

Rachel: Oh...Hang on a minute, don't be too hasty about this.

Simon: The Ricky thing was a joke.

Hannah: Thanks.

Bradley: How about "Bradley and the others"?

Jo: Don't push me, Brad.

Simon: OK, OK, I after 4)consulting with the record company, we've come up with two options for this: S-Club or S-Club 6.

Jon: S-Club 6, now that's got a ring to it.

Jo: Ooohh...

Hannah: No Jon, that'll just keep us reminded of Paul.

Tina: How?

Hannah: Well because when we say we are called S-Club 6, people will go "Well, didn't you used to be called S-Club 7"?

Tina: Humm...

Hannah: And then we'll have to say, yeah, because Paul's left.

Tina: OK, so we call it S-Club then.

Bradley: Sounds a bit weird.

Jo: No, I actually quite like it.

Rachel: Yeah, I think it's cool.

Hannah: No, it completely changes the whole name of the band.

Jon: That's because we are a completely different band, Hanna, we're S-Club now.

Hannah: True, humm... but it's not that good.

Jon: Well no were one down, but you know we can't be S-Club 7 anymore.

(The team member begins to quarrel.)

Simon: What do you usually do when you have a big decision to make?

Hannah: Well we...

Bradley: We call Paul...

Rachel: And then Paul sums up the good points and the bad points and then we have a vote.

Simon: That's great. It's just that you know Paul were here, you wouldn't have to rename the band, now would we? Hey how about this, I got a... I got a... How about something 5)wacky? You know like, err... Like "The Flying 6)Hamsters"?

All: Oh... come on...

Rachel: You are joking...

Tina: This place is coming together as a band.

Jo: You're startin'..

Jon: I'm not starting.

Jo: I'm givin' it no mouth. Why don't we just go with S Club, S Club's fine.

Bradley: I think that we should just umm...

Simon: What?

Bradley: I think that we should just 7)sleep on it.

Rachel: Good one, Brad!

Jon: Very helpful.

把所有过去都甩啦甩啦

（清晨，布拉德利在睡梦中被闹铃吵醒。）

布拉德利：啊，别响，别响，哦。多美的梦啊！兄弟，听我说说这个梦吧。我和詹妮弗·洛佩兹在一个荒岛上，有一个塞满了巧克力奶油冻的冰箱，嗯……还是花生奶油冻来着？啊，我不记得了。不管怎样，我刚要尝一口，然后闹钟就响了起来，全完了。但不管怎样，这是多美的一个梦啊！保罗兄弟，是不是?

（布拉德利睁开眼睛，意识到保罗昨天就已经离开了西班牙。稍后他来到饭厅。）

玛丽亚:来得正是时候啊。

乔恩:太好吃了，你做的西班牙煎蛋卷真好吃，玛丽亚。

玛丽亚：没想到吧……

汉娜:真好吃。保罗，递给我那个……呃……（意识到保罗不在这儿）他的航班现在应该已经到了。

布拉德利:我想知道他旅途怎么样。

乔恩：嘿，大家伙儿，是保罗自己决定要离开的，他看起来很高兴，所以我们也应该振作起来。

布拉德利:没有他感觉真的很古怪。

蕾切尔:是啊。他昨天离开的。我们要过一段时间才能适应过来。

蒂娜：但我们会好起来的。

乔恩：这就好。

汉娜：我们会吗?

玛丽亚：汉娜，你为什么不吃？早餐有什么问题吗?

蒂娜:不，不是早餐的问题，玛丽亚。是保罗，他走了。

乔恩:你知道，我们开始想念他了，我们当中有几个非常想念他。

（稍后大家与经纪人西蒙见面。）

西蒙:明天我们会举行一场新闻发布会正式宣告保罗的离开，并强调乐队会继续下去的事实。现在的问题是，乐队该用什么名字呢?

乔恩：你是什么意思?

西蒙:嗯……你们也许没注意到，你们的演唱组被称为“七小龙”，但现在只有六个人。这样我们就有两个选择，一是我们叫来瑞奇·马丁加入我们的演唱组，二是重新命名。

汉娜:瑞奇永远也取代不了保罗。

蕾切尔：哦……等一下，这件事情可千万不能草率决定。

西蒙：关于瑞奇的主意只不过是个玩笑。

汉娜：谢谢。

布拉德利：叫“布拉德利和其他人”怎么样?

巧儿:别把我惹火了，布拉德。

西蒙:好吧好吧，在和唱片公司商量后，我们提出了两个选择：一是叫“小龙”，一是叫“六小龙”。

乔恩:“六小龙”，听起来不错。

巧儿：哦。

汉娜:不行，乔恩，那会使我想起保罗。

蒂娜:怎么会呢?

汉娜:因为，当我们说我们叫“六小龙”演唱组时，别人就会问，“你们以前不是叫‘七小龙’的吗？”

蒂娜:嗯。

汉娜:然后我们就得说，是啊，因为保罗离开了。

蒂娜:那好，那我们就叫“小龙”吧。

布拉德利:听起来有些奇怪。

巧儿：不，实际上，我满喜欢的。

蕾切尔:是啊，我觉得挺酷。

汉娜:不行，这完全改变了乐队的名称。

乔恩:那是因为我们已经是一个完全不同的演唱组了，汉娜，我们现在是“小龙”演唱组了。

汉娜:的确是这样。嗯……但是，这名字并不好。

乔恩:可是，你要知道，我们不能再叫“七小龙”。

（大家你一言我一句地吵了起来。）

西蒙:你们通常在做重大决定的时候会怎么做?

汉娜:我们……

布拉德利:我们会叫来保罗……

蕾切尔:然后保罗总结出好处和坏处，然后我们进行投票。

西蒙:太好了，你们知道保罗在这儿，因此你不愿意重新给演唱组命名，你们愿意吗？嘿，这个怎么样？我有一个……我有一个……起一个古怪点的名字怎么样？你们知道，就像……呃，就像“飞鼠乐队”。

众人：哦……天哪……

蕾切尔:你在开玩笑……

蒂娜:我们大家应该团结起来。

巧儿:是你先挑起的。

乔恩:我没有。

巧儿:我一句也没说。为什么我们就不能叫“小龙乐队”？“小龙乐队”挺好的。

布拉德利：我认为我们必须……

西蒙：什么？

布拉德利：我认为我们应该把这事儿先搁一搁，明天再说。

蕾切尔：好主意，布拉德。

乔恩：很有帮助。

注释:

1) mousse n. 甜奶油冻

2) omelet n. 煎蛋卷（鸡蛋捣碎后混入奶酪、蔬菜、果子冻或火腿肉末后做成）

3) yummy a. 美味的，滋味好的
4) consult v. 商量，协商
5) wacky a. （俚语）荒谬的；乖癖的
6) hamster n. 仓鼠
7) sleep on it: 把问题留到第二天再解决

## Recovering Market

While 1)slumping CD sales have meant tough times for the music industry, it's getting some back up from an unlikely source.

The music business has never been more commercial than it is right now. Dirty Vegas' "Days Go By" might have been a 2)bygone if it had never been featured in this 3)spot for the Mitsubishi 4)Eclipse. The commercial 5)catapulted the previous obscure song into the top 15 and help it 6)nab a Grammy nomination for Best Dance Recording.

Scott Shannon is the morning DJ and program director for New York's 7)WPLJ.

Shannon (WPLJ Program Director): When that song by Dirty Vegas started to hit, we started playing it immediately and people "hey what it that, I heard that on television."

It's the latest music industry trick to get air play and more importantly to sell CDs. Over the past two years, CD sales have 8)plummeted by more than 100 million units: 785 million discs were sold in 2000 compared to just 681 million last year. At the same time that more people are downloading and sharing tunes online, it's becoming more expensive to produce and promote CDs. So much so that Sony Entertainment lost $132 million dollars in the first half of its fiscal year. The Dirty Vegas commercial was such a hit that Mitsubishi followed it up with a spot for the Outlander featuring another so called electronic song, "Breathe." The tune by a new group called Telepop Music is now on several billboard playlists.

Pierre Cachoh (Mitsubishi Motors N.A. Pres. & CEO): The most powerful 9)bloop is when a DJ comes out of a radio and says "and now the Mitsubishi song." It's hard to explain the phenomenon: what we were so pleased with is that we know we are breaking through when these songs become popular.

And car companies are not the only ones driving the trend. 10)Target stores recently hit the bull's eye during the holiday shopping season with its commercial featuring a remake of the "Christmas Song" with Stevie

Wonder and neo soul artist India. Arie. Target’s unexpected return on the investment is a Grammy nomination for Best Pop 11)Collaboration With Vocals. It’s the first time a song recorded specifically for commercial has received the honor. 12)Veteran artists besides Stevie Wonder are also benefiting from the concept.

During the Superbowl, Celine Dion launched her partnership with Chrysler with a cover of 13)Cyndi Lauper’s “Drove All Night.” Chrysler hopes the campaign will accelerate sales of its vehicles while Dion hopes it builds buzz for her new CD, which hits stores next month.

Volkswagen is also caught the buzz putting up fresh musician named Ben Neill in its commercials.

Ben Neill (Musician): There is a real kind of 14)convergence between a brand, an ad agency and a record company. And it’s worked out really well for me.

Time wise not too long ago if a recording artist sold their music just to be used in a commercial, it was considered selling out. Now it’s turned into a way of selling more.

无心插柳柳成荫

在CD销量骤减、业内一片萧条的情况下，唱片公司却通过一些出人意料的途径起死回生。

音乐业与商业的联系从来没有这样紧密。如果不是借着三菱“日蚀”跑车广告片的光的话，德迪·维加斯的这首《逝水年华》也许早已成为过眼云烟。这部商业广告片把这首原本籍籍无名的歌很快捧入前15名，并助它获得格莱美最佳舞曲专辑提名。

斯科特·夏侬是纽约WPLJ电台的早晨节目主持人和节目总监。

夏侬（WPLJ电台节目总监）：德迪·维加斯的歌一经推出，我们立即播放他们的歌。人们很惊奇地说，那是什么歌？我在电视上听到过。

通过电台播放音乐唱片，更重要的是卖出更多CD--这是音乐产业的最新花样。在过去两年里，CD销量暴跌了一亿多张：2000年的唱片销量为7亿8500万张；与此对比，去年的销量仅有6亿8100万张。与此

同时，越来越多的人下载和共享在线音乐，而CD的制作和宣传成本却越来越高。情况如此糟糕，以致索尼娱乐公司在其前半个财政年度就亏损了1亿3200万美元。德迪·维加斯的广告片大获成功，这使得三菱公司紧接着为“奥兰达”越野车也制作了一部广告片，即另一支所谓的电子单曲《呼吸》。这支单曲由一个名为“电视流行乐”的新组合演唱，如今它在好几个流行榜上都有名。

皮埃尔·卡赫（三菱汽车公司）：最愚蠢的行为莫过于一个DJ跳出来说，现在是三菱公司推出的歌曲。很难解释这样的现象，当这些歌曲广为流行的时候，我们知道我们取得了突破--这正是我们乐意看到的。

并不是只有汽车公司在左右时尚。最近，塔吉特公司在假日购物旺季引发了一场风暴:他们特别推出了史蒂夫·旺德和新灵乐艺术家印蒂亚·艾瑞重新制作的《圣诞欢歌》。塔吉特公司获得一项意外投资回报--《圣诞欢歌》获格莱美最佳流行音乐合唱奖提名。这是头一次一首专为广告录制的歌曲获此殊荣。经验丰富的艺术家，包括史蒂夫·旺德，正受惠于这一观念。

在美国橄榄球超级杯赛期间，席琳·迪翁开始与克莱斯勒汽车公司合作，重新演绎辛迪·劳帕的那首《为爱奔驰》。克莱斯勒公司希望这个商业活动能促进汽车销售，迪翁则希望能为她下个月面市的新唱片制造声势。

大众汽车公司也赶上了潮流，他们起用一位名叫本·尼尔的新歌手，并与之签订了广告合约。

本·尼尔（音乐家）：在品牌广告代理商和唱片公司之间存在一种真正的一致性。对我来说，这确实很有效果。

不久前，如果歌手们单凭商业音乐来谋生，被视为异类。如今它已经成为一种唱片热销的手段。

注释:

1) slump v. （物价等）暴跌；萧条

2) bygone n. 过去的事情，往事

3) spot n. 插在广播（或电视节目）间的简短广告（或通知）

4) eclipse n. 被遮蔽；（声明、威望等）黯然失色

5) catapult n. 弹弓

6) nab v. 猛然抓取；逮捕

7) WPLJ: 纽约一个流行/摇滚音乐电台，播出歌曲以排行榜前40名流行歌曲为主

8) plummet v. 骤然跌落

9) bloop v. 做蠢事

10) Target: 塔吉特是继沃尔玛、克罗格、西尔斯之后的美国第四大零售商，主要经营服装、家庭用品、电器、卫生、美容品以及日常消费品

11) collaboration n. 协作

12) veteran n. 老战士，老兵

13) Cyndi Lauper: 辛迪·劳帕于1953年6月出生于美国纽约皇后区，曾担任“蓝色天使”的乐队歌手，并赢得BILLBOARD 最佳女艺人，《滚石》最佳艺人，CASHBOX年度最佳女艺人等荣誉

14) convergence n. 集中，收敛

★★《2003年11月号-第43期-Disc01-13》★★

A process of change

1)Napster’s gone but the technology remains. And so does the damage to profits. So can the music industry adapt to the times and turn the technology that’s taken its profits into a positive.

Downloading music from the Internet has never been more popular--millions of people doing it daily, illegally and for free.

With around one billion music tracks available online, it’s difficult to 2)quantify lost revenue, but while record companies are 3)reeling, they also acknowledge downloading presents a massive opportunity.

Rob Wells (New Media Director, Universal Music Group): What we’re excelling is marketing and the big question everyone asks is that how do we turn consumers off of the free music and on to the paid for downloads.

Not an easy task. Until now the five major 4)labels Universal, EMI, Sony, Warner music and BMG have had problems of their own download

services. But now they may have a road map from an unlikely source, computer maker, Apple. In April, Apple launched iTunes, an Internet site where users pay 99 US cents to download a song with more than four million downloads recorded already, it's by far the most successful pay site. Here's how the iTunes business model sets itself apart from the rest: there is no monthly subscription fee, users can own rather than rent music, and users aren't required to buy entire albums.

Rob Wells: I think it ironic that it's taken a hardware manufacturer to show us, the record industry, how to actually market to consumers, and how to actually sell digital goods to consumers.

But the music industry's search for new business models doesn't just apply to the labels. 5)HMV, one of the world's largest music retailers has established its own download site and hopes to bring the Internet experience into its stores.

Change is now the 6)mantra of the music business at all levels. The Skint Records, a small British label famous for signing Fatboy Slim. The new digital era could make a difference to the bottom line.

Damian Harris (Co-Founder, Skint Records): We've signed a couple of new acts, we wanna introduce them to people but the costs of putting out a single are crippling.

So the Skint wants to release singles online. This way the artists get exposure and the costs remain realistic. Universal also plans on using its connection to the stars as an online marketing tool. This means buy a U2 album and you may also get an exclusive interview with the band, but Universal intends to sell more than just music. Want a broadband connection? Just go to your favorite artists web site and sign up.

As a window into youth culture, MTV will try to convince its viewers that paying to download music is the future. And the industry will have to be careful. There are many who believe the music industry's best days have past. But for the players themselves, it's just a question of change.

The power of music will 7)prevail, definitely. Absolutely, 100%. This isn't about do or die, this is about this is just a state of 8)flux. We are going

through a process of change.

想说爱你不容易

Napster已经不存在了，但网络音乐的技术还在，唱片业的利益也同样还在遭受损失。那么，唱片业是否能顺应时代潮流，采取技术从而重新赢利呢?

从国际互联网下载音乐从来没像现在这样流行，数百万的人们每天都从网上免费下载音乐，但这是不合法的。

大约有十亿首歌曲在网上免费提供下载，损失的利润是无法计算的。在唱片公司举步唯艰的时候，他们也承认，网上下载的确能提供大量选择。

罗布·韦尔斯（环球唱片公司新媒体经理）：我们的强项是推广。每个人都会问的问题是，我们如何使消费者放弃免费音乐而选择有偿下载。

这可并不容易，迄今为止，五大唱片公司-环球、百代、索尼、华纳和BMG唱片公司的下载服务都出现了问题。但现在，他们也许都从一个不太靠得住的来源-电脑制造商苹果公司那里获得了解决办法。四月，苹果公司成立了iTunes网站，有四百万首歌曲可供下载，消费者只要付99美分就可以下载一首歌。这是目前最成功的有偿网站了。iTunes这种商业模式与其他种种所不同的是，它不用交月费。消费者拥有音乐，而不是租借音乐；而且还不用购买整张专辑。

罗布·韦尔斯:我觉得这真够滑稽，需要一名电脑制造商来告诉我们唱片业该怎样将产品销售给顾客，以及怎样将数码产品销售给顾客。

但唱片业新商业模式的尝试对其自身来说并不是十全十美的。世界最大的唱片零售商之一-“主人之声”已经建立起自己的下载网址，并有望将其互联网经验引入其店铺经营中。

变化是唱片业方方面面所面临的最大威胁。英国一家小唱片公司Skint因与Fatboy Slim签约后而名声大噪。数码时代的到来将发生翻天覆地的变化。

达米安·哈里斯（Skint唱片公司联合创始人）:我们已与几个新人签约，想将他们推出，但仅仅一人的费用就无比昂贵。

所以，Skint唱片公司想在网上发布单曲。这样，歌手就能得到曝光，费用也可以比较合理。环球公司还想利用其与明星的关系辅助网上营销。这意味着，如果购买一张U2的专辑，就有可能获得一次与乐队见面的独一无二的机会。但环球公司并不只是想销售音乐。想要宽带吗？只要去你最喜欢的歌手的网站并注册就可以了。

作为青年人文化的窗口，MTV将试图说服它的观众，有偿下载音乐才是大势所趋。唱片业仍不能掉以轻心。许多人都相信，唱片公司的黄金时代已经过去了。但对于歌手们来说，只是一个改变的问题。

毋庸置疑，音乐的力量是所向披靡的。毫无疑问，百分百肯定。问题的关键不是成或败，而是一种变迁。我们正经历着这种改变。

注释:

1) Napster: Napster曾是美国最大的免费音乐网站，在2001年因涉及版权侵权问题而遭起诉并最后关闭

2) quantify v. 确定数量

3) reel v. 蹒跚地走

4) label n. 标签，这里指唱片公司]

5) HMV: His Master’s Voice: （英国）“主人之声”牌唱片

6) mantra n. 符咒

7) prevail v. 流行，盛行

8) flux n. 变迁

# Never Had A Dream Come True

Everybody’s got something they had to 1)leave behind
One regret from yesterday that just seems to grow with time
There’s no use looking back or wondering
How it could be now or might have been
Oh this I know but still I can’t find ways to let you know
*I’ve never had a dream come true
Till the day that I found you
Even though I pretend that I’ve 2)moved on
You’ll always be my baby
I never found the words to say
You’re the one I think about each day
And I know no matter where life takes me to
A part of me will always be with you
Somewhere in my memory
I’ve lost all sense of time
And so my road can never be ‘cos yesterday is all that fills my mind
There’s no use looking back or wondering
How it should be now or might have been
Oh this I know but still I can’t find ways to let you go
Repeat *
You’ll always be the dream that fills my head
Yes you will, say you will, you know you will
Oh baby, you’ll always be the one I know I’ll never forget
There’s no use looking back or wondering
Because love is a strange and funny thing
No matter how I try and try I just can’t say goodbye
No no no no

梦想成真
每个人都有想要忘却的事情
昨日的遗憾随时光而增长
不要回首过去，或者期望
现在和过去有什么不一样
这我明白，却无法让你知道
我从来不知道梦想也可以成真
直到那天我遇见你
尽管我假装要继续前进
而你是我永远的唯一
我从来不知道该对你说些什么
我每天想念的就是你
不管生活会怎样
我的心永远属于你
在我记忆的某个地方
我忘却了时间
我再也找不到方向，因为昨天充斥着我的思想
不要回首过去，或者期望
现在和过去有什么不一样
这我知道，只是无法放手让你走
你就是我所有的梦想
你是，你是，你一直是
哦宝贝，我永远不会忘记你
不要回首过去，或者期望
因为爱是多么奇妙和有趣的事情
我一试再试，就是无法说出要和你分手
★★《2003年11月号-第43期-Disc02-01》★★
The Coming of the Ming Dynasty

You could not have written a better closing chapter for one of basketballs' big men. The NBA title for the San Antonio Spurs gives their center 37-year-old David Robinson a storybook ending, to a long and prosperous career. While his can-do-style and wholesome image will be sorely missed, the NBA has quickly generated a huge 1)buzz around the tallest man in the league, Yao Ming, who has the added benefit of being from the world's fastest growing economy. NBA officials are so excited they have a name for his expected 2)reign, the Ming Dynasty.

Yao Ming is a giant in the basketball world. And not just because he stands seven ft. six inches tall, 2.286 meters.

Carrol Dawson (General Manager, Huston Rockets): No matter where we go or what we are talking about, his name comes up. And I've been in this business 25 years and NBA and I've been a college coach long time before, and I've never seen anything like this.

As 3)the draft's first pick, Yao signed a four year $18 million contract, he already has earned more than $4 million in 4)endorsement money, an amount which some analysts forecast could rise to eight figures by next year. Yao already is drawing comparisons to NBA legend Michael Jordan, whose net worth has been estimated at more than $400 million. Yao is by far the most visible first year player in the NBA. Companies are 5)capitalizing on his mystery, charisma and of course his size.

Through Yao's Rockets, the entire league is raising its profile in the world's largest emerging market. The NBA showed 170 games on 12 Chinese television networks this season, and has plans to play pre-season games and sell merchandise in China next year. Chinese companies are 6)reciprocating. In a sure sign of an burgeoning trend, the country's second largest 7)brewery, Yanjing Beer has signed on as a corporate sponsor of the Houston Rockets.

Thad Brown (VP, Rockets): They wanted to be associated with the team because they could in fact not only create a 8)beachhead here in the United States for the distribution of their product, but also it would reach their customers back in China while the games are being broadcast there

locally. Well he’s got a great smile, he’s very humble, he’s very smart, and he represents himself and his team so well. Everything has kind of 9)converged the perfect storm if you will, where he really has become this flash point for U.S.-China relations and commerce.

The NBA hopes the international appeal of its newest star will 10)buffer losses at home. League-wide ticket sales this season are down 5% overall. And a recent survey revealed that 40% of basketball fans in the U.S. have lost some interest in the NBA since Michael Jordan left the Bulls in 1998. But the Rockets are becoming a draw even away from Houston-jumping from 18th last season to 7th, as the Rockets opponents take advantage when Yao comes to town.

Moochie Norris (Teammate): Seems like every time you turn around, it’s just Yao, Yao, Yao. You know it doesn’t bother the team as much as it bothers him. I think sometimes he doesn’t know but for the most part he’s like, every city we go to there is, you know, just this 11)entourage of people just waiting for him to step on the floor, just walk in the building.

The NBA restricts the marketing capabilities of individual teams, but the Rockets have profited from Yao’s presence nonetheless. The team launched a Mandarin language website, and radio show to appeal to Houston’s 250,000 Asian Americans.

Ticket sales are up 16%, local television ratings have nearly doubled, Internet traffic is up four times what it was last year in large part to the hits to the Chinese content pages, from Houston and from halfway across the world.

George Postolos (President, Rockets): He’s such a huge star in China already, the sort of meeting Chinese citizens here are so connected back to the homeland that it takes on added significance and it’s created an incredibly passionate response with them. And you’re seeing you know, nearly ten times the sales to the Chinese community that we had a year ago.

Tim McDougall (Marketing VP, Rockets): We thought this would be the biggest individual sports story of the century, or a long time and that Yao would be that big, just by the number of people who are interested in

him. Put that up right against the other great individual sports stories there in history and he ranks up there really well.

姚明之年

你不能为这位篮球巨人的球员生涯谱写更好的结束篇章了。圣安东尼奥马刺队获得的NBA总冠军头衔为队里37岁的中锋大卫·罗宾逊漫长而光辉的职业生涯划上了圆满的句号。当人们还在深深地怀念罗宾逊鲜明的风格和良好的形象的时候，姚明，这个来自经济增长速度最快的国家的NBA第一高度，已经在联盟里刮起一股强烈的旋风。NBA的高层兴奋地把即将到来的姚明时代称为“明朝”。

姚明是篮球界的巨人,而这不仅仅因为他身高七尺六寸，相当于2.286米。

卡罗尔·道森（休斯顿火箭队总经理）：无论我们走到哪里，谈论什么话题，总会有姚明的名字出现。而我在这行业里干了二十五年，过去在NBN工作过，还当过很长时间的大学教练，却从来没有看见过这种情况。

当选秀状元姚明签下一份为期四年、价值一千八百万美元的合同时，他已经获得了超过四百万美元的产品广告收入，一些分析家预期这个数目明年将上升到八位数字。现在已经有人把他的收入和NBA的传奇人物迈克尔·乔丹相比，乔丹的身价估计超过四亿美元。到目前为止，在第一年加入NBA的球员当中姚明是最受瞩目的。许多公司都想利用他身上的神秘感和超凡的魅力，当然还有他的身材去获得利益。

通过姚明所在的火箭队的影响，整个职业联赛在中国这个世界上最大的市场上所得到的关注程度越来越高。NBA这个赛季通过十二个中国电视网络转播了一百七十场比赛，而且明年计划在中国播放季前赛和出售NBA商品。有来有往，中国公司也开始进入了美国市场。中国第二大酿酒厂生产的燕京啤酒已经签约成为了休斯顿火箭队的合作伙伴。

萨德·布朗（火箭队副主席）：他们与球队合作是因为这样不仅能够在美国市场登陆，建立产品的分销点，而且在当地球赛播出的时候中国的消费者也能看得到自己的品牌。姚明的笑容很灿烂，人很谦卑，也很聪明，他为自己和球队树立了很好的形象。可以这样说，所

有的好因素汇集在一身，使人们完全为之倾倒，他确实成为了中美友好关系和贸易的一个闪亮点。

NBA方面希望由姚明这颗新星在国际上带来的吸引力能挽回它在国内市场的损失。联赛本季票的销量总体下跌了百分之五。而最近的调查表明自从1998年迈克尔·乔丹从公牛队退役后，有百分之四十的美国篮球迷对美国职业篮球联赛失去了一些兴趣。而火箭队即使是客场票的销售额也有大幅上升，从上赛季排名第十八位上升到第七位。从姚明那里，火箭队的对手们都能从中获益。

穆奇·诺里斯（队友）：好像在你周围的都是一片“姚、姚、姚”声。你知道这种情况对他的困扰更甚于球队。我想有时他并不清楚的是：很多时候，每到一个城市都有一大群人在等待他的到来，等待着他走进大楼里。

尽管NBA对每一支球队的经济收入都有一定的限制。但通过姚明，火箭队能获得额外的收入。球队建立了一个中文的网站，并增加了一个电台节目以满足二十五万亚裔美国球迷的需要。

球票销量增加了百分之十六，当地的电视收视率上升了将近一倍，网络流量与去年相比增加了四倍，这些收益主要是因为休斯顿和地球另一边的中国访客大量点击中文网站所致。

乔治·波斯托罗斯（火箭队主席）：他在中国已经是个非常耀眼的明星，（他的到来）对在这里思念祖国的中国人有特殊的意义，产生了热烈的反响。与一年前相比，我们在华人社区的产品销量增加了近九倍。

蒂姆·麦克杜格尔（火箭队营销副主席）：我想这是本世纪最成功的体育传奇故事，至少在相当长的一个时期会这样。姚明的力量究竟有多巨大，只要看看对他有兴趣的人有多少就知道了。把他的传奇作为个人体育故事载进历史，他将占一席之地。

注释:

1) buzz n. 嘁嘁喳喳，嘈杂声

2) reign n. 盛行，支配

3) the drafts 指2002年的NBA选秀，姚明成为当年的选秀状元。

4) endorsement n. 商品广告

5) capitalize on 利用
6) reciprocate v. 互给，报答
7) brewery n. 啤酒厂
8) beachhead n. 登陆场
9) converge v. 会聚，集中
10) buffer v. 缓冲
11) entourage n. 随从，随行人员

## Prince William Grows Up!

At Eton, William 1)breezed through his 2)A-level year. He shined at sport and he was elected by his schoolmates to "POP," the college's elite 3)prefect's club, made up from the eleven most popular boys of his year. And although, like many Windsors, he was not academic, he took three A-levels. He left Eton in the summer of 2000.

Following in his father's footsteps, William had developed a particular love for polo, the sport of kings and millionaires. The next summer, William made his public debut for the Highgrove team, with his brother and father at the 4)Cirencester Polo Club.

At first, William wanted to play polo in Argentina before going to university. But Charles thought that that would be a mistake, and that he would be a mistake, and that he should do something more worthwhile. So William joined up with 5)Raleigh International, an organization his father had helped set up. William raised money to go on an expedition in Chile, South America.Once in Chile, William travelled with a small group of Raleigh venturers to Tortel, where he carried out volunteer work for the poor rural community.

As well as helping in less developed countries, Raleigh gives privileged school leaders, like Prince William, the chance to work alongside young people from different backgrounds in the UK. This wasn't an excuse for an exotic holiday. It was hard work, and William took his turn to "6)muck in" with the team building walkways.

William: I don't know I've been treated any different at all than I... special treated at all... which is why I just... I think I get along with these guys so well as well. They all treat me the same. The locals treatme the same, and I just, I love being... having no restrictions, you know?

William lived with his new companions in an old nursery they nicknameed "Hotel Tortel." Boys and girls camped together at very close quarters.

Companion: We had to set up our sleeping bags around the slides and the climbing frames. And at the back, the base, there was Will. I think he set... he set up his underneath the slide, right next to the toilet. So there's no luxury from day one.

All 7)trappings of royalty dropped away as William got stuck in with the other young volunteers.

During his gap year, Prince William had found great freedom and happiness out of the public eye, living as an ordinary person. The reality of his royal background and destiny was something he always wished to escape.

In September, 2001, William showed his independent-mindedness by breaking with royal tradition to study History of Art at St. Andrew's University. He decided not to go to "Freshers' Week" because, he said, "I thought I'd probably end up in a gutter, completely wrecked." Although his family are his closest 8)confidants, William does have firm friends, who have proved they can be relied upon. It’s only when he’s with his group of trustworthy friends that he can let his guard slip.

Now in his second year at St. Andrew’s, William has moved into a student flat with friends, which has made him happier. He takes early morning jogs, plays golf, and goes to the local Indian takeaway.

William has been linked to a number of girls, many from the polo set. His first girlfriend was, allegedly, Arabella Musgrave. They were seen drinking in the local pubs, but it ended when William went up to university. Not surprisingly, William is always determined to keep the identity of the girls he’s dating a secret, as much for their sakes as his.

Camilla Long (Writer): There’s a very complicated sort of ritual. If he’s meeting a girl that he likes, he will go to a party and she will turn up to the same party, and the host won’t know who she is. Only he and her will know that there’s some kind of liaison going on. So it’s very shrouded in mystery. It’s very controlled.

After he finishes university, it is likely William will 9)pursue a career in the army, in order to lead as normal a life as he can for as long as

possible. Typically, he’s rejected any idea of public celebrations for his 21st birthday, opting, instead, for a private party with friends. William’s reluctance to accept his future destiny, means that some wonder whether he will reject his royal role altogether. But Prince William’s 10)level-headedness and courage mean that he will, probably, 11)knuckle down and accept his fate.

威廉王子长大了

在伊顿公学，威廉轻松地读完了最后的预科阶段。他非但在运动场上出类拔萃，还被校友们推选加入POP。POP是伊顿的班级长社团，由当年11位最受欢迎的学生精英组成。尽管同其他温莎王室成员一样，他不是一个学者型的人才，但仍然修读了三门大学预科课程。2000年的夏天他从伊顿公学毕业。

同他父亲一样，威廉渐渐对马球--所谓王宫贵族和百万富翁的运动--产生了特别的爱好。次年的夏天，威廉和弟弟及父亲一起，代表海哥夫队在西兰斯特马球俱乐部首次公开亮相。

威廉起初想在上大学之前去阿根廷打马球，但查尔斯王储认为那是一个错误的决定，他应当去做一些更有意义的事情。于是威廉参加了一个由他父亲帮助设立的慈善机构--雷利国际组织的志愿行动，并筹足经费远赴南美的智利进行考察。在智利时，威廉和一小队雷利成员来到了特尔泰村，从事扶助贫困村民的志愿工作。

雷利国际组织不仅在欠发达国家从事援助工作，还给像威廉王子这样有特权的学生领袖提供了与来自英国不同社会阶层的年轻人一起工作的机会。这可不是享受异域风情假日的借口，而是实实在在的辛苦工作，威廉甚至还“屈尊”和队友们一起铺设了村内小路。

威廉：我没有一丁点儿感觉到被区别对待.....根本没有特殊待遇可言.....因此我.....我想我才与队友们相处得这么好.....他们全都对我一视同仁。村民们也样对待我，恩.....我就是喜欢.....无拘无束，知道吧。

威廉与他的新伙伴们住在一所古旧的幼儿园里，他们把这里戏称为“特尔泰大酒店”。男孩女孩都挤在一起宿营。

女同伴：我们不得不把睡袋铺在，恩，滑梯和攀爬架周围，而阿威就睡在后面的地上。我想他是把.....把睡袋铺在了滑梯下面，就在厕所边上，所以说从一开始就没有奢华享受可言。

当威廉与其他年青的志愿者们一起满腔热情地投身到工作当中时，一点也看不出他贵为王子的身份。

从伊顿毕业后的这一年休学时间里，威廉体会到了远离公众视线，以普通人的方式生活所带来的充分自由和快乐。皇室的出身和命运一直是他想要逃避的现实。

2001年9月，威廉打破了皇室传统，开始在圣安德鲁大学学习艺术史，显示出他特立独行的性格。他并没有去参加“新生周”，因为他开玩笑说“我想我可能会喝得烂醉如泥，不知生死的”。尽管家人是他最亲密的知己，威廉也确实有非常要好而且值得信赖的朋友。只有当他与这些朋友呆在一起的时候，才会无所顾忌。

威廉如今在圣安德鲁大学就读二年级，并与几个朋友一起搬进了一座学生公寓，这让他更为开心。他通常会晨跑，打高尔夫，然后上当地的印度餐馆买外卖。

威廉被传与许多女孩子有过绯闻，她们中许多都来自马球俱乐部。他的第一个女朋友据说叫阿拉贝拉·姆斯格雷，有人看见他们在当地的几个酒吧里喝过酒，但在威廉上大学以后两人的关系便告结束。毫不奇怪，威廉总是对他约会过的女孩子的身份严格保密，这既是出于保护自己，也是为了保护对方。

卡米拉·朗（作家）：如果他要和一个钟情的女孩子见面，通常会有一个非常复杂的程序：他会去参加一个聚会，而那个女孩子也会出现在那里，而主人往往并不认识她，只有他俩明白双方之间非同一般的关系。这个过程秘而不宣，控制得相当好。

大学毕业后，威廉可能会去军队服役，以便尽可能延续他努力维持的普通人生活。不出所料，他拒绝了所有为他21周岁生日搞公开庆祝活动的提议，而要和朋友们搞一个私人聚会。威廉对皇室宿命的抵制，使得有些人揣测他最终会拒绝接受在皇室家族里扮演的角色，但是威廉王子冷静的头脑和无畏的精神意味着他也许会最终接受自己的命运并为之努力奋斗。

注释:

1) breeze v. 轻而易举地取得

2) A-level 大学预科

3) prefect n. 英国公学中的级长，班长

4) Cirencester Polo Club 西兰斯特马球俱乐部。成立于1894年，是英国历史最长的马球俱乐部。

5) Raleigh International 雷利国际。这是一个慈善机构，成立于1984年，旨在让年轻人通过在世界各地的环保和社区项目进行义务劳动，提高自己的自信力，学会与他人合作。

6) muck in 浑身是泥，这里指威廉王子与其他人融成一体。

7) trappings n. 外部标志

8) confidant n. 密友，知己

9) pursue v. 追求

10) level-headedness 头脑冷静，稳健

11) knuckle down 开始认真工作

★★《2003年11月号-第43期-Disc02-03》★★

Harry Potter& The Order of The Phoenix

There are books ... and there’s Harry Potter!

They’re the biggest phenomenon in the history of publishing: two hundred million copies about a boy who discovers he’s a world famous 1)wizard. They’re sold in over 200 countries and translated into over 50 languages. Beyond the books is an industry: films, dolls, games and merchandise, making hundreds of millions of pounds a year.

All this from an idea, which wandered into mind of the then pretty penniless, J. K. Rowling, as she sat on a train. She imagined his story as a series of seven books, each spanning a year at the Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry.

The fifth book, Harry Potter and the Order of the Phoenix, goes on sale in twenty-eight and a half hours. It’s confidently expected to have the biggest 2)print run in history.

Interviewer: So this is it, is it?

Rowling: This is it, yeah.

Interviewer: How many pages?

Rowling: How many pages ... Seven hundred and sixty-six.

Interviewer: Seven hundred and sixty-six. You want to read the first sentence? Actually we know what the first sentence is.

Rowling: Oh, you know what the first sentence is. I could read you a random sentence. Uhm, ... No, not that one. That gives way too much away. You can have... "'Yes, but I think we ought to vote on it properly,' said Hermione, 3)unperturbed."

Interviewer: A very Hermione sort of thing to say, isn't it?

Rowling: It is a very Hermione sentence, isn't it?

Interviewer: Are we going to discover, in Book Five, why, for example, Voldemort has such an 4)animus against Harry's parents?

Rowling: Yes.

Interviewer: Can you give us a clue as to ...?

Rowling: No. It's not long now, come on. (Laugh) Yes, you do find that out in Book Five.

Interviewer: What else are you willing to tell us about what's in Book Five?

Rowling: Uuuhmmm, whewww. Uhh, ... Obviously a new Defense Against the Dark Arts teacher.

Interviewer: Is that going to be a woman?

Rowling: Yes. And it's not Fleur, which everyone on the Internet 5)speculates about. And it's not, .... Who's the other one they keep asking about? ... Uhm ....

Interviewer: ... can't remember.

Rowling: ... Mrs. Figg. It's not Mrs. Figg. I've read both of those.

Interviewer: Are we going to discover anything more about Snape and ...?

Rowling: Yes.

Interviewer: ... and Harry's mother?

Rowling: Mmm...

Interviewer: Did he have a crush on Harry's mother? 6)Unrequited love? Anything like that?

Rowling: Hence, his ... hence his animosity to Harry?

Interviewer: Yes.

Rowling: You speculate?

Interviewer: I speculate, yes. I'm just asking whether you can tell us?

Rowling: No. I can't tell you. But you do, you do find out more about Snape. And, uhm, yeah, quite a lot more about him actually.

Interviewer: And is there going to be a death in this book?

Rowling: Yeah, horrible, horrible ...

Interviewer: A horrible death of a ...

Rowling: Um Hmm.

Interviewer: ...of a significant figure.

Rowling: Um Hmm. Yeah. I went into the kitchen, having done it, uhm, ...

Interviewer: What, killed this person?

Rowling: Yeah. Well, I'd rewritten the death ... uhm ... and rewritten and that was it. It was definitive, and the person was definitely dead. And I walked into the kitchen crying, and 7)Neil said to me, "What on earth is wrong?" And I said, "Well, I've just killed the per ..." He ... Neil doesn't know who the person is, but I said, "I've just killed the person." And he said, "Well, don't do it then." I thought, he's a doctor, you know, and I said, "Well, it just doesn't work like that. You, ... writing children's books you need to be ruthless killer."

Interviewer: Is it going to upset people?

Rowling: Hmm, yes. Upset me! Well, I ... you know, I always ... knew it was coming, but I managed to live in denial, and carry on with the character and not think about it.

Interviewer: So you know what is going to become of, really, all the major characters ...

Rowling: Um Hmm.

Interviewer: ... over the span of the series.

Rowling: Yeah. Yeah.

Interviewer: Why stop when they ... grow up? Might be interesting to know what becomes of Harry as an adult.

Rowling: How do you know he'll still be alive?

Interviewer: Oh, ... Oh, the end of Book Seven.

Rowling: Be one way to kill off the merchandising.

Interviewer: That really would be killing the golden goose, wouldn't it?

Interviewer: Has Book Five, that's the thing that's the size of a house of brick ...

Rowling: Yes.

Interviewer: It was originally much longer than that, was it?

Rowling: No. Actually it wasn't. Uhm ... it's about the size I ... no, that's not even true. Originally, I think it would be slightly shorter than Goblet of Fire. And uhm, ... what is the phrase the tale grew in the telling? It did. Uhm, the thing is I've got so much now, so much back-story to tell. Uhm, but I doubt -- I really mean it this time - Six will not need to be that long. It won't need to be that long.

《哈利·波特与凤凰社 》

世界上有许多书……还有《哈利·波特》。

《哈利·波特》系列是出版史上最不可思议的现象：关于一个小男孩发现自己是世界上有名巫师的故事已卖了两亿本。哈利·波特系列被译成五十多种文字，人们可以在两百多个国家买到它。而且除了书外，哈利·波特已形成了一个产业：电影、洋娃娃、游戏和其它相关商品，这个产业每年利润高达数亿英镑。

而这一切都来自一个想法。当时身无分文的J·K·罗琳坐在火车上，脑子里有了这个想法，她把这个想法构思成共有七本书的系列，每书写的是在霍格沃茨魔法学校里的一年发生的事。

这个系列的第五部《哈利·波特与凤凰社》28个半小时后就上市了，几乎可以肯定的是这将会是历史上印量最大的书。

问：这就是第五部，对吗?

罗琳：对，正是。

问：共有多少页?

罗琳：多少页？766页。

问：766页。你愿不愿意把书的第一句话给我们听？其实我们早就知道这句话了。

罗琳：哦，你早已知道第一句话了。我随便给你念一句吧。嗯，这句不行，这会泄露太多的事情，念这句吧："'是的，但我认为我们要认真地为这事投票，'赫敏镇定地说。"

问：这是一句很有典型赫敏风格的话，对不对?

罗琳：是的，这正是赫敏会说的话。

问：在第五本书里，我们会不会知道伏地魔对哈利的父母怀有敌意的原因?

罗琳：会的。

问：你能不能先透露一点……?

罗琳：不能。你很快就会知道了，（笑）不过你会在第五本书里找到答案。

问：那么，第五本书里的内容你现在究竟能说多少?

罗琳：嗯，呃，很显然，书里要有一位黑魔法防御术老师。

问：是一位女性?

罗琳：是的，嗯，但不是互联网上普遍猜测的弗莱尔，不是的，他们猜测的另一个人是谁?

问：……不记得。

罗琳：……是费格夫人。也不是她。关于对这两人的猜测我都看过。

问：我们是不是会知道更多关于斯内普和……?

罗琳：对。

问：……和哈利的母亲?

罗琳：嗯……

问：他是不是看上了哈利的母亲？是无结果的爱？有没有这样的事？

罗琳：结果，结果引起了他对哈利的敌意？

问：对。

罗琳：你是这样猜测的？

问：对，我只是想问一下，你……会不会把答案告诉我？

罗琳：不行，我不能告诉你。不过在这本书中，你会对斯内普有更多的了解，还在，嗯……其实书中有许多关于他的事。

问：书中有人死吗？

罗琳：有，很可怕，非常可怕……

问：这可怕的死亡是……

罗琳：嗯……

问：一个重要人物之死？

罗琳：嗯，对，我……我走进厨房，那是我刚刚，呃……

问：什么？是杀了这个人后？

罗：对，我重写了这个死亡故事……呃……然后又重写，然后就完了，这次是很确定的……这个确实是死了。我哭着走进厨房……尼尔问我："怎么回事？"我说；"我刚刚写完那个人死去的部分。"尼尔并不知道这个人是谁，而我只是说："我把这个人杀了。"他说："那就不要这样写嘛。"我想，他是一名医生，所以……我说："故事必须这样发展。写儿童读物要残忍一点，要做杀手。"

问：这会让读者不高兴吗？

罗琳：呃，会吧，我也不高兴，你看，我……我一直都知道会有这一天，但我却不肯面对，把这个人物一直往下写，力图不去想这事。

问：你知道书中所有主要人物最后的结果，对不对？

罗琳：是。

问：这是在整个系列的过程中发生的。

罗琳：是的，是的。

问：为什么不在人物长大时收笔呢？知道哈利成人后是什么样子肯定很有意思。

罗琳：你怎么知道他还活着？

问：哦……哦，这会发生在第七部书的最后？

罗琳：这可是破坏书宣传营销的一个好办法。

问：这是杀鸡取卵，对不对？

问：第五部像砖头那么厚……

罗琳：是的。

问：原来构想更长，是不是？

罗琳：不，原本只是……关于书的长度，不，那也不对。原本以为比《火焰杯》略短，那话怎说？故事越说越长，的确是。问题是我有许多背景要交代，但这次说真的，第六部不必那么长。

注释:

1) wizard n. 巫士，巫师

2) print run 印刷量

3) unperturbed a. 镇定不惊的，泰然自若的

4) animus n. 仇视，恶意。下面的animosity是它的名词形式。

5) speculate v. 推测

6) unrequited a. 无报答的

7) Neil 尼尔，罗琳的丈夫。

## The World’s Top Ten Destinations

1 Ankor Wat is part of a vast network of around a hundred ancient temples hidden deep in the Cambodian 1)jungle. A thousand years ago, this was a 2)thriving wooden 3)metropolis with a population in excess of a million people, at a time when London’s was just 80,000.

2 It’s Alaska, the forty-ninth state of America, a land of endless icefields, sweeping 4)tundra, 5)fjords and 6)volcanoes; twice the size of Texas, five times the size of Britain. If Manhattan had the same population 7)density, there would be only 16 people living there. And top of things to see in Alaska was, of course, the 8)aurora borealis, otherwise known as the northern lights.

3 Ah, Gay Paris! And over thirty years later, our love affair with Paris is still as passionate as ever. But if this is not your found, “9)formidable!” You said, “See the Eiffel Tower at least once in your lifetime.”

Tourist 1: To me, Paris is elegant, romantic, and expensive.

Tourist 2: Go in the spring, take a lover, and enjoy the art galleries.

4 The Masai Mara in Kenya was your all time favorite place to 10)spot African wildlife. Over four hundred thousand visitors a year come to see zebra, elephant, gazelle, lion and millions of wildebeest run wild.

5 Found in the heart of the Yucatan Peninsula, and surrounded on all sides by vast rainforest, Chichen Itza was first populated around the sixth century AD by the Mayans. They were famed for their advanced mathematical knowledge and incredible understanding of the 11)solar system. 12)El Castillo is the most famous structure. This simple-looking building is, in fact, the Mayan calendar. Each staircase has 91 steps, which, added to the single step at the main entrance to the temple, amounts to 365.

6 This is the place to be seen, if you’re a Pharaoh. It was once the centre of Egyptian power, and it’s home to Tutankamun’s burial chamber. It’s Luxor, and you’ve called it the world’s greatest open-air museum.

7 In the middle of the Indian Ocean, with not a theme park, 13)multiplex, or multi-story car park to be found, it's the Maldives.

These islands are actually the peaks of an ancient volcanic mountain range submerged by the sea. Now none of the peaks are more than six feet above sea level and only 200 are inhabited, making it, for many of you, the last 14)paradise on earth.

8 Now, we move swiftly into the top three.

I'm here in Walt Disney World, Florida. Yes, like all things in America, this place is pretty big.

Kids. Also a great excuse for grown-ups to hang out at Walt Disney World. They don't have to admit they really wanta be here. Am I right? I'm right! We were shocked at how many big kids there were out there. Walt Disney World, Florida, proving a worthy, if somewhat surprisingly high entry at number 3, but one which also, was clearly, well-deserved. Well done, Mickey!

9 Well, for starters, it's bigger than both Britain and Ireland. It can be seen from outer space. It is the largest structure made up entirely of living organisms in the world, and no human has ever lived there. It is the great, the 15)gargantuan, the 16)gorgeous, "Great Barrier Reef."

Two thousand nine hundred coral reefs and 1,000 islands stretch over 2,000 kilometers off the Queensland coast in northeastern Australia. You are 17)dazzled by its outstanding coral displays, pristine white beaches, and crystal blue water.

10 When it comes to destinations you want it big. And it doesn't come bigger than this. It's beyond expectations! It's beyond comprehension! The most amazing sight in the world! Make sure this is the one place you see in your lifetime. It's number one. It's the Grand Canyon!

The Grand Canyon is one of the world's most impressive geological 18)feats. Layer upon layer of different rocks 19)recede down into the Grand Canyon and back through time, until the 20)strata, at the river, revealed some of the oldest exposed rocks on earth. And, it's getting deeper at an estimated rate of 50 feet per million years.

I came here armed with facts and figures, like, it’s 277 miles long, it’s a mile deep, and in some places 18 miles wide, but none of those statistics-no, none of them-can prepare you for this sight. It is a truly beautiful thing.

Every year millions of people visit the canyon and the majority do exactly what I’m doing now. They find a point-any point-and stand, and stare... from sunrise ... ‘til sunset.

带你游世界非常十景

首先，请往这儿看-

深藏在丛林中的吴哥窟是柬埔寨百余座的古代庙宇中的一部份。一千多年前，这里是兴旺的木建筑大都市，人口超过一百万，而当时伦敦才只有8万人。

好！穿上厚衣服，去看世界独一无二的景色。

这是阿拉斯加，美国的第四十九个州。这里有一望无际的冰川、连绵的冻原、峡湾及火山，其面积是得克萨斯州的两倍、英国的五倍。如果纽约曼哈顿的人口密度也和这里一样的话，那里只会有16个人居住。当然，在阿拉斯加最值一看的当属北极光。

现在，我们到大西洋的另一边。

啊，快乐的巴黎！情迷巴黎三十年都热情未减。如果你没有同样的感受，那真是不可思议！你也会说，“这一生至少要看一次艾菲尔铁塔。”

游客甲：对我来说，巴黎优雅、浪漫，而且昂贵。

游客乙：去巴黎要在春天去，带上爱人，去尽情欣赏艺术馆。

好，各位，放眼望去，你都看见些什么？

如果你想观赏非洲野生动物，肯尼亚的马赛－马拉就是你全天候的最好去处。这里每年有超过40万游客来这里看斑马、大象、瞪羚、狮子及数百万的非洲野生牛羚在原野狂奔。

现在，我们看看古人留给我们的两处遗迹。

奇琴伊察位于尤卡坦半岛的中心，周围遍布着大片的雨林。在公元6世纪左右，玛雅人就开始在此居住。他们因掌握了先进的数学知识以及对太阳系的不可思议的了解而闻名于世。城堡是这里最著名的建

筑物。这座简朴的建筑其实是玛雅人的日历。它里面的每一个楼梯有91级步阶，加上在殿堂大门的一级，总数是365级。

如果你是法老的话，我们就能在这里找到你。这里曾经是古埃及的权力中心，同时也是古埃及国王图坦卡蒙的墓室。这里正是卢克索，人们称之为世界上最大的户外博物馆。

依我看，下面这个景点绝对胜过夏威夷！

在印度洋的中部，有一个地方看不到主题公园、多功能影剧院、或多层停车场，这就是马尔代夫。

马尔代夫群岛实际上是被大海淹没的一个古老火山山脉的山峰群。现在，这些山峰的高度都不超过海拔6英尺，并且只有200多个岛屿有人居住，在很多人心目中，她成为地球上最后的乐园。

请留意，三个最佳景点马上就到！

现在，让我们赶紧去参观前三名的景点。

现在我在佛罗里达的迪斯尼世界。是的，就像美国的所有东西一样，这个地方非常大。

带孩子们上这儿来是使成年人留连在迪斯尼世界的一个很好借口，他们不需承认自己实际上很想来这里。我说得对吗？当然对啦！看到有这么多成人在这里，我们感到吃惊。虽然它能名列第三是多少有点让人意外，不过，佛罗里达迪斯尼世界以她本身的价值，证明自己是当之无愧的。米奇，做得好！

下面，我们一起欣赏大自然的杰作吧！

首先，这个地方的面积比英国和爱尔兰加起来的面积还要大，你从太空也能看见它。这是世界上完全由生物机体组成的最大构筑物，但从来没有人类在那里居住。她就是美妙、巨大而绚丽的大堡礁。

在澳大利亚东北部的昆士兰州对开的海里，两千九百个珊瑚礁及一千个岛屿连绵2000多公里，你会为那独特的珊瑚阵、那质朴的白沙滩及晶莹的大海所陶醉。

好了，都准备好了吗？

说到游览景点，人们总希望它大，接下来这景点是大得不能再大了，它大得超出你的想像，简直不可思议。它是世界上最令人惊叹的

景色，是你一生中一定要来看一次的地方。它是我们排行榜上的第一名，它就是大峡谷！

大峡谷是世界上最令人难忘的地貌之一。一层层各种各样的岩石铺叠着一直深入到峡谷之中，直至地层，追逐着时光的变迁，在河床中显露着一些地球上最古老的岩石。并且，岩层还在向下延伸，速度估计是每百万年50英尺。

我有备而来，带着资料和数据，比如：峡谷长277英里，一英里深，在某些地段有18英里宽。但即使有了这些统计数据，你也会在这伟大奇观面前惊讶无比，它确实是一个妙不可言的地方。

每年有数百万人来参观大峡谷，大多数人都与我现在一样，做着同一件事。这就是，找一个位置--任何一个位置都可以--站在那里，凝视着，从日出直到日落。

注释:

1) jungle n. 丛林

2) thriving a. 繁荣的

3) metropolis n. 主要城市

4) tundra n. 冻原，冻土带

5) fjord n. 峡湾

6) volcano n. 火山

7) density n. 密度

8) aurora borealis 北极光

9) formidable （法语）即incredible，不可思议的，难以置信的

10) spot v. 发现，准确定位

11) solar a. 太阳的

12) El Castillo （西班牙语）城堡

13) multiplex n. 多功能放映场影剧院

14) paradise n. 天堂，乐园

15) gargantuan a. 庞大的，巨大的

16) gorgeous a. 华丽的

17) dazzle v. 使眼花缭乱

18) feat n. 功绩，业绩

19) recede v. 退去，退远

20) strata n. 地层，stratum的复数

★★《2003年11月号-第43期-Disc02-05》★★

1)Exhilarating Rides-Top 2)Roller Coasters in Europe

Number 3, it’s Shock Wave, Europe’s only stand up roller coaster. It’s in the English Midlands.

Shock Wave is a 3)cracking 90 seconds. First you get settled into your positions, then you get smoothly taken up the lift hill, giving you an opportunity to prepare for what’s to come. And that’s a one hundred foot drop towards the earth. You hit the first loop at high speed. It’s the world’s largest stand-up 4)loop. The rest of the ride is no picnic. Shock Wave turns you upside down a further three times and every one is a winner.

Number 2, Colossos!

One hundred and twenty-five thousand pieces of timber, a height of over one hundred and ninety-five feet, speeds of over 75 miles an hour. It’s no exaggeration to say that Colossos is a giant among roller coasters.

Hamburg is the nearest city. Colossos gives the smoothest ride of any coaster up this one hundred and ninety-six-foot lift hill. You turn around to see the enormous terror that awaits. Then you head down this huge drop-three seconds that feels like a lifetime. Before you can recover, you rise again to a huge height and another terrifying drop awaits. Colossos then banks all the way back around, to bring you face to face with some more giant hills. Colossus sure is a must for wooden coaster fans.

It’s time to reveal Europe’s number one coaster king. And it’s two for one-5)Nemesis and 6)Oblivion. From London, take a two-hour train journey to Alton Towers, a giant theme park that’s a big draw with everyone.

Riders climb 70 feet above the ground and get a great view of the magnificent, 7)stately home. Then Oblivion stops for three terrifying seconds. You’re filled with fear, and then the ride drops you down. But this

is no simple drop. This is drop is 8)vertical. It plunges you one hundred feet down into oblivion. Oblivion is the world’s steepest roller coaster, 9)manipulating every emotion to make the ride as thrilling, and downright terrifying, as possible. Then, the drop takes you to a speed of 68 miles an hour and the rider feels like it’s never going to end.

Nemesis is Oblivion’s neighbour. It’s a minute and a half of 10)intense thrills. The first drop takes you into a 11)mammoth 12)barrel roll at a speed of fifty miles an hour. The ride then dives down into a bend under a walkway, before going up into a tremendous loop that rises above the station. But the ride isn’t over here. It turns around in the trees, dives back down into the ground, followed by another giant loop and a final inversion. It’s an exhilarating ride that will leave you wanting more and more.

Where lesser coasters cruise leisurely back into the station, Nemesis has your heart in your mouth from start to stop. Nemesis and Oblivion make perfect partners and earn a place at number one in our countdown.

欧洲最刺激的云霄飞车

老三当属欧洲唯一的直立式云霄飞车“冲击波”了。它位于英格兰的中部地区。

乘坐“冲击波”的过程是激动人心的90秒钟。在座位上坐好之后，你被平稳地带到山头，为即将来临的离地100英尺的俯冲做好准备。你先是要高速冲进一个世界上最大的直立式回旋圈道。余下的旅程也不轻松，“冲击波”将再把你头脚颠倒翻转三次，每一次都会让你满意。

排行老二的是“巨人”！

十二万五千根的木料，超过195英尺的高度，超过75英里的运行时速。相对其它云霄飞车而言，称之为“巨人”毫不为过。

距离它最近的城市是汉堡。巨人能比其他任何云霄飞车更为平稳地攀上196英尺的山头。一转身你便能感觉到无比的恐惧即将来临。之后你开始一直往下冲，虽只有三秒钟的时间，却好像一生般漫长。你还没回过神来，就又升到了一个极高处，等待着你的又是一个恐怖的俯冲。之后“巨人”才歪歪扭扭地一路返回，沿途你有机会与一些巨大的山丘“亲密接触”。对于木制云霄飞车的发烧友来说，“巨人”是绝对不可错过的。

现在该来揭晓欧洲云霄飞车的头号老大了。它们是并列称王的两兄弟："复仇女神"和"湮没"。从伦敦坐两个小时的火车就来到了爱尔顿塔，这是一个对每个人都有吸引力的超大型主题乐园。

乘客们被"湮没"带到离地70英尺的高处，一览爱尔顿塔宏伟壮丽的美景。接下来是让人透不过气来的长达三秒钟的静止，这时，你内心充满恐惧，这时，"湮没"突然带着你向下俯冲。这可不是一般的俯冲，而是垂直的降落。它陡然把你抛下100英尺，仿佛湮没到了无知无觉的世界。"湮没"是世界上最陡的云霄飞车，能够调动你的所有情绪，体验极致的刺激和彻底的惊惧。下降时速高达68英里，车上的乘客只觉得仿佛不会有终点。

"复仇女神"与"湮没"比邻。这是一次一分半钟让人高度紧张，又倍感刺激的过程。它第一次俯冲将以每小时50英里的速度让你横滚旋下，接着"复仇女神"飞奔而下穿进一条人行道下的弯道，随后又向上攀到高耸在车站上方的一个巨大的回旋圈道。这还不算完，它在树丛中调过头来，冲回到地面上，最后再来一个大回旋和翻转。这趟兴奋的乘车经历，让你不由地希望多来几次。

有一些较小的云霄飞车是悠哉游哉地回到车站的，而"复仇女神"却让你的心自始至终都悬在嗓子眼里。"复仇女神"与"湮没"的搭档如此完美，从而在我们的统计排名中赢得了头把交椅。

注释:

1) exhilarating a. 令人振奋的

2) roller coaster 过山车

3) cracking a. 发出劈啪声响的

4) loop n. 筋斗，环道

5) Nemesis n. 复仇女神

6) oblivion n. 湮没

7) stately a. 雄伟的

8) vertical a. 垂直的

9) intense a. 紧张的

10) manipulate v. 操纵，摆布

11) mammoth a. 巨大的，庞大的

12) barrel roll 横滚，即在保持前进方向不变的情况下作出水平滚转动作。此指过山车在向下冲时随轨道旋转而下。

# I Have A Wish

名人妙语述“我”愿

I want a perfect world; I want to choose all the winners.

我想要完美的世界。我想选出全部的优胜者。

--美国著名影星辛·潘（Sean Penn）

And I hope to restore respect to the 1)presidency.

我希望恢复对总统任期的尊重。

--美国已故总统尼克松 (Richard Nixon)

I would love to meet somebody; I would love to be 2)swept off my feet.

我想遇到一些人，令我激动不已。

--美国著名影星妮歌·基曼(Nicole Kidman)

I want to try to find out new cures for diseases. And another one of the things I want to do is to be politician, try to bring peace to the world. And, third 3)occupation that I want to do is be an 4)aeronautical engineer and build space stations in space.

我想尽力去寻求治疗疾病的新方法。另一样我想做的是政治家，为世界带来和平。第三样我想从事的职业是航天工程师，在太空中建太空站。

--美国九岁上高中的小天才格雷格·史密夫（Greg Smith）

风靡全球的漫画人物Charley Brown和 Snoopy的作者查尔斯·M·舒尔茨(Charles M Schulz)--“我”的作品便是我的写照：

If you are to read the script, oh, for just a few months, you would know me because everything that I am goes in the script. All of my fears, my 5)anxieties, my joys, and almost even all of my experiences go into that script. They are me, that is me: what I'm thinking of, what I am writing, and what the characters are doing.

要是你去读我的作品，啊，只要读几个月，你就会了解我了，因为我的一点一滴都融入到了作品中。我所有的恐惧、焦虑、快乐，甚

至几乎我所有的经历都融合在作品里了。他们全部都是我，那就是我：我想到的，我写到的，以及每个角色所做的。

美国《六十分钟》电视节目的资深记者安迪·鲁尼(Andy Rooney)--“我”来年的计划：

Mozart died when he was thirty-five but his music is still played 212 years later, good as ever. This is a special moment that I’ve 6)dreaded. It seems like a good time, though, to make a personal announcement. I’ve been writing for television since there was television. I’ve done 800 of these essays; in the twenty-five years I’ve been on ”60 Minutes” I’ve saved some money; I’d like to travel; I’d like to spend more time with my family. What I want to tell you is: I am not going to do any of those things and I’ll be back here again next year.

莫扎特35岁时就过世了，但他的音乐在212年后依然广为流传，美妙一如当初。现在是我一直害怕的特殊时刻。不过，看起来这真是个发表个人公告的好机会。自有电视以来，我便一直为电视撰稿。我已写了800篇这样的评论了，并且25年来我一直做《六十分钟》的节目。我攒了些钱，我喜欢旅游，我想与家人共渡更多的时光。但是，我想告诉大家的是，我没有打算要做以上任何一件事，我明年还会出现在这个节目中。

注释:

1) presidency n. 总统任期

2) sweep sb. off sb. feet 使人狂热（或激动）

3) occupation n. 职业

4) aeronautical a. 航空学的

5) anxiety n. 忧虑, 热望

6) dread v. 惧怕, 担心

★★《2003年11月号-第43期-Disc02-07》★★

Michael Jackson: My Honest Truth

Well if I sat here and played some 1)chords whatever and say I’m going to write the best song I’ve ever written, nothing happens. Something in the heavens has to say, “Look, this is the time that this is going to be laid

on you, and this is when I want you to have it” Artists seem to get in the way of the music, get out of the way of the music, you know, don’t, write the music. Let the music write itself.

You know he practiced us with a belt in his hands and if you missed a step he would 2)tear you up. I got it a lot of times, he was 3)tough. I don’t think he realized to this day how scared, so scared that we would 4)regurgitate.

That's why to this day I don’t 5)lay a finger on my children. I don’t want them to ever feel that way about me, ever. And he didn’t allow us to call him Daddy. You know I wanted to call him Daddy so bad. He said I’m not Daddy, I’m Joseph. I don’t allow my children to call me Michael; I say I’m Daddy, just the opposite. So when people say the 6)abuse, abuse?--That’s not true!

I've said it many times. My greatest inspiration comes from kids, every song I write, every dance I do, all the poetry I write is all inspired from that level of 7)innocence, that 8)consciousness of purity and children have that. I see God in the face of children, and, I just love being around that all the time.

I've had no 9)plastic surgery on my face, just my nose, it helped me breathe better so I can hit higher notes-as I can remember, just two.

Everybody in Hollywood get plastic surgery. Plastic surgery wasn’t invented for Michael Jackson. Just that though, not the whole face, just the nose, they try to say, “Why did you change it?” It’s not true-it’s just the nose.

I was changing, I’m telling you the honest truth: I don’t do anything to my face.

迈克尔·杰克逊--我的故事，我的心

我的音乐态度

呃，如果我坐在这里，弹弹和弦什么的，说我要写出自己有史以来最棒的歌，那什么都出不来。天堂里有把声音会说，看，这就是我

要把它交给你的时候了，就是这时候我想你得到它。艺术家似乎参与音乐但又逃离音乐，也就是，不要去写音乐。让音乐自己发挥出来。

我的童年阴影与儿童的关系

他（爸爸）训练我们时手里拿着根皮带。如果你踏错了一个舞步他会把你撕个粉碎。我挨了好多次揍了，他脾气暴躁得很。我觉得他时至今日都意识不到那是怎样的害怕，我们（兄弟们）害怕得老是恶心呕吐。

就因为这，我到今时今日也不会对我的孩子动手。我不想他们对我也有同样的感觉，永远也不要。他不让我们叫他“爸爸”，你知道啊，我想叫他“爸爸”想得多厉害。但他说，我不是“爸爸”，我是“约瑟夫”。我不准我的孩子叫我“迈克尔”，我说我是“爸爸”，刚好相反。所以别人说我虐待（孩子），虐待？没那回事！

我说过好多次了。我最伟大的灵感源自小孩子。我写的每首歌，我跳的每段舞以及我写的所有诗都来自对那种天真和那份纯洁的感悟，而那正是小孩子所拥有的。我从小孩子的脸上看到了上帝，我总是喜欢在其周围。

我对自己的脸的辩解

我从没在我的脸上动过手术，只是我的鼻子动过，因为它方便我呼吸，让我可以唱出更高的调子-就我记得的，就只是动过两次。

好莱坞的每个人都动过整形手术。整形手术并不是为迈克尔·杰克逊而发明的。不过就只是鼻子而已，不是整张脸。只是鼻子，他们总是问，你为什么老是整容？那不是真的，仅仅鼻子而已。

我那时一直（因成长）改变着，我现在告诉你的是确凿的事实：我不会对自己的脸做什么。

注释:

1) chord n. 弦, 和音

2) tear up 撕碎

3) tough a. 凶恶的, 粗暴的

4) regurgitate v.(使)涌回,(使)反刍

5) lay a finger on 动手打

6) abuse n. 虐待, 辱骂
7) innocence n. 清白
8) consciousness n. 意识,觉悟
9) plastic surgery整形手术

## Boldly Live As You've Never Lived Before

Scheme No.1

Brenda’s Pick

1、拍摄登月照片的哈苏相机

A lot of people say that the Hasselblad is the Rolls Royce of cameras and that maybe, but I like to believe it is the Mercedes of cameras. Basically because it’s so 1)robust, it’s a reliable tool. We use the best 2)components, supplied to the tightest 3)specifications, hand 4)assembled by the most skillful 5)craftsmen. And the process of making a Hasselblad camera is actually seven-weeks long processes. On every 6)NASA 7)mission since 1962, all the images Neil Armstrong landing on the moon, they were all shot on Hasselblad.

2、世界上最完好的漫画书

We (Metropolis Collectibles, N.Y.) are the largest 8)dealership of 9)vintage comic books in the world. We have an 10)inventory of over 100,000 pre-1975 comic books, anything from Batman #1 to Superman #1, Action Comics #1, first appearances of any characters, and 11)whereas most companies only have one or two of a comic book, if that many. The most expensive comic book we have here is an All Star Comics #3. It is in 12)pristine, near 13)mint 9.4 condition, which is a scale of 1 to 10: 9.4 usually means a perfect copy, anything 14)beyond that is extra perfect. This is the highest grade known copy to exist in the world. This comic book is worth approximately 165,000 dollars.

3、“日不落”庄园

Crofts New Hall is an amazing concept. The 15)inspiration behind the design was that it was a very, very 16)level site sitting in a tree surrounded area, very, very private. The design actually 17)blends with the ground, and it actually 18)extrudes itself out of the ground and 19)mingles with it. The house is being designed to 20)take full advantage of the passage of the sun during the day, so in the morning the sun rises in the east, it will shine into

the bedroom 21)wings and 22)illuminate the day so you wake up feeling happy. And as it works through the day, it shines across the house and 23)ends up on the pool area in the dance floor, in the dining room in the evening for a perfect end to the day.

4、一支蒸蒸日上的英国球会

When I told my wife that I was going to buy the club, she went, “Oh, my God!” It was a 24)bankrupt club and we brought it for 75,000 pounds. To make the club what it is today, approximately 350,000 (pounds) in the new buildings and the new front and other areas that we have to do. In one direction, it was an expensive progress, but in another direction, the supporters this year were really fantastic. Hastings United is now an 25)asset rather than a 26)liability, and I think it’s worth a lot more than when we bought it.

5、一双红色鳄皮靴

I used French 27)tanned crocodile. And measure their feet, I take eight to ten 28)measurements off of each foot from which I make a custom made pair of 29)lasts. And the last is the shoe 30)mould that I will actually mould and stretch the leather over once the shoe is made. From that point, there are actually 372 steps to the assembly process before the boot is actually finished. And then the client comes back in, which is about a year and a half later because of my 31)backlog, and we try them on. Most of the time they put them on and dance away out of the shop.

6、主题派对

At London Launch what we do it put people in direct contact with the very best companies in the event industry so you got 32)venues, you’ve got 33)catering, you’ve got 34)themeing, you’ve got 35)choreography, 36)lighting, 37)staging, a huge amount goes into it. In terms of the most spectacular party you could ever imagine, there are endless possibilities. Really there are no limits, but you have to know what’s out there, what’s available to you.

Scheme No.2

Alice's Wonderland

1、游艇新贵波斯88

The Persian 88 is equipped with two 38)diesel engine MTU, 16 39)cylinders for 2000 horsepower each, that push the boat at a top speed of 44 40)knots. That’s right, 2000 horsepower creating 44 knots or 51 miles per hour of top-end speed. The kind of person that would buy Persian 88 of course is somebody who wants to 41)show off...

2、渔人岛阳光别墅

Fisher Island near Miami is home to the most expensive real estate in America. There is two things that really make Fisher Island so attractive to the international buyer. One is safety and the other is security and privacy. People don’t lock their homes up here on Fisher Island, they leave their cars unlocked. It’s a different way of life and you really feel as though you are in a 42)Caribbean island all to itself. It’s a resort setting. You have 17 tennis courts, you have a nine hole championship golf course. We have six restaurants, we have dozens of swimming pools on the island, we have miles of sandy white beach.

3、一辆劳斯莱斯银刺

Rolls Royce is certainly the best car in the world. The Rolls Royce Silver Spur is a 300 brake horsepower rocket with a top speed of 160 43)MPH and the Phantom II is an 8-litre 6-cylinder head 44)turner with the engine a 45)Silver Lady, that’s no mean 46)feat.

4、一枚法拉利钻石吊坠

One such piece is Leo’s famous Ferrari 47)medallion. It’s a diamond 48)encrusted 49)jaw dropper, guaranteed to effortlessly weaken knees 50)at will. A symbol of the Ferrari, it’s that exact horse. All princess cut diamonds invisibly set which is diamond next to diamond -- through the body through the leg it’s also white diamonds. In the 51)hoofs it’s black diamonds and in all the hair, the tail it’s all yellow diamonds.

5、娱乐先锋：索尼手提平面电视

Imagine a portable flat screen 52)telly that gives you Internet access, DVD playback, digital photography and of course you can even watch

53)Neighbors on it. What’s more it can be used anywhere in the house and you can even take it into the shower. Sound like a dream come true -- Well you’re right ‘cause it’s the home entertainment. It’s the Sony Airboard, the perfect reason for a cozy night in with the girlfriends.

6、一劳永逸的住宅自动化

Home automation can be as simple as an automatic lighting control system that realizes when someone’s home and gives you a pathway of light from your garage door all the way to your master bedroom. We now offer industrial products like 54)retina scanning devices, iris scanning devices, finger printing analysis, and all the way up to something that they call face recognition. These devices that were primarily used in the past for very high security areas now can be used for the residential client as well as commercial applications.

7、世界上最昂贵的洗手间

We use 382 gram of 24-55)carrot gold and 6,200 precious 56)gemstones like pearl, 57)ruby and 58)sapphire to build up this gold washroom. Built in 2001 this 59)world wecord wreaking WC was originally valued at 38 million HKD, however as the price of gold fluctuates it’s value changes and today it worth a staggering 50.3 million HKD. That’s approximately 4 million 2 hundred and 5 thousand 4 hundred and 55 pounds.

Scheme No.3

Paul's Fashion World

1、纽约Black Book杂志（一年）

New York's Black Book magazine, the definitive guide to the painfully hip. The magazine was established in 1995, as a very much progressive fashion pop culture magazine, consisting of arts, music, fashions all that in our society. The magazine comes out five times a year. Every issue has a little black book which is an underground Zaget. We have people in all the different markets that we cover, out there investigating what is the hottest new hotels and restaurants and bars. I think that we are definitely one of the

most 60)cutting-edge fashion publications, which enables us to take the kind of risks that we do take.

2、天下无敌的Ecosse跑车

The Ascari's Ecosse is a 5-litre V8 400 brake horsepower poser’s powerhouse. This British beauty will 61)propel you from 0-60 in 4.1 seconds and will hurl you down the motorway at just under 200 miles an hour. And the best thing about the Ecosse is that it’s almost as unique as your stunning good looks. There were native 30 produced, and, because of that, it’s obviously 62)exclusive and it’s also very much a luxury car. And it costs? The cost is 80,000 pounds to drive, and it’s worth every penny of it.

3、闹鬼城堡

Chillingham castle in Northumberland is 1000 years old. The initial foundations of the castle started about 1000 years ago. My father bought the castle back into the family in about 1980 and since then over the last 20 years it’s slowly being restored. The great hall is a fantastic room with 63)tapestries at one end and elephant armor on the wall and swords and armor and candles. As well as it being a working castle, it’s very much a 64)haunted castle. And in fact it’s meant to be the most haunted castle in England. We’ve had a number of sightings of ghosts, in fact so much so that you would have to pay attention to them and accept that there are ghosts, and if that’s what you are looking for then you would certainly find them here.

4、双管猎枪一支 + 配件

Purdey's been purveyors of guns to our Germanic 65)overlords ever since 1840. And they know exactly what goes into making a gun fit for a king. First stage in building a gun is making the barrels. Then goes to the stocker who does the woodwork. Now this piece of wood probably started life about three to four hundred years ago as a walnut tree in Turkey. We offer the option of having special engraving. Finished this built gun, above all it has to reach the customer, looking absolutely perfect in every way, one which is capable of working reliably and, I’m not 66)exaggerating, for the next hundred years.

Scheme No.4

Zihuan: A Typical Way of Life

1、镜子屋里就我最美

Why not 67)jet over to life at sea in the 68)Bahamas and buy yourself the ultimate model’s mirrored mansion?

Audrey Ross (estate agent): The property has four bedrooms and four and a half bathrooms. It covers, actually, more than 10,000 square feet, and it sits on more than an 69)acre in property.

And best of all, this house has lots and lots of mirrors to satisfy even the 70)vainest of billionaire models. And what’s more, you won’t be troubled by those annoying 71)snappers.

2、我有防弹车，我怕谁！

Straight to Stuttgart in Germany, where Mercedes make the ultimate 72)armoured motor.

Josef Schumacher (Mercedes manufacturer): One of the most important differences between the basic car and the armoured car is the thickness of the glass. You can see how thick we have to build the armoured glass to be able to protect against military 73)rifles and hardcore weapons. The roof of this car is made of steel because this roof has to be 74)resistant against attacks with hand 75)grenades.

3、总统套房，高级享受

Welcome to the Peninsula Hotel. It’s the jewel of Asia and lovingly known as the “Grand Old Lady of Hong Kong.”

Rainy Chan (hotel manager): Peninsula Suite offers 76)butler service -- 4 hours available. The suite, itself, is beautifully decorated. There’s a beautiful reception area as you enter the suite. In the living room, gold, hand-painted 77)prime ceiling. And also the only suite in the hotel that offers a beautiful 78)balcony. There’s a dining area, a kitchen, and also a private living room that offers privacy away from the guests. The bedroom, beautifully decorated, with hand-painted panels, that’s made by silk. And the bathroom offers the most beautiful marble. And it’s one of the very few

places where you can sit in the hot tub, look out your window and you see a beautiful sight of Hong Kong, that no one else will be able to see.

4、大饱口福吃鲍鱼

If you want a meal fit for a king, well, you've got to go for the most expensive dish in the world: 79)Abalone.

Chef: Abalone, actually, is a very expensive sea food. They're very delicious. The texture of a good abalone is sticky. Abalone is regarded as a status symbol, a symbol of wealth. Wealthy people always eat abalone to represent their high social status.

5、一往无前飞翔板

Buy 80)Hover Board, the only means of transport for a high-earning super-hero.

Robert Dimmick (manufacturer): The Hover Board is a personal, single rider hovercraft that transports a standing rider on a cushion of air. It's extremely safe, in reality, because, unlike riding a 81)skateboard, for example, where balance is critical, the hovercraft is extremely stable. It's about five and a half feet in diameter, so it cannot fall. And you basically stand on the middle of it, and, unless you wish to fly off the top of the edge of a mountaintop or something, it's extremely safe and anyone can learn to ride it. It has a speed of approximately thirteen, fourteen miles an hour. You do not have to have balance, so you really learn to ride the hovercraft in just a few minutes. It's really quite a bit of fun.

Scheme No.5

Pinkle's Favorite

1、香港山顶大宅

This good and free appointed house is on the peak, is on the market for five million pounds. It's Hong Kong's best location. Fully 82)marbled the floor, and you've got ceiling-to-floor windows; you've got 83)stainless steel 84)banisters, wooden-trimmed banister rails. We go into the kitchen: fully fitted stainless steel sink, Siemens fittings, wine cooler. Upstairs we have the bedrooms.

This is the master’s bedroom suite, as you can see, amazing views over the harbor-- on a clear day you can see right into China. And if you got to check this out, this bathroom is amazing. You’ve got 85)Jacuzzi bath, you’ve got a steam 86)injection, you’ve got double sink, covered in marble. What more could you want?

2、法拉利 360 蒙特拿跑车

Well, the car’s a 87)Ferrari 360 Modena, costs around about 100,000 pounds. Naught to 60 in about four and a half seconds and it feels it. And it’s a very, very good-handling car, just-it handles likes a go-cart. It’s excellent, absolutely excellent. Well, the car can do somewhere north of 180. It doesn’t really feel an awful lot quicker than, let’s say, 100 miles an hour. You are aware that you are traveling quite quickly.

3、迈阿密随身保镖

We provide a broad range of services starting from 88)investigative services to event security, security consultant and, our 89)mainstay, which is executive protection of VIPs, and wealthy royalty. The advanced team will preplan every movement of the principal and the actual close-in protection team. So every location we go to will be preadvanced -- there will be no surprises. Well, for a four-year term in office costing a total of 1,112,000 90)quid.

4、“懒仔”舒适懒椅

A Lazy Boy is the world’s best selling recliner, fact! Why? Because it’s the ultimate comfort. The 91)ultimate in relaxation, which is a six-point 92)massage system, this will allow you to sit relaxed and enjoy. Run around 1,100 pounds in black leather, body can rise with a sort of attachment that are available, it could take it fourteen, fifteen hundred pounds.

5、切尔西健身俱乐部

The Chelsea Club in West London is one of the most exclusive and expensive gymnasiums in the country, posting a 40,000 square foot training area and the UK’s only outdoor running track. It’s the private haunt of some of Chelsea Football Club’s highest paid stars. If you really want to get fit,

sometimes just got to pop up for the best. If we keep this up for a year, we will be to 11,160 pounds.

6、艾戈尔基金会低温冷藏会籍

The Alcor Foundation is the largest 93)cryonics organization in the world. We bring you here to our Scottsdale, Arizona facility where we will place a cryo-protectant solution in your body such that you can be 94)preserved for centuries. They are placed, in other words, “toes up, heads down”. The reason for that is a safety feature. The only costs involved at Alcor are $150 dollar 95)application fee; dues are annually, 96)approximately $400 dollars a year and then you have to provide for your own 97)suspension: $50,000 dollars for a neuron or head only procedure, and $120,000 dollars for the whole body procedure.

大胆生活的五个方案

一、完美世界的演绎

1、拍摄登月照片的哈苏相机

很多人说，哈苏是相机中的劳斯莱斯，这或许有道理；可我喜欢当它是相机中的奔驰。因为从本质上说，它既坚固耐用又性能可靠。我们按最严格的要求选用最佳配件，请技术最娴熟的技师手工安装。要装配好一架哈苏相机，需要不多不少七个星期的时间。自1962年起，美国国家航空宇航局的每一次太空计划，以及尼尔·阿姆斯特朗登月拍摄的所有照片，使用的都是哈苏相机。

2、世界上最完好的漫画书

我们（纽约都市收藏）是全世界最大的经典古董漫画书经销商。1975年以前的漫画书，我们存有十万余册，包括《蝙蝠侠》首版、《超人》首版和《动作漫画》首版等等所有角色的首次亮相，与此相反，很多其他漫画商每版能有一两本已算不错。我们手头上最昂贵的漫画书，是《全明星漫画》第三集。这本书是完美的首版，按照1到10的等级排列，它属于9.4级：9.4一般来说已是完美漫画书籍的标准，超过这个标准就是超完美。这是全世界现存的最高等级的漫画书，价值约16.5万美元。

3、“日不落”庄园

克萝芙新庄园是个了不起的概念。设计灵感选址在丛林环绕的平坦地带，有高度隐私的空间。建筑随着地势起落，既作水平延伸，也与地形天然交融在一起。设计充分地善用了日照光线：早晨太阳在东方升起，阳光洒进卧室中，照亮这一日，让你醒来即有欢畅的心情。白天太阳在不同的时间照射到不同的房间，黄昏则斜照着泳池、舞厅和餐室，一天就这么完美地结束。

4、一支蒸蒸日上的英国球会

我把买球会的打算告诉老婆听时，她惊呼：“噢，上帝啊！”当初我们买下这个破产的球会花了7.5万英镑。前后共开销了35万英镑，盖新楼、修前院还有其它地方，才有它今天这样的面貌。从一方面说，这种进步是昂贵的；可从另一方面来看，我们今年多了很多拥众。现在，“黑斯廷斯联合球会”是资产不是负债，它的价值远远超过我们当年购买的价格。

5、一双红色鳄皮靴

我使用的是法国棕褐色鳄鱼皮。测脚的时候，我每只脚都要量8到10个尺寸，好做一对鞋楦。最后做鞋模，等鞋做好后用来定型和伸展皮革。其实靴子在完全做好以前，要经过372道工序。然后过上大约一年半时间，客户再过来取定制的鞋和试穿。他们常常穿上鞋子跳着舞离开鞋店。

6、主题派对

我们“伦敦发射站”做的是帮助人们直接联系英国最好的公司，全方位打点好场地、食物、主题、编舞、灯光、舞台等等一切因素。派对能搞得多好，要看你的想象力有多丰富，创意无止境嘛。真的，没有任何条件限制，但对于要做成什么样和手头有什么可用资源，你一定要心中有数，明明白白。

二、浪漫贵族

1、游艇新贵波斯88

“波斯88”装备有两台MTU柴油引擎和16个汽缸，每个汽缸都有2000马力，可以让游艇的最高速度达到44节。没错，2000马力意味着最高速度为44节，也就是时速51英里。购买“波斯88”的人是那些喜欢炫耀的家伙……

2、渔人岛阳光别墅

全美国最昂贵的房地产要数迈阿密附近的渔人岛。渔人岛靠两大特点吸引国际买家：一是安全，一是私密。渔人岛上的住户既不锁门，也不锁车。这是一种完全不一样的生活方式，你会觉得就像生活在加勒比海上的小岛一样。这里是休闲的胜地，有17个网球场，一个9洞锦标赛的高尔夫球场，有6家餐馆和几十处游泳池，更有绵延数英里的白色沙滩。

3、一辆劳斯莱斯银刺

劳斯莱斯无疑是世界上最好的车。劳斯莱斯银色马刺有300制动马力，最高时速为160英里，快似火箭。劳斯莱斯幻影二代则马力强劲，像头号体育选手，6个8升的汽缸，配备“银色贵妇”的引擎，再合适不过了。

4、一枚法拉利钻石吊坠

这件最让里奥得意的法拉利配饰，是一颗令人惊叹的钻石镶嵌的吊坠，保证毫不费力就能让追求者拜倒在你的石榴裙下。它的外形是一匹马--也就是作为法拉利标志的那匹马。所有的钻石为公主型切割，一颗挨着一颗地隐嵌在马身上，马腿上镶着白钻。马蹄上镶黑钻，鬃毛镶黄钻。

5、娱乐先锋：索尼手提平面电视

想象有这么一台手提纯平电视机，可以上网、可以播放DVD，还可以数码摄影，当然，也可以追电视剧。你可以在家里的各处使用它，甚至可以把它带进浴室用。这些听起来像美梦成真吧？没错，它就是最棒的家庭娱乐装置--索尼纯平电视机，拥有它，你就可以和女伴们一起过个舒舒服服的夜晚喽。

6、一劳永逸的住宅自动化

住宅自动化也可以简单得像自动照明控制系统一样，后者在主人回到家时，就会开启从车库门到卧室一路上的照灯。我们现在提供的工业产品还有：视网膜扫描装置、虹膜扫描装置、指纹分析设备，甚至还有容貌辨认系统。这些装置起先只在高度机密区域使用，现在住家和商务都开始派上用场。

7、世界上最昂贵的洗手间

我们用382克的24K纯金和6200颗珍贵的宝石，如珍珠、红宝石和蓝宝石铸就了这间盥洗室。这间惊世之作建于2001年，最初价值3800万港元，然而，随着金价的波动，它的价值也随之变化。现在，它的价值之高令人咋舌，为5030万港元，约4205455英镑。

三、新奇前卫新展现

1、纽约Black Book杂志（一年）

纽约的《黑书》杂志，绝对是潮流时尚的权威向导。杂志于1995年创办, 是十分前卫的时尚潮流杂志，内容包括艺术、音乐及社会上的一切流行事物。杂志全年五期。每期有地下潮流黑名册。我们杂志有人遍布各地，搜罗最热门的旅馆、酒店和酒吧。我认为我们绝对是最前卫的出版物之一，这让我们敢冒天下一切大险。

2、天下无敌的Ecosse跑车

Ascari 公司的 Ecosse 跑车5.0升，V8引擎，400匹 制动马力。这位英国丽人起跑速度4.1秒内即达60英里，而且能在公路上以时速200英里飞驰。Ecosse最大优点是美色超群，天下无双。英国本土只生产了30部，由于这个原因，Ecosse非常尊贵，同时也十分豪华。至于价钱？ 8万英镑就可开走它，绝对物有所值。

3、闹鬼城堡

诺森伯兰郡的智宁翰城堡有一千年历史。城堡的底座一千年前就建造了。1980年家父购进城堡，此后20年慢慢进行装修。大厅很奇特，一边挂有一张挂毯，墙上有个大象盔甲，有长剑、盔甲和蜡烛。城堡能住人，但也闹鬼。事实上这是全英国闹鬼闹得最猛的城堡。我们见过好多次鬼，事实上看见得太多了，只好不得不留意它们并且接受闹鬼的事实。若你真的想见上一见，在这里定不负你望。

4、双管猎枪一支 + 配件

Purdey's 从1840年起就一直是德国君主的猎枪供应商。他们十分清楚如何制作适合皇帝用的猎枪。第一步是制造枪管。然后交由枪托制造工雕装枪托。这块木约有三、四百年历史了，是土耳其胡桃木。我们提供特别雕刻。制成品交给客人时必须完美无瑕。猎枪要实用可靠，我不是夸张，100年后仍可以用。

四、生活新主张

1、镜子屋里就我最美

为何不先坐飞机到巴哈马群岛，给你自己买一模特儿最高境界的镜子屋?

奥德丽·罗斯（房产商）: 这座屋子有四个睡房和四个半洗手间。它坐落在一英亩的土地上，房子面积达一万多平方英尺。

这座房子最奇妙的地方是它里面有很多很多镜子，即使是最臭美的巨富模特儿也会心满意足的，而且，你不用再怕那些讨人嫌的狗仔队。

2、我有防弹车，我怕谁!

直奔德国斯图加特，在那里，梅塞德斯制造出最了不起的防弹车。

约瑟夫·舒马赫（梅塞德斯制造商）:普通车与防弹车之间最大的区别之一就是玻璃的厚度。你看，防弹玻璃的这种厚度足以抵御军用步枪和重型武器，车顶的材料是钢板，可以抵挡手榴弹的攻击。

3、总统套房，高级享受

欢迎你到半岛酒店。这家酒店是亚洲的一颗明珠，被亲切的称为“尊贵的香港贵妇。”

雷妮·郑（酒店经理）:半岛套房为你提供二十四小时的管家服务。套房本身装饰得很漂亮，一进门就会看见一个精致的会客厅。起居室的天花板是一流的手绘制作，金碧辉煌。同时，全酒店只有这个套房配有这个别致的露台。这里有餐室、厨房，除此之外，还有一个让你不受客人干扰的私人起居室。睡房以手绘的壁板装饰，是用真丝做的，美观大气。洗手间里有最豪华的大理石，在这里，你躺在浴缸里，可以欣赏窗外香港的美丽景色，而这些都是独一无二的。

4、大饱口福吃鲍鱼

想吃一顿皇家饭? 那你得尝尝这世界上最昂贵的一道菜：鲍鱼。

厨师:鲍鱼实属天价海鲜，但却美味无穷。好鲍鱼的口感是有弹性的。鲍鱼被视为身份和财富的象征，有钱人总是以吃鲍鱼来显示自己的社会地位。

5、一往无前飞翔板

买一块飞翔板，这可是收入不菲的超级英雄拥有的唯一交通工具。

罗伯特·迪米克（制造商）：飞翔板只能由一人使用，它是一个让人站在气垫上穿梭的气垫交通工具。与保持平衡是关键因素的滑板不一样，飞翔板很安全，很平稳。它直径是五英尺半，因此人不容易摔倒。除非你想从山涯跳下来，不然你站在它的中间将会非常安全，每个人都能学会。飞翔板的速度是每小时十三、四英里，你不用学怎么样平衡，几分钟内你就能学会使用它。它真的是乐趣无穷。

五、悠闲空间的缔造

1、香港山顶大宅

这所漂亮的待购房子位于山顶，市值500万英镑，处于香港最好的地段。全大理石地板，落地玻璃窗，不锈钢楼梯栏，木扶手。到厨房看看：设备齐全，有不锈钢洗碗盆、西门子的设备、冷酒器。楼上是睡房。

这是主人房，你可以看到海港美丽的景色--天晴的日子你甚至可以看到中国大陆。你一定要看看，这浴室太不可思议了。有一个极可意浴盆，一个蒸汽花洒喷头，有两个洗手盆，全都铺上了大理石。难道这还不够吗?

2、法拉利 360 蒙特拿跑车

法拉利汽车公司的Ferrari 360 Modena跑车约需10万英镑。4.5秒便可以由零加速到60英里，而且十分好操纵，就像驾驶小型赛车。这车棒极了，实在棒极了。噢，这车时速大约可达180英里，但感觉不到比时速100英里快多少。你会看到，车真是开得太快了。

3、迈阿密随身保镖

我们提供很广泛的服务：有调查服务、事务保安和保安顾问，而我们的主要工作是为重要人物和富有的王室成员执行贴身保护。精英组会事先计划好对重要人物的每一步保护行动，作到真正的贴身保护。所以每个地点都会在我们的预先计划之中，不会出现突变。如果在办公室雇上一组保镖，为期四年的话，总共要用111.2万英镑。

4、“懒仔”舒适懒椅

“懒仔”是世上最好卖的躺椅，真的！为什么？因为它舒服无比。极度的放松是六点按摩系统，能让你轻松坐在上面驱除压力，尽情享受。这款黑皮椅叫价约1100镑，可升降并椅背配有附加装置的椅型价钱则要高达1400到1500镑。

5、切尔西健身俱乐部

伦敦西部的切尔西俱乐部是英国最尊贵的健身会之一，占有4万平方尺的训练场地和全英唯一的户外跑道。它还是切尔西球会一些收入最高的星级球员的私人居所。如果你很想健身，要找个就近的当然最好不过。持续训练一年，花销是1.116万英镑。

6、艾戈尔基金会低温冷藏会籍

艾戈尔基金会是全球最大的低温机构。该基金会在亚利桑那州的斯科茨代尔，通过设备将一种低温液体注入人体内，这样人体便可保存数百年了。他们（储体者）都是倒着放的，换句话说，也就是“头下脚上”。这样做是出于安全的理由。艾戈尔申请费只需150美元。另每年交纳约400美元的费用，然后你还要付费保存自己的身体：单个头颅或神经组织是5万美元，整个身体的保存要交12万美元。

注释:

1) robust a. 健全的，坚强的

2) component n. 成分，部件

3) specification n. 规格，规范

4) assemble v. 安装

5) craftsmen n. 工匠（复数）

6) NASA 即National Aeronautics and Space Administration, 美国国家航空和宇宙航行局

7) mission n. 任务，使命

8) dealership n. 代理权，经销权

9) vintage a. 过时的，最佳的

10) inventory n. 存货

11) whereas conj. 反之

12) pristine a. 原来的，早期的

13) mint a. 完美的，崭新的
14) beyond prep. 超过
15) inspiration n. 灵感
16) level a. 平坦的
17) blend v. 混合，交融
18) extrude v. 伸出
19) mingle v. 混合
20) take full advantage of 充分利用
21) wing n. 侧房，边房
22) illuminate v. 照明，照亮
23) end up 结束，告终
24) bankrupt a. 破产了的
25) asset n. 资产
26) liability n. 负债
27) tanned a. 棕褐色的
28) measurement n. （量出的）尺寸
29) last n. 鞋楦头
30) mould n. 模具
31) backlog n. 订货
32) venue n. 集合地点，比赛地点
33) catering n. 伙食，宴会酒菜
34) themeing n. （设置）主题
35) choreography n. 舞台舞蹈
36) lighting n. 舞台灯光
37) staging n. 舞台剧上演
38) diesel n. 柴油机
39) cylinder n. 汽缸
40) knot n. 节（船速，=海里/小时）

41) show off: 炫耀，卖弄

42) Caribbean n. 加勒比海

43) MPH: miles per hour，英里/小时

44) turner n. 体育家；旋转器

45) Silver Lady: “银色贵妇”系列是劳斯莱斯老式婚车

46) feat a. 合适的；灵巧的

47) medallion n. 大奖章，圆雕饰

48) encrust v. （用贵重物品）装饰外层

49) sb’s jaw drops (a mile)是美国俚语，形容某人惊诧得张口结舌。这里的jaw dropper指令人感到非常惊讶的事物

50) at will: 任意，随意

51) hoof n. 蹄

52) telly n. 电视

53) Neighbors 是一出澳大利亚电视剧，在英国极受欢迎

54) retina n. 视网膜

55) carrot n. 胡萝卜

56) gemstone n. 经雕琢的宝石

57) ruby n. 红宝石

58) sapphire n. 蓝宝石

59) world weckord wraking: 这句话其实是world record breaking, 这里是为了强调后面“WC”，增强幽默感

60) cutting-edge (刀片的)刃口的, 刀刃的

61) propel v. 推进, 驱使

62) exclusive a. 唯我独尊的, 高级的

63) tapestry n. 织锦, 挂毯

64) haunted a. 闹鬼的,鬼魂出没的

65) overlord n. 最高统治主, 霸王

66) exaggerate v. 夸大, 夸张

67) jet 乘喷气式飞机飞行

68) Bahamas 拉丁美洲的巴哈马群岛

69) acre n. 英亩

70) vain a. 爱虚荣的

71) snapper n. 拍快照者，这里指专门跟着名人的拍摄者

72) armoured a.披甲的, 装甲的

73) rifle n .来复枪, 步枪

74) resistant a. 抵抗的

75) grenade n. 手榴弹

76) butler n. 男管家

77) prime a. 主要的，根本的

78) balcony n. 阳台

79) abalone n. 鲍鱼

80) hover v. 盘旋

81) skateboard n. 溜冰板

82) marbled a. 大理石的

83) stainless a. 纯洁的,不锈的

84) banister n. 栏杆的支柱, 楼梯的扶栏

85) Jacuzzi n. 极可意水流按摩浴缸（商标名称）

86) injection n. 注射

87) Ferrari 世界著名的意大利法拉利汽车公司（以赛车之父安素·法拉利命名）

88) investigative a. 研究的, 好研究的

89) mainstay n. 支柱, 中流砥柱

90) quid n. （英俚）一镑，二十先令

91) ultimate a. 最后的, 最终的

92) massage n. 按摩

93) cryonics n.[医>人体冷冻法

94) preserve v.保护, 保持, 保存, 保藏

95) application n.请求, 申请

96) approximately adv.近似地, 大约
97) suspension n. 吊, 悬浮
★★《2003年11月号-第43期-Disc02-09》★★
Seasons In The Sun
Kian:
Goodbye to you my trusted friend
We’ve known each other since we were nine or ten
Together we’ve climbed hills and trees
Learned of love and ABCs
Skinned our hearts and skinned our knees
Bryan:
Goodbye my friend it’s hard to die
When all the birds are singing in the sky
Now that spring is in the air
Pretty girls are everywhere
Think of me and I’ll be there
All:
We had joy we had fun we had seasons in the sun
But the hills that we climbed were just seasons out of time
Shane:
Goodbye Papa please pray for me
I was the black sheep of the family
You tried to teach me right from wrong
Too much wine and too much song
Wonder how I got along
Mark:
Goodbye Papa it’s hard to die
When all the birds are singing in the sky

Now that the spring is in the air
Little children everywhere
When you see them I’ll be there
All:
We had joy we had fun we had seasons in the sun
But the wine and the song like the seasons have all gone
We had joy we had fun we had seasons in the sun
But the wine and the song like the seasons have all gone
Nicky:
Goodbye Michelle my little one
You gave me love and helped me find the sun
And every time that I was down
You would always come around
And get my feet back on the ground
Shane:
Goodbye Michelle it’s hard to die
When all the birds are singing in the sky
Now that the spring is in the air
With the flowers everywhere
I wish that we could both be there
All:
We had joy we had fun we had seasons in the sun
But the hills that we climbed were just seasons out of time
We had joy we had fun we had seasons in the sun
But the wine and the song like the seasons have all gone
We had joy we had fun we had seasons in the sun
But the wine and the song like the seasons have all gone
阳光季节

我信任的好朋友
是要和你说再见的时候了
我们从九岁十岁就认识了
我们一起爬山爬树
学习爱与ABC
身体和心灵都一起受过伤
再见了我的好友
要死真的不容易
小鸟在天空高唱
现在春天已经近了
美丽的女孩到处可见
想到我时我就会在你身边
我们曾有欢笑
我们曾有快乐
我们曾有阳光季节
但我们爬过的山已如不合时的季节
再见了爸爸
请为我祈祷
我是家中最叛逆的小孩
你试着教我分清是非
太多的酒与太多的歌
不知我是如何经历这些的
再见了爸爸
要死真的不容易
小鸟在天空歌唱
现在春天已经近了
到处都是小孩子的踪迹
当你看到他们时我就那里

我们曾有欢笑
我们曾有快乐
我们曾有阳光季节
但酒与歌都似那季节
全部远去了
我们曾有欢笑
我们曾有快乐
我们曾有阳光的季节
但酒与歌都似那季节
全部远去了
再见了米雪儿
我的小宝贝
你给了我真爱
帮我找到了自己的太阳
每当我沮丧时
你总会来到我身边
让我重拾自我
再见了米雪儿
要死真的不容易
小鸟在天空高唱
现在春天已经近了
到处都是花的踪迹
我盼望我们一起在那里
我们曾有欢笑
我们曾有快乐
我们曾有阳光季节
但我们爬过的山已如不合时的季节
我们曾有欢笑

我们曾有快乐
我们曾有阳光季节
但酒与歌都似那季节
全部远去了
我们曾有欢笑
我们曾有快乐
我们曾有阳光季节
但酒与歌都似那季节
全部远去了
www.txtjia.com， TXT之家，TXT电子书专业下载网站！